

311
#19-

The Lincoln Record Society

(FOR THE ANCIENT DIOCESE AND THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN)

VOLUME 13

CHAPTER ACTS

OF THE

CATHEDRAL CHURCH

OF

ST. MARY OF LINCOLN

A.D. 1536-1547



HORNCastle :
W. K. MORTON & SONS, LTD.

Eng. Hist.
K

THE
PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
Lincoln Record Society
^m(FOR THE ANCIENT DIOCESE AND THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN)

FOUNDED IN THE YEAR
1910



VOLUME 13

FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1915

CHAPTER ACTS
OF THE
CATHEDRAL CHURCH
OF
ST. MARY OF LINCOLN

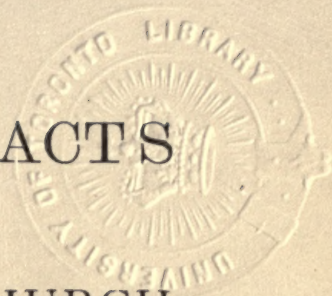
A.D. 1536-1547

EDITED BY
R. E. G. COLE, M.A.

CANON OF LINCOLN

HORNCASTLE:
PRINTED FOR THE LINCOLN RECORD SOCIETY BY
W. K. MORTON & SONS, 27, HIGH STREET

1917



170498.
15.4.22.



DA
670
L69L5
v.13

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii-xxv
CHAPTER ACTS	1-153
NOTES ON FEASTS AND SERVICES	155-159
DIGNITARIES AND PREBENDARIES	161-166
VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS	167-200
GENERAL INDEX	201-223

ERRATUM

Page 36, line 20. For *Anthony Lowe* read *Arthur Lowe*.

INTRODUCTION.

THE present volume contains a further instalment of the Chapter Acts of Lincoln Cathedral, comprising folios 150-277 of the original *Liber Crassus*, and containing the minutes from the commencement of the chapter year on the Monday after Holy Cross day, 18 September, 1536, to the corresponding date in the year 1547. It thus includes the later years and the death of Henry VIII, which took place on 28 January, 1547, as well as those of bishop Longland, who only survived the king until the 7 May following. The few remaining months fall in the first year of Edward VI, whose first parliament did not meet until the November of that year, and it may be left till the next volume to speak of his reign, as well as of the episcopate of bishop Holbeach, Longland's successor, who characteristically makes his first appearance here as granting away the ancient possessions of the see by an indenture dated 21 August, 1547, seven months before he came to Lincoln to be enthroned.

The cathedral chapter, when these Acts begin, consisted merely of the dean and the four other dignitaries, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and for a short time the treasurer. But in September, 1538, their number was increased by the addition of two residentiary canons, Thomas Lililow and John Cottisford, who in that month made protestation of major residence in right of their respective prebends. Changes, however, took place from time to time in these dignities, and it will be well to speak of them more particularly.

George Heneage, who had held the office of dean since 1528, continued to do so until March, 1539, when he resigned it, as it is said, for a pension, though no mention of such pension, nor indeed of any formal resignation appears in the chapter acts. He was succeeded by Dr. John Tayler, S.T.P., who was inducted and installed as prebendary of Bedford Minor on March 5, and as dean by proxy before Master George Heneage, the late dean, on March 29, and in person on 9 August, 1539. It was some years however before he came into residence, and meanwhile Heneage, though no longer dean, continued to preside at the chapter-meetings, and apparently to reside at the deanery. It was while he occupied this anomalous position that the royal commission was issued to him, under his title of archdeacon of Taunton, a dignity which he still retained, together with his brother, John Heneage, and two others, for the destruction of the shrines of St. Hugh and St. John of Dalderby, and the transfer of their wealth of gold and silver and jewelry to the royal treasury. This commission was dated 6 June, 1540, and it is noted as having been promptly executed on June 11. In April, 1542, the archdeaconry of Lincoln fell to the gift of the crown through the attainder of Dr. Richard Pate, bishop Longland's nephew, and was bestowed by the king on Heneage,¹ who was installed as archdeacon by

¹ *Letters and Papers*, 33 Henry VIII, p. 158.

proxy on April 8. He continued to preside at the chapter meetings until 12 August, 1542, when as prebendary of Thame he protested minor residence and seems to have retired from Lincoln.¹ He resigned his archdeaconry of Taunton in 1543; his mastership of Tattershall College came to an end with the suppression of that college in 1545, and in the May of that year he obtained licence, as archdeacon of Lincoln and king's chaplain, of non-residence from all his benefices, and to keep a household chaplain who was also licenced to be absent from any benefice he might hold.² He died at Islington in 1549. It has been stated that he was buried in the cathedral, but there is no mention of any monument in bishop Sanderson's Survey or in Gervase Holles' Notes, and it is more probable that he was buried at Islington, as noted in the records of the Heneage family.³ By a deed, dated 16 November, 1547, he had surrendered his prebend of Thame to Sir John Thynne, knt., and Robert Kelway, esq., so that this prebendal stall valued in 1535 at £90 *per ann.* was permanently lost to the church.

Dr. John Tayler, who succeeded him in the deanery, had been a fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and in July, 1538, had been nominated by Henry VIII as Master of St. John's College there, in opposition to the wishes of the fellows, and it was by the same royal influence that he obtained shortly afterwards the additional preferment of the deanery of Lincoln. Though bishop Longland was the king's confessor, the appointment seems to have been made without his knowledge. This appears from a letter to Cromwell, in which the bishop declares his readiness to revoke an appointment he had already made to the small prebend of Bedford Minor, and to bestow it on the future dean, expressing his hope that the king's chaplain, Dr. Day, might be the person appointed.⁴ Though Dr. Tayler had been personally installed as dean 9 August, 1539, it was not until May, 1543, after Heneage had become archdeacon of Lincoln that we find any mention of him as acting in that capacity, and then only as issuing a monition for his decanal visitation in the following July. It was not until 13 August, 1546, seven years after his installation, that he protested major residence and presided regularly at the chapter. We may perhaps connect this with his resignation in March, 1546-7, of the Mastership of St. John's, owing to persistent differences with the fellows. During the later reactionary years of Henry VIII he fell under suspicion as a man of the new learning, and is even said to have been imprisoned in 1546. But with the accession of Edward VI his opinions came into favour. He became prolocutor of the

¹ It somewhat surprises us to find that about this time archdeacon George Heneage was treating with the Corporation of Lincoln for the foundation of a chantry in the chapel on the High Bridge. For this purpose he paid over to the city in 1543 the sum of £100, the corporation undertaking to found the chantry and endow it to the amount of £5 a year. This they did by a grant of 4 marks a year out of their lordship of Canwick, 23s. 4d. out of a house there called the Whyte House, and 23s. 4d. out of their farm in Newland. In 1545 however when chantries were suppressed the corporation returned to the archdeacon £40 out of his £100. *Lincoln Corporation Minutes*, 18 April, 20 October, 1543, 5 September, 1545. *Hist. MSS. Commission XIV*, app. VIII, 38, 39. *Brookes' Tracts and Miscellanies*, 7, 8.

² *Letters and Papers*, 37 Henry VIII, p. 418.

³ *Assoc. Societies' Reports, &c.*, v. XXV, p. 38.

⁴ See pp. 19, 20.

Convocation which met November, 1549, and was employed in the preparation of Edward VI's first prayer book, and in revising the translation of the bible, and on various commissions. Our next volume will show how he was appointed bishop of Lincoln by letters patent 18 June, 1552, and was deprived on the accession of queen Mary, after an episcopate of little more than a year.

James Mallet, D.D., the precentor, had held that office since 1533. He however shortly disappears from the chapter, his last appearance there being in May, 1537, and he finally resigned the precentorship on 31 October, 1538. He had been chaplain to queen Katharine of Aragon, and though he subscribed to the Royal Supremacy in 1534, we may well believe that the changes in church matters were as distasteful to him as to his colleague, Henry Litherland, the treasurer, who suffered death for his opinions in August, 1538. As long before this as in 1513-4 he had been presented by queen Katharine to the rectory of Great Leighs in Essex, and to this benefice he seems to have retired, for it was at Chelmsford that his execution for high treason took place in 1542-3. The treason, it is said, was no more than this:—"When the news came of the great commotions made by the commons in several parts of the nation upon, or after, the dissolution of religious houses, he openly said, then hath the king brought his hogs to a fair market."¹ He had retained his rectory of Leadenham and his prebend of Empingham until his death, and in the record here of his successor's induction to that prebend 8 January, 1542-3, it is said to be vacant by reason of the attainder of James Mallet "de crimine prodicionis et læsæ majestatis regiæ damnati," for which cause the presentation was in the king's hand. His living of Great Leighs was filled after his death on 5 February, 1542-3.

He was succeeded as Precentor by Master Christopher Tamworth, or Thamworthe, as his name is commonly written here. He was of a Lincolnshire family, settled for some generations at Leake, in the parts of Holland, in which district he held the vicarage of Frieston, the rectory of Ingoldsby, and a mediety of the rectory of Leverton, with the chapel of St. Nicholas at Holbeach. He protested major residence in behalf of his prebend of St. Martin's on 16 September, 1538, and was installed as Precentor on the resignation of James Mallet on the following October 31st. He held the office until his death, 13 January, 1545-6, when he was buried in what is called the Chaunter's aisle, that is, the south aisle of the choir. His epitaph there has been preserved for us by bishop Sanderson.² His successor was William Tailboys, who was admitted as prebendary of Nassington on 20 March, 1545-6, and as precentor on the following June 12th. In both instances however this was done by proxy, and he never protested residence nor took part in the chapter, and he resigned the precentorship in 1550. He survived, however, and retained his prebend till 1577, when he died at Gauthby, the last heir male of his ancient, and once important house, having long survived his elder brother, Gilbert, lord Tailboys, and his sons. In his will, dated 24 September, and proved 10 October, 1577, he desires to be "buried in the cathedral, in the chapel of my father, Sir George Talboys,

¹ Anth. a Wood, *Fasti Oxonienses* (Bliss) I, 23.

² See p. 116.

and my mother, Lady Elizabeth."¹ A plain slab bearing his name still remains at the foot of the fine monument to his parents against the south wall of the great south transept. It was probably prepared in his lifetime, blank spaces being left for the date of his death, which no one has cared to insert. We know that his father, Sir George, had become a lunatic before 1531, when the custody of his person and property was granted to Thomas, lord Burgh, his father-in-law. One may suspect that some similar mental disorder may have been the cause of William Tailboys failing to discharge the duties of the precentorship, or to take any part in the work of the chapter, though living in the neighbourhood of Lincoln.

The office of chancellor was still held by Christopher Massingberd, who in 1533 had resigned the higher dignity of precentor for it. He retained it until August, 1543, when for some reason he vacated it and accepted the archdeaconry of Stow vacant by the preferment to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon of Anthony Draycote, to whom a pension of five guineas was reserved. At the same time he was admitted to the prebend of Welton Painshall, his former prebend of Stoke being annexed to the chancellorship. He was succeeded both in the chancellorship and in the prebend of Stoke by Master John Pope, B.C.L., of All Souls' College, Oxford, who was installed in both on 24 August, 1543, and at once protested major residence. He had previously held the office of *Auditor Causarum* to the dean and chapter, but had resigned a few days before his advancement to the higher dignity. In 1538 the king had presented him to the rectory of Belton in the Isle of Axholme, forfeited by the attainder of Henry Litherland, and had added to it the vicarage of Sutterton in 1541. In 1546 he was further presented to the rectory of Kettlethorpe on Thomas Lililow's death, so that he could well afford to pay Massingberd the pension of £6 charged on the revenues of the chancellorship. Later, in 1554, he resigned the chancellorship for the archdeaconry of Bedford, and for a short time he became warden of All Souls, but it is as chancellor that he comes before us in the present volume.

The treasurership, which here appears for the last time, was held by Master Henry Litherland, who had long been connected with the cathedral as keeper of St. Peter's altar and *Auditor Causarum* of the dean and chapter. It was only on 11 July, 1535, that he had been installed as treasurer and he protested major residence on 18 August, 1537, on behalf of the prebend of St. Mary Crakepole, to which he had been admitted the previous December. He continued to act on the chapter down to 21 April, 1538, when it is noted that the treasurer was absent out of the city. The treasurership was more slenderly endowed than the other dignities, and like the rest of the chapter he held various benefices in addition to his cathedral preferment. Among these were the rectories of St. Peter at Arches, Lincoln, and of Belton in the Isle of Axholme, to which he had been presented in 1529 and 1532 respectively, in each case by a grant of the presentation from the religious house to which the patronage belonged. To these he added also in 1532 the important vicarage of Newark on Trent, in the gift of the prior and convent of St. Katharine without Lincoln. Newark being in Nottinghamshire was in the diocese of York, and here information had already been laid against

¹ Maddison's *Lincoln Wills*, first series, pp. 73, 204.

him in 1537 that he had been with the commons during the commotion in Yorkshire. More specific articles were presented, dated 26 March, 1538,¹ alleging that in two sermons preached at Newark on Candlemas day and the Sunday following he never taught nor declared the king's title as supreme head, nor spoke of the usurped authority of the bishop of Rome, and that he condemned English books of the scriptures, and said that they were heretics that would take images down. On these charges he was arrested and conveyed to York, where he was tried for high treason and executed on 1st or 2nd August, 1538, together with two others, who were implicated in the said charge. In a list of his debts drawn up by him just before his execution, among those whom he desires may be paid are the names of Thomas Yaits his chaplain at Lincoln, and his two 'parish priests' or curates at Belton and at Newark. His prebend of Crakepole was not filled until 11 February, 1538-9, no reason being given for the vacancy; but in the presentation to the rectory of Belton, which was promptly made on 28 August, 1538, it is said that it was in the king's gift by reason of the manifold treasons proved against Henry Litherland. The office of treasurer was allowed to lapse, the treasure of which he had the charge having been transferred to the royal treasure house. His duties in the cathedral probably devolved on his subordinate the sacrist, and in 1550 his turns for feeding the choir were undertaken by the remaining dignitaries.

Of the sub-dean there is little to be said. Dr. John Pryn, doctor of decrees, who held the office, first appears in the chapter on his installation to the prebend of Ketton, 12 August, 1528, for which he protested major residence in September, 1529, and was assigned a canonical lodging near St. Margaret's church in the Close. In 1532 he had been promoted to the dignity of treasurer, which he exchanged for that of sub-dean in April, 1535, shortly before the commencement of this volume. During the greater part of his tenure of it he had to pay pensions of as much as £12 to a former sub-dean, Dr. Brian Higden, dean of York, who died in 1539, and of 40s. to his immediate predecessor, John Talbot, who survived until 1550.² Dr. Pryn himself was presented to the rectory

¹ Articles against Master Henry Litherland, vicar of Newark upon Trent, referring to two sermons preached on Candlemas day and the Sunday following: "He never in these sermons or before taught or declared to the people the king's title to be supreme head, but faintly named him so in desiring them to pray for him. He never spoke of the usurped authority of the bishop of Rome. He bade his hearers pray for souls in purgatory. He condemned English books of the scriptures, and warned them to take heed of those published with the king's privilege, for he never read them, nor ever would do. He said it was heresy to say that our fathers were in darkness, for they had the true light. There was never more need to pray for the king's council than now. He inculcated the worship of the Virgin Mary, exhorting the people to call upon her, and commanded his parishioners to offer to and kiss images, saying they were heretics that would take images down, &c. [*Signed by*] Will. Leveret." *Letters & Papers*, 28 Henry VIII, I, 249, 326; 30 Henry VIII, I, 224, II, 2, 6, 52, 60, 99.

² The practice of retaining a pension out of the revenues of a benefice on its resignation was at this period very prevalent, and seems to have developed into a great abuse, these pensions being apparently allowed without any plea of poverty or claim of long service. The case of Brian Higden and the sub-deanery is mentioned above. In 1522 John London was appointed treasurer subject to the payment of the large sum of £20 p. ann. out of that poorly endowed dignity to a predecessor who had held the office for three years only, 1513-16. In some cases

of Bassingham in 1539, and retained it and the sub-deanery until his own death in 1558, when he was buried in the minster.

In September, 1538, the chapter was strengthened by the coming into permanent residence of two of the prebendaries. One of these was Master Thomas Lillilowe, who had a long previous connection with the cathedral as clerk of the common, an office which at his earnest request he was allowed to resign in October, 1528, when he was appointed auditor to the dean and chapter, on condition that he would instruct Richard Bevercotes, his successor, for a year in the duties of his former office. About the same time he succeeded dean Constable in the rectory of Kettlethorpe. He held also a canonry in the collegiate church of All Saints, Derby, and in 1531 he was installed in the prebend of Thorngate, though he did not protest major residence for it until September, 1538, from which time we find him regularly taking part in the acts of the chapter. He exchanged his prebend of Thorngate, which in fact was valueless, except as providing him with a title for residence, in 1542, for the more valuable prebend of Nassington of which he had obtained the reversion in 1538. He died in 1546, and by his will he describes himself as canon-residentiary, 'though unworthye,' of the cathedral church, and desires to be buried "between the weste dore and the sepulture of Mr. John Constable."

The other new canon-residentiary was Dr. John Cottisford, S.T.P., who had been rector of Lincoln College, and commissary of bishop Longland, as chancellor of the university of Oxford. On 13 September, 1538, he was collated by the bishop to the prebend of All Saints, Hungate, and he at once protested major residence for it. It is interesting to note that the house assigned him as his canonical residence is described as opposite the Burghersh chantry, the situation of the present Cottesford House. It is doubtful if any part of the present building dates from his time, but it would seem probable that it must in some way have owed its origin to him, as his name has become attached to it, though his tenure of it was but short. It was intended that he should succeed to the chancellorship and a grant of the next presentation to it was made by the bishop in the same month of September, 1538, but this intention was frustrated by his death, which occurred before 14 December, 1540, when his brother William Cottisford was granted the administration of his estate.

By the deaths of these two residentiaries and the disappearance of the treasurer, the chapter was reduced to the scanty number of four, the dean and the three remaining dignitaries, or rather to less, since William Tailboys, who became precentor in 1545-6, never came into residence, and took no part in the chapter or in the ministrations of the cathedral.

it would seem as if benefices were sought merely for the purpose of shortly resigning them for a pension. Thus to take one instance, Christopher Massingberd, who was precentor 1528-33, chancellor 1533-43, and held prebends and other church preferment, accepted the vicarage of Paxton 26 October, 1521, and resigned it for a pension 30 April, 1524. In 1529 he nominated himself to the rectory of St. Mary Magdalene, and resigned it within a year for a pension of 40s. Meanwhile in 1526 he had become rector of S. Hykeham, which he retained till his death, but in this case he had to pay a pension of £6 to the out-going incumbent. Later he was presented by the dean and chapter to the vicarage of Bicker, which he resigned for a pension of £5 in 1543. When he resigned the chancellorship in that year for the archdeaconry of Stow it was on condition that his successor as chancellor should pay him £6 for his life.

Mr. Peter Effard who had held the office of chapter clerk since August, 1522, died in January, 1540-1. By his will, dated 30 September, 1540, in which he describes himself as "citizen of Lincoln and notary public," he desired to be buried in the chapel of St. Peter in Eastgate Church.¹ Here his interesting tombstone may still be seen, having survived the ruin of the church during the Civil Wars, and two subsequent rebuildings in 1780 and 1870. At this latter occasion it was concealed under the flooring, but was brought to light again at the restoration of 1914, and has been placed in an honourable position on the south side of the altar. His successor was Mr. Henry Sapcote, also a notary-public, who had obtained a grant of the reversion of the office in 1530, ten years before. He came of a family settled at Elton, co. Hunt., whose name is often written Sapcotts, but Sapcote is the form here invariably used by himself. Like his predecessor he served more than once as mayor of Lincoln, in 1535 and 1544, and a relative, William Sapcote, held the rectories of St. Peter at Arches and of Waddington, and was prebendary of Sexaginta Solidorum. Henry Sapcote died in 1553, so that his tenure of the office extends beyond the present volume. We may notice some slight changes in the wording of the acts on his coming into office, but these are very slight, and the writing continues as good, and the entries as regular as before.²

In the previous volume we were able to arrive at some approximate idea of the incomes of the various members of the cathedral chapter from the amounts at which they were assessed to the Subsidy of 1526. A similar estimate, ten years later, that is at the commencement of the present volume, in 1535, may be obtained from the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 28 Henry VIII, the fresh valuation of ecclesiastical benefices made in that year in order that they might be assessed at their full value for the payment of first-fruits and tenths to the king. In some respects this affords us a more accurate account, inasmuch as in it the several benefices and offices are valued separately, whereas in the former subsidy the various preferments held by any one person were included in his personal assessment. The *Valor* shows that the total gross amount of the common fund of the cathedral, of which account was rendered each year on the Monday after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, was £579 16s. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. This was derived from the following sources, viz.—

	£	s.	d.
I. Septisms, or Sevenths, of their incomes paid by non-resident Prebendaries . . .	126	6	9
II. Appropriate Churches . . .	288	18	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
III. Manors held in Lay-fee . . .	93	18	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
IV. Money payments, and partial tithes . . .	7	10	0
V. Offerings in the cathedral, Pentecostals, Obits, &c.	63	3	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
	£579 16 10 $\frac{3}{4}$		

Out of this total necessary outgoings and payments were deducted to the amount of £73 3s. 6d., leaving £506 13s. 4d., which was divided

¹ Maddison's *Lincoln Wills*, 1 Ser. No. 61.

² Such as the use of *Vestiarium* instead of *Revestria*, and of *In parviloquio* for *Ad parviloquium*.

equally between the six canons then in residence, viz., George Heneage, dean, James Mallet, precentor, Christopher Massingberd, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and John Talbot and Simon Green *als.* Fotherby, canons residentiary, the share of each being £83 11s. 1d. Besides this common fund there were certain smaller funds, such as the fabric fund, the chantries and obits of John Welbourn and John Crosby, and the rents belonging to the altar of St. Mary, and the profits of their spiritual jurisdiction, the balance of which after payment of necessary expenses was also divided equally among them, which raised the share received by each to the amount of £95 17s. 10³/₄d.¹

In these common funds the dean and other members of the chapter shared alike, but in addition the dignitaries had each separate endowments attached to their respective offices. These in the case of the dean amounted to a gross amount of £208 14s., and to a clear value of £196 10s. 8d.; in the case of the precentor to no more than £13 18s. 4d. gross, and £8 2s. 4d. clear. The chancellor on the other hand, with his prebend of Stoke annexed, had £63 13s. 8d. gross, with a clear value of £54 1s. 5d.; and the sub-dean £42 11s. 4d. gross, and £35 8s. clear. The treasurership which at this time was vacant by the resignation of Mr. John Pryn, the sub-dean, and not yet filled, was estimated doubtfully at £10 13s. 4d. In addition to these common and several sources of income each member of the chapter necessarily held a prebend, varying greatly in value, and commonly one or more parochial benefices together with pensions charged on other cures which he had held previously and resigned on such condition.

The autumn of 1536, with which this volume of chapter acts begins, was a period of great excitement and unsettlement in church matters, more especially in the county of Lincoln. In the February of that year all the lesser monasteries, that is such as had not an income of £200 a year, had been granted by parliament to the king, and their suppression was being ruthlessly carried out by Cromwell's unscrupulous agents. The firstfruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices, formerly exacted by the pope, had also been transferred by parliament to the king; and the fresh valuation of them,¹ now being made, was naturally higher than their former assessment. Rumours were spread abroad of further spoliation of parish churches, their endowments and treasures, which indeed before long were to come to pass. In the very first days of October, 1536, the popular resentment burst into flame at Louth and Caistor and Horncastle. At Louth, on October 2nd, Louth Park abbey had but just been dissolved, and Legbourne nunnery was in course of suppression, when the king's commissioners, among whom was Lord Burgh, of Gainsborough, and John Heneage, the dean's brother, had to flee for their lives from the outburst of popular fury. John Frankyshe, the bishop's registrar, whose name often appears here, had his books and papers burnt, and narrowly escaped being hung. In the simultaneous rising at Horncastle, the bishop's vicar-general, Dr. John Rayne, who was holding a visitation of the clergy for the deanery of Bolingbroke, though very sick at the time, was dragged from his bed and murdered

¹ The Lincolnshire *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was returned to the King's Commissioners on 3 September, 1535, and was signed by the bishop, George Heneage the dean, William Palfreman, mayor of Lincoln, John Mounsun, Vincent Grantham, and George Sayntpoll. See Appendix III.

by the insurgents on October 3rd, on Ancaster Heath. For a week or more the city of Lincoln was in the insurgents' hands. Bishop Longland, who was obnoxious to them as one of the king's council, and supposed to favour these changes, happily for himself was absent, but his manor house of Nettleham as well as his palace at Lincoln was broken into and sacked, "the people doing there as much harm as they could." The dean also was conveniently away at his college of Tattershall, and the only two members of the chapter present were the chancellor, Christopher Massingberd, and John Pryn, the sub-dean. These busied themselves in raising, wherever they could borrow it, a sum of £30, which they placed in the mayor's hands as a means of placating the rebels, but which it was not found necessary to use.¹ The gentlemen of the county who had been forced against their will to accompany the insurgents, were lodged in the deanery and the canons' houses round the close. Stormy scenes took place in the chapter-house itself, especially when the king's angry letter was read, in which he stigmatized the county as "the most brute and beastly of the realm." On this occasion the gentlemen only saved their lives by escaping through the south door into the chancellor's house, while the mob waited to murder them at the west doors of the cathedral. They were contemplating the possibility of defending themselves with their retainers within the walls of the close, when the insurrection collapsed as suddenly as it had arisen.² Without leaders, without plan, without arms or commissariat, the commons of Lincolnshire could not but disperse. On October 17, the duke of Suffolk with the royal forces entered the city, the king's proclamation was read in the castle garth, and the king's full-blooded vengeance began. It was not till later, namely in 1538, that the treasurer, Henry Litherland, and later still, in 1542-3, that the precentor, James Mallet, were brought to execution, but among the numerous present victims were John, Lord Hussey, lord lieutenant of the county, the abbots of the neighbouring monasteries of Barlings and Kirkstead, with many of the monks or canons of those houses and of Bardney, as well as of the country clergy, who had joined or sympathized with the insurgents. Notable among these was the Premonstratensian abbot of Barlings, Dr. Matthew Mackerell, who in 1524 had been provided, under the title of bishop of Chalcedon *in partibus*, as a suffragan for the arch-diocese of York, and as recently as 13 May, 1535, had been commissioned by bishop Longland to act throughout the diocese of Lincoln. On the collapse of the insurrection, he was indicted at Lincoln as one of the ringleaders in it, sentenced at the Guildhall, London, and executed for high treason on 29 March, 1537.

Under these circumstances it is not surprising that we find no entries

¹ *Letters and Papers*, 36 Henry VIII, v. xi, 375. The mayor asked aid of the two residentiaries then there, the sub-dean and chancellor, for the defence of the town in case of spoil. As no men were to be got in the close they promised £30, to be paid on the morrow, the Monday after the rebels came to Lincoln, October 9. On that day the money was taken down by the chancellor and Humphrey Ireland, the clerk of the works, having been contributed,—by the sub-dean £20, by the old vicars £4, by Sir Anthony, one of the executors of Mr. Foderby, 26s. 8d., by Mr. Pope, *custos Petri*, 13s. 4d., and by the archdeacon of Stow £4. Ireland received it back five or six days after the duke of Suffolk's coming on October 17, and returned it to the contributors.

² *Letters and Papers*, 36 Henry VIII, v. xi, 396-7. Thomas Moigne's Declaration.

in the chapter acts between the annual meeting for the rendering of accounts and the election of officers on 18 September, 1536, and the following November 19. One of the first acts after this date was the admission on November 25 of a prebendary of Thame in the place of the unfortunate vicar-general, Dr. John Rayne, whose violent death at the hands of the insurgents is discreetly veiled under the conventional *per mortem naturalem*. On the following 31 March, 1537, we find entered the induction of a new vicar into the vicarage of Louth, vacant by the attainer of Thomas Kendal, s.t.b., who had been inducted to it on 1 October, 1534; he had preached an inflammatory sermon in Louth church on Sunday, 1 October, 1536, and as one of the 'first beginners' of the rebellion had been excepted from the general pardon, and was condemned and executed at the same time as the abbot of Barlings.

It is said that the commons of Lincolnshire were stirred up to insurrection not only by the suppression of the monasteries, but by reports of further spoliation of the treasures of their parish churches, contemplated by the king and his council. If so, it was not long before their apprehensions were fulfilled. It was in this same year, 1536, that that great inventory¹ of the treasures of the cathedral was made, which was but the prelude to their confiscation. This, drawn up by Henry Litherland, the treasurer, at his first entrance on the office, fills sixteen columns of Dugdale's stately folios, and represents the offerings of the piety and liberality of kings and nobles, of sainted bishops and church dignitaries, which had accumulated since the foundation of the cathedral. Even the jewels which adorned the bishop's mitre were not spared. How much of all this was swept away into the royal treasure-house may be estimated from the attenuated list of what remained when a fresh inventory was made in king Edward's time, 7 Edward vi, 18 May, 1553. This fills no more than six of Dugdale's columns, even though in the meanwhile bishop Longland had bestowed or bequeathed many gifts to replenish the depleted treasury. So little remained that it did not seem worth while to fill the dignity of treasurer, his other duties in the cathedral, besides that from which he derived his title, being fulfilled we must suppose by his subordinate the sacrist. Of all this however little or no mention is found in the chapter acts, but it is ominous that the annual appointment of a supervisor of the head and shrine of St. Hugh occurs for the last time on 16 September, 1538. A further spoliation, which is duly recorded here, took place in 1540, when the costly shrines with which the cathedral was enriched became the objects of the king's rapacity. On 6 June of that year a Royal Commission, signed by Cromwell under his ennobled style of 'Thomas Essex,' was addressed to George Hennage, the late dean, by his then dignity of archdeacon of Taunton, to his brother John Hennage, esq., and two others, directing them immediately to repair to the cathedral to take down a certain shrine, which was an occasion of idolatry and superstition, and to send all its valuables, jewels and plate to the master of the king's jewel house

¹ This Inventory is entitled "The Registre and Inventarye of all Jewell Westiments and other ornamentes to the Revestr' of the Cathedrall Church of lincoln belongyng mayde by Mr. hary lytherland Thresauro' of The same church yn the yere of owr lorde god mccccxxvj." It was edited, with other existing inventories, more accurately than in Dugdale, by the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth for the Society of Antiquaries in 1892.

at the Tower of London. The commissioners made no delay in acting on it, for a note appended states that it was executed on June 11. Such was the end of the celebrated shrine of St. Hugh, which was of pure gold, "standinge at the back syde of the highe aulter," as well as of the less well known shrine of St. John of Dalderby, which was of pure silver, and stood "in y^e south ende of the greate crosse Isle, not farre from the dore where y^e Gallyley courte ys used to be kepte." Between the two, by force of the above commission no less than 2621 ozs. of gold and 4285 of silver were taken out of the cathedral, "besyde a greate nombre of pearles and preciouise stones whiche were of greate valewe, as dya-mondes, sapphires, rubyes, turkyes, carbuncles, &c."¹ To those concerned it must have seemed a cruel case of adding insult to injury when, a fort-night later, the king, having appropriated to his own use the treasures of the cathedral, addressed an urgent letter to the archdeacons and prebendaries, requiring them to show themselves forward in supplying means for the repair and amending of the church, "which he was credibly informed by divers and sundry tempests and through its long continuare and old building was in great ruin and decay."

As long before this as in the Parliament of 1534, 26 Henry VIII, the act had been passed declaring the king to be "Supreme Head on earth of the Church of England," to which the addition "and of the Church of Ireland" was made later. This with other stringent requirements, such as the succession to the crown and the renunciation of the bishop of Rome had been subscribed by the members of the cathedral body on 4 August, 1534. One of the first acts of the king as Supreme Head had been the delegation of his authority to Thomas Cromwell as his vicar-general, whose influence thus became all powerful in church affairs, and under whose direction the suppression of the monasteries had been carried out. It is not however until 9 May, 1539, that his name actually appears in these Acts, and then it is, appropriately enough, in the grant to him of the next presentation to the prebend of Leighton Manor by bishop Longland, who conveys it to him by the style of "egregio et pre-honorifico viro" the lord Thomas Cromwell, Lord Cromwell, keeper of the king's privy seal, his nephew Richard Cromwell *al.* Williams, esq., being associated with him in the grant. In this grant also there occurs for the first time the king's title of Supreme Head, which continues to be added whenever the royal titles are formally set forth. Its omission indeed would have entailed a charge of high treason with its capital penalty. The reality of the king's supremacy in church matters was still further enforced by the insertion in such grants of the clause that the persons granting them, whether the bishop or the dean and chapter, were fortified or supported (*munili* or *fulcili*) by the royal authority to exercise their ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The prebend of Leighton Manor, however, to which he obtained the next presentation, did not fall vacant until 1549, long after his disgrace, followed by his execution on 28 July, 1540.

The grant indeed was renewed at the king's instance to Sir Richard Williams, *als.* Cromwell, as he is now styled, on 10 May, 1541, but in fact it never took effect, the prebend having been alienated by its last holder, Gilbert Smith, archdeacon of Northampton, by deed dated 25 February, 1547-8, to Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knt., and Elizabeth his wife. Similar

¹ Dugdale's *Mon.* VIII, 1286.

grants to laymen of the next presentation to prebends occur frequently during these years. Such were the grants of the next presentation to the prebends of Langford Ecclesia to Sir Thomas Heneage, of Carlton c. Thurlby to Sir Thomas Wriothesley, of Louth to Sir John St. John, and of Clifton to George, lord Cobham, all occurring within a few months of 1541. In several of these grants the bishop is careful to make special exception to the appointment of the notorious Dr. Layton, who however by Cromwell's influence was promoted in 1539 to the well endowed deanery of York. More than one is said to have been made at the instance of (*contemplacione*) the king's majesty, and one in favour of Dr. Thomas Bill, the king's physician, dated 26 April, 1541, is stated to have been at the instance of queen Katherine Howard who, with the king, was the bishop's guest both at his manor of Liddington and in his palace at Lincoln later in that year. A more extensive grant of the next presentation to whichever of the four prebends of Empingham, Caistor, Brampton, and St. Margaret's, Leicester, should first fall vacant was made to Sir Thomas Arundell and Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knts., at the instance of queen Katherine Parr on 18 August, 1544. Brampton was the first of these to be vacated, and William Tyrwhit, a younger brother of Sir Robert, who is described simply as 'scholar,' was admitted to it 30 May, 1545. He is styled 'esquire' in a lease of that prebend, dated 4 September, 1553, and probably he never took orders, as he died holding the prebend in 1555. A similar and earlier instance was the conferring of the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in December, 1536, on Dr. William Petre, a civilian, who could not have been in orders, as he had married his first wife in 1533, and he was knighted in 1545. He had taken an active part, together with Drs. London and Layton, in the suppression of the monasteries, and as representing Cromwell, the king's vicar-general, he presided over the convocation of Canterbury in June, 1536. He resigned his prebend, however, within a year, and as Sir William Petre, secretary of state, he became a prominent statesman during the two following reigns.

In 1535 there were twenty-five vicars-choral on the cathedral staff. The *Valor*¹ of that year supplies us with the names of twenty-one of these, four places being then vacant. As a corporate body, their clear yearly income was returned as £145 11s. 2d., nearly one-half of this, namely £72, arising from what was called the vicar-stalls, that is, the payment of £2 each by thirty-six non-resident prebendaries to the vicars for filling their stalls in their absence. The income of each vicar, as such, was thus assessed at £5 16s. 5d.; but besides this they each held chantries or other offices in the cathedral, by which their incomes were increased to £10 a year or more. In addition to them however more than thirty cantarists or chantry-priests are enumerated, who held chantries only. Of these two attached to the Cantilupe chantry divided £19 10s. between them; five serving the Burghersh chantry received £7 9s. apiece, while four cantarists of the Works chantry had no more than £4 8s. each, the average amount ranging from £4 to £5 a year. There were thus at this time between fifty and sixty priests ministering daily in the cathedral, in addition to the dignitaries, and the prebendaries who might be in residence, and to the poor clerks who were only in minor orders, and the choristers.

¹ *Valor Eccles.*, 27 Henry VIII, v. iv, 22-5, see pp. 192-200.

In its autumn session of 1545, parliament, following the precedent of the suppression of monasteries, granted the endowments of all chantries, guilds, and hospitals to the king to supply his pressing necessities. His death followed so shortly afterwards that this confiscation does not seem to have been thoroughly carried into effect, and a renewed and more stringent grant of their property was made to Edward VI in 1547. Between these dates some few appointments to chantries are recorded as made by the chapter, three or four in 1546, and even two in 1547, one to bishop Gynwell's chantry on March 27, and yet another, the last of all, to Wm. de Thornaco's chantry as late as August, 1547. We may well doubt if these cantarists ever received any income from their chantries. In May, 1547, it was necessary for the chapter to issue a monition to four chantry-priests who, it is said, served cures in the city of Lincoln, their own chantries in the cathedral being meanwhile left unserved. They may well have been led to do this by the knowledge that the endowments of their chantries were lost, and that it was necessary for them to seek their livelihood from some other source. We have seen that the vicars-choral largely supplemented their incomes by means of these chantries, and we cannot wonder if, as is stated, it was found necessary about this time to reduce their number from twenty-five to twelve, though there is no mention of such reduction in the chapter acts. This however belongs rather to the following reign. But we may already see the beginning of the new conditions of clerical life. In the registers of St. Margaret's in the Close, the parish in which the houses of the vicars-choral were situated, during the years 1546 and 1547, the last year of Henry VIII, and the first of Edward VI, there are entered the marriages of four clerks, distinguished by the courtesy title of *Sir*. Three at least of these, Sir Edmond Jackson, Sir John Jackson, and Sir Thos. Stapleton, were vicars-choral, and held chantries in the cathedral, as probably was the case with the fourth Sir William Gwella, whose marriage was the first solemnized on 16 November, 1546. Two of them, Stapleton and John Jackson, died respectively in 1550 and 1551, and thus escaped the deprivation which would have been their fate, as married priests under queen Mary.

Somewhat apart from, and more important than the other chantries in the cathedral was the keepership of St. Peter's altar in the south-eastern transept, at which the daily mass for the souls of deceased bishops was said. To this was attached the office of auditor of ecclesiastical causes falling under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter, and its income in 1535 was assessed at £20, the holder of it receiving commons and wines as a canon. Much negligence and irregularity seem to have crept in to the administration of the office, and fresh regulations for the due performance of its duties, enforced by a system of fines, were made by the dean and chapter in 1543. These were assented to on 4 August, 1543, by the then holder of the office, John Pope, who had succeeded the unfortunate Henry Litherland in January, 1536. But a fortnight afterwards he resigned it on his promotion to the dignity of chancellor, his successor being John Lunde. Contrary to what was the custom with the other chantries, this does not seem to have been held by one of the priest-vicars. Probably the auditor-ship required some expert knowledge of canon law. Each of the three here mentioned held the degree of bachelor of laws, and we may remember

how in 1526 a former keeper, Robert Newton, on relinquishing the office, left a collection of works on canon law to be kept in the chapel, for the use of his successors.

In 1535 the combined offices of song master and instructor of the choristers, and of player on the organs was held by one of the senior vicars, Robert Dowfe or Dove. But his successors appear to have been laymen. These were Thomas Appilby, who was appointed to the joint offices in April, 1538, and James Crowe who succeeded him in October, 1539, but only held them till November, 1541, when Thomas Appilby was re-appointed. In each case the organist's salary was divided into two portions,—13s. 4d. for playing on the organs in the choir, and 40s. for playing on those in the chapel where the mass of the Blessed Virgin was daily celebrated, and the last-named had assigned to him for his habitation, the chamber situated over the outer gate of the choristers' house, apparently an early stage in the process by which the choristers' house was converted into a residence for the organist.

It will be noted that the probate of wills before the dean and chapter or their official, and the insertion of the wills themselves, which were so frequent and so prominent a feature in the former volume of the chapter acts, almost disappear from the present volume. We may safely connect this with the operation of the probate act, 21 Henry VIII, which limited the amount of fees that might be charged for proving wills in ecclesiastical courts. This statute is referred to in September, 1537, and it probably was the cause of other arrangements for probate being made. Their place is more than supplied by the numerous and lengthy indentures for leases of their estates granted either by the bishop, or the dean and chapter, or by various prebendaries, with which these chapter acts in these later years are crowded, each needing respectively the confirmation of the bishop, or of the dean and chapter, or of both. It has been found necessary to abbreviate these considerably in these pages by the omission of much legal verbiage and formal repetition. Many however are entered also in bishop Longland's Register, and have been printed in full from it, as specimens of the written English of the day in the volume of *Lincoln Diocesan Documents*, issued in 1915 by the Early English Text Society.

Three further instances of the manumission of serfs occur during the twelve years of these chapter acts, since they no less than the leases required the confirmation of the dean and chapter for their validity. One of these, in favour of Thomas Skynner, of Long Kirkby, co. Lincoln, *libertinus nosler*, as the bishop styles him, is dated by the bishop at his castle of Sleaford, 27 September, 1538, though it did not receive the confirmation of the dean and chapter till the October of the following year. The two others, dated respectively in May, 1537, and in November, 1545, made free men of serfs belonging to the bishop's manor of Liddington, in Rutland. To the former of these the old feudal term of "regardant" is applied, describing his condition, as attached to the estate, and not to the person of his lord, while the latter is the latest instance of manumission found either in bishop Longland's register or in the chapter acts. Indeed, with the general alienation of the episcopal manors from the see which followed so shortly afterwards under his successor, bishop Holbeach, the need and opportunity of such dealings with the dwellers on their estates would naturally come to an end.

Commissions to collect legacies and pentecostals or Lincoln farthings for the fabric of the cathedral were issued by the dean and chapter for the archdeaconry of Leicester in May, 1542, and for that of Bedford in the following June. There is no account here of their returns, but we cannot suppose any considerable amount to have been raised. Already in June, 1539, one John Marshall writes to Cromwell from South Carlton ;—There was great doubt among the people whether they should make their oblations as accustomed to Southwell at Pentecost last, so it was a very 'mere' offering. To Lincoln few or none sent their oblations."¹

New features in the present volume are the requirements from those admitted to any office of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome, and the payment of the firstfruits and yearly tenths of any benefice to the king. The earliest notice of them here is on 24 March, 1536-7, when it is stated that a chantry-priest is not to be admitted till he has made composition for the firstfruits with the royal officials, and similarly on 1 March, 1538-9, on the admission of a master of the Grammar School it is stipulated that he shall pay annually the tenths due to the king. The renunciation of papal jurisdiction in England was passed by the same parliament of 1534 as following on the declaration of the royal supremacy. For some reason it does not appear here till February, 1540-1, but thenceforward it forms a regular addition to the customary oaths.

With this volume bishop Longland's long episcopate comes to an end. He died at Woburn on 7 May, 1547, almost on the anniversary of his consecration on 5 May, 1521, twenty-six years before. If according to his own inscription in the cathedral, *Longa terra mensuram ejus Dominus dedit*, yet his position, whether as bishop, or as confessor to the self-willed king, can scarcely have been a happy one. He cannot but have felt himself degraded by his enforced participation in the shameful series of royal marriages and divorces. He lived to see his cathedral plundered, the religious houses, chantries and hospitals of his diocese destroyed, his very mitre despoiled of its jewels by the king's avarice, the chantry-chapel which he had designed for his own burial, in which he trusted that masses for his soul's repose should be said perpetually, defaced and desecrated even before his death. More mention of the bishop's dealings with the cathedral are found in this volume than in former years. Especially is this the case with regard to the Visitation, which he held in person in September, 1539. At this he issued certain elaborate regulations concerning the bell-ringers of the cathedral, the major and minor residence of the canons, and the duties of the vergers, four of whom were appointed by himself, and one other as his special verger by the dean. These ordinances were put forth by him in full chapter on October 4, each being signed by all the members of the chapter present, Thomas Lililow subscribing twice, once in his own person and once as proxy for the dean, John Taylor, who had not then come into residence.

More than one of the bishop's documents are dated from his castle at Sleaford, which seems therefore to have been still fit for his habitation.² Buckden however and Woburn, and above all the Old Temple,

¹ *Letters & Papers*, 31 Henry VIII, p. 499.

² Leland, writing at this very time, between 1535 and 1543, says : " Without the towne of Sleford standith west south-west the propre castell of Sleford, very

London, appear more frequently as his residence than any place in Lincolnshire. As for his palace at Lincoln, he himself tells us that it was not in a state to receive him for his installation in 1522, and it could not have been more so after its spoiling by the insurgents in 1536. It does not appear where he was lodged during his visitation in 1539. But at least he had put the palace into a fit state to entertain the king and queen Katharine Howard as his guests in 1541, when it was the supposed scene of some of those acts of impropriety, which shortly afterwards cost the young queen her life. A hundred years later Gervase Holles notes the royal arms, *France & England* quarterly, empaling those of *Howard* with their several quarterings, depicted on the walls of the palace in memory of this royal visit. It is not to be expected that any notice of the king and queen's reception should be entered in the chapter acts, but we may well recount here the part taken in it by the chapter. As we have said before, the king and queen had already been the bishop's guests for three days from July 28 at his manor of Liddington in Rutland. Thence on their progress northward they spent the night of August 8 at Sleaford, probably at Lord Hussey's manor-place, now forfeited by his attainer to the crown. On the morning of Tuesday, August 9, they set out on their way to Lincoln. "When it was known that the king had come to Temple Brewer, 7 miles off, to dinner, the mayor, burgesses and commoners prepared themselves towards the heyght, as also did the gentlemen and yeomen of Lynsey, near to the king's tents, the gentlemen and their servants on one side on horseback, and the mayor and citizens on foot. The archdeacon, dean and clergy rode a mile beyond the city liberties to the king's tent, and there made a proposition in Latin, presented a gift of victuals, and then passed the nearest way to the minster," in order to be in readiness to receive the king on his arrival there. "At the entry of the minster the mayor and brethren drew apart, the bishop and the choir with the cross being in the body of the church. The king alighted at the west end of the minster, where was a carpet and stools and cushions of cloth of gold, with crucifixes laid thereon for the king and queen. The king kneeled down, the bishop came forth, wearing his mitre, and gave the crucifix to the king and queen to kiss and 'censyd' them; and then the king and queen went into the church under the canopy to the Sacrament, and made their prayers while the choir sang *Te Deum*. Then all went straight to their lodgings for the night. The Master of the Horse took the carpets and stools for his fee. The morrow, Wednesday, the king rode to the castle, and viewed it and the city. The footmen took the canopy for their fee. On Friday the king and queen departed to Gainsborough in like order as they entered, save that the mayor, henchmen and horses of estate were not there, and the earl of Darbie bare the sword."¹ As the custom was the various towns and

well mayntaynid, and it is cumposed with a renning streme cumming by a cut oute of a litle fenne lyiug almost flatte weste againe it. The gate-house of the castell two portecolices. There is one highe toure in the midle of the castelle, but not sette apon any hille of reisid erthe. The vaultes of the castelle by the ground be fair."—Leland, *Itin.* i, 26, 27, edit. 1907. It was alienated from the see by grant of bishop Holbeach to the Duke of Somerset, 21 August, 1547.

¹ *Letters & Papers*, 33 Henry VIII, 517-8. The archdeacon mentioned in this account would seem to be Dr. George Heneage, who was archdeacon of Taunton, and who appears as the most prominent personage in the chapter in the interval between his resignation of the deanery and his appointment as archdeacon of Lin-

districts through which the royal party passed made presents of money to the king. "Lincoln presented £40, and for that the gifts and subsidies of the clergy ever exceeded those of the laity, the church of Lincoln offered £50."¹ The 'gift of victuals' however presented by the mayor and citizens to the king is said to have consisted of "twenty fat oxen, price £20, and 100 fat muttuns, price £30," while "the mayoress and her sisters, addresses of the city, presented fish—pikes, breams and tenches, price £7," so that the royal visit must have entailed a considerable burden on the city, the more so that in the following February they represent that the city was in great ruin and decay, and very likely in a few years to be clearly desolate by reason of the charges upon it.

Before this volume ends, towards the close of his episcopate, the bishop was relieved of the oversight of some part of his vast diocese by the formation of the new sees of Peterborough and Oxford, so that the archdeaconries of Oxford and Northampton, comprising those two counties and Rutland, henceforth were severed from it. In the case of Peterborough, the last abbot, John Chambers, was consecrated first bishop of the see 23 October, 1541, while Robert King, a suffragan of Longland's under the title of 'Reonensis,' formerly abbot of Osney and Thame, and a prebendary of Lincoln, became bishop of Oxford in September, 1542, with his seat at first at his old monastery of Osney, and later at St. Frideswide's, Oxford. The bishops of Lincoln however retained their connection with the university and their authority as visitors of Lincoln, Oriel, Brasenose and Baliol colleges.

We cannot but gather an unfavourable impression of Longland's character from the unscrupulous manner with which, during the last months of his life he granted away reversions of all manner of offices and preferments in the bishop's patronage. This was no doubt to the advantage of his own personal estate, but to the manifest disadvantage and impoverishment of his successors. These grants required confirmation by the dean and chapter, who seem to have made no objection, and the latter part of this volume is mainly taken up with such indentures for leases and grants of next presentations. Among them are grants in anticipation when the present leases should fall in, or the present holders die, of manors and demesne lands at Banbury, Dorchester, Leicester, Stow Park, Bishops Norton, Hathow near Lincoln, and North Weston, co. Oxon; of mills at Louth and Biggleswade; of the offices of keeper of Buckden Park, and Nettleham, and the Old Temple, London; of bailiff of Thame and Dorchester, of Newark and the manor of Stow, of Nettleham and Buckden and Spaldwick, and of constable of Sleaford; the next presentations to the rectories of Whethamsted, Winwick, Woburn, Holbeach and Chalfont; to the mastership of St. Leonard's Hospital, Newark; to the prebends of Corringham, Farendon, Biggleswade, Langford Manor, Marston St. Laurence, Norton Episcopi, and Caistor, and to the archdeaconries of Bedford and Stow. In the case of Woburn where he himself was residing, he was careful to guard against

coln. The dean was Dr. John Tayler, he had not indeed at this time come into residence, but may have come to Lincoln for the occasion.

¹ Hall's *Chronicle*, 842. Dixon, *History of the Church of England*, II, 267. The king's cupidity seems to have been aroused by what he saw in the cathedral for he wrote back from Hull the following 4 October ordering the removal of the shrines and monuments that yet remained, p. 56.

any personal inconvenience by the stipulation that the lease should not take effect till after his own death. It is doubtful whether many of these grants took effect amidst the changes of the following reigns, or whether they were swallowed up in the still more scandalous spoliation of the see by king Edward and his courtiers.

On the other hand he seems to have done what he could to make good the spoliation which the cathedral had suffered under Henry VIII, by giving or bequeathing to its treasury the vessels and vestments of his own chapel. In the Inventory of 1557 the following items are specified as "Ex dono Johannis Longland, olim Episc: Lincolnensis," and as having belonged to his chapel, "*Item*, a chalice, silver and gilt, having about the cup *Calicem Salutaris accipiam*, and on the foot *Ihesus Christus, Ihesus Christus, Amen*, and on the paten *Benedicamus Patrem et Filium cum Sancto Spiritu*, weighing 23 oz. *Item*, another chalice of silver and gilt, having graven about the cup *Calicem Salutaris accipiam, et nomen Domini invocabo*, and on the foot *Ihesus Christus*, and on the paten in the midst *Ihesus*, and about the same *Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini*, quondam Alcock, weighing 20½ oz. *Item*, two little phials, silver and gilt, weighing 6 oz. *Item*, a chesable of red velvet, with roses and flowers of gold, having in the back a cross of cloth of bawdkin, with two tunicles and three albes and all their apparel. *Item*, one cope of the same suit. *Item*, a chesable of red bawdkin, with a cross in the back, having a crucifix, Mary and John and the Father over the crucifix, and under the crucifix Mary Magdalen and St. Thomas of Inde, with two tunicles, three albes and their apparel. *Item*, a fair cope of cloth of gold, with a goodly orphrey, having in the hood the Salutation of our Lady. *Item*, one chesable of cloth of silver, with a goodly cross of gold, having a picture of Christ on the cross, the Father and the Holy Ghost, garnished about with crimson velvet and gold, with two tunicles, three albes, three amises, with their apparel." All as has been said, Ex dono Johannis Longland, and belonging to his chapel.¹ By his will he directed that his heart should be buried in front of the high altar at Lincoln, his bowels at Woburn where he died, and the rest of his body in the collegiate church of Eton.

It has been truly remarked of bishop Longland, that "his life forms a connection between the old and the new. He would have been greatly surprised to have been told that he was any less a bishop of the ancient church of England at the end of his life in 1547, than he had been at the beginning of his episcopate in 1521. He had renounced his allegiance to the pope. He had accepted and acted under the royal supremacy. He had helped to carry out some important reforms. But he had not in any way changed his *status* as a bishop of Lincoln during all the times of excited movement through which he passed."

On his death, which occurred so shortly after that of his old master, Henry VIII, and the accession of the young king, Edward VI, a different order prevailed. His successor, translated from the see of Rochester during the summer of 1547, but not installed in the cathedral until 20 March, 1547-8, was Henry Rands, or Holbeach as he was commonly called, having taken the latter name according to prevalent custom from his birthplace, at the time either of his ordination or of his admission as

¹ Dugdale's *Mon.* VIII, 1290-1.

a monk of Crowland. Only a few months of his episcopate fall within the present volume. These are sufficient however to include the confirmation by the dean and chapter of his disastrous alienation of many of the ancient endowments of the see, which eventually reduced Lincoln from being one of the richest to one of the poorest of English bishoprics. The fall of the lofty spire with which the great central tower of the minster was capped, which occurred in the interval between bishop Holbeach's appointment and his enthronement,¹ may well have seemed an emblem of the impoverishment and spoliation of the church. Further mention however of him may be deferred to the following volume, which will include the few years but many changes of the reigns of Edward vi and queen Mary, and will conclude the great 'Liber Crassus' of the Chapter Acts.

R. E. G. C.

¹ A note on the fly-leaf of the following volume of Chapter Acts (1559-77, A. 3, 7.) records:—"Ultimo die mensis Januarii, A.D. Millesimo quingentesimo quadragésimo septimo corruit piramides fabricata ligno plumboque co-operta posita super campanile super ingentiori turri dictæ ecclesiæ Cathedralis vi horribilis tempestatis adacta, cujus altitudo opus lapideum dictæ turris adequabat."

CHAPTER ACTS.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN, FROM THE MONDAY AFTER THE FEAST OF THE EXALTATION OF THE HOLY CROSS, 18 SEPTEMBER, 1536, IN THE 15TH YEAR OF OFFICE OF MASTER PETER EFFARDE, NOTARY PUBLIC AND CHAPTER-CLERK.

Folio 150.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, before the venerable Masters George Hennage, dean, James Mallet, precentor, Christopher Massyngberde, chancellor, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the Common for the preceding year. This being completed the chapter proceeded to the election of a provost of the Common for the ensuing year, and unanimously elected Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as provost, in his course.

They then elected Masters Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, as senior, and John Pryn, as junior, masters of the works; Master James Mallet, the precentor, as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse; and Master Christopher Massyngberde as supervisor of the house of choristers as well as supervisor of the head and shrine of St. Hugh; afterwards, by scrutiny of the voices of the members of the chapter, Master James Mallet, the precentor, was elected to the custody of the third key of the common seal.

GRANT OF A FARM AT GREETWELL—At the same time, etc., they granted to Master Richard Bevercotes the farm at Gretewell, which William Malteby, deceased, lately held, for a term of forty years, paying yearly as William Malteby paid during his life.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BITHAM MAGNA AND HOLYWELL—On November 19 the dean, precentor, chancellor and sub-dean being assembled chapter-wise in the choir, at parley after vespers, on the nomination of Master James Mallet, the precentor, by reason of [*folio 150d.*] his canonical farm there, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Robert Lanam, pbr., should be presented to the bishop or his vicar-general for the vicarage of Bitham Magna and Holewel, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Stone, and they so presented him in writing under their common seal in the usual form.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF THAME—On 25 November, 1536, on authority of mandatory letters from the bishop, Master George Hennage was admitted and personally installed in the canonry and the

prebend of Thame, vacant by the natural death¹ of Master John Rayne, and he took the oath in the presence of the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean, in the chapter-house; and letters were written to the vicar of Thame, and to all rectors, vicars and chaplains under the jurisdiction of the chapter, to induct him, etc.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICES OF PRINCIPAL WATCHMAN, CONSTABLE OF THE CLOSE AND DEAN'S VERGER—To all, etc. George Hennage, dean, etc.—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, and by these presents have confirmed to our beloved in Christ, John Collynrigge, gent., on whose fidelity, soberness and circumspection and industry, for which he is commended to us on trustworthy testimony, we intimately rely, as well as for the good and diligent service done, and we hope hereafter to be done, by him to us and to the church of Lincoln, the offices of verger and principal watchman of the cathedral, and of constable of the Galilee court, with all and all manner of wages, fees and profits belonging to the said offices; to hold, occupy and exercise the same by himself or his sufficient deputy or deputies for the term of his life. Receiving an annual fee of 60s., viz., for the office of principal watchman 40s., and for that of constable 20s., at the hands of our clerk of the common, together with a livery of our common chamber, and all other fees, etc., belonging or due to the said offices, as customary of old time; and also with meat and drink in the house and household of us and our successors as deans, as often and as long as we or they have our lodging within the Close; and if it happen that we or they have no lodging within the Close, but are absent from the church, then the said John shall receive and have weekly from us and our successors for each week that we shall happen to be absent 14*d.* for his commons, as his predecessors in the said [*folio 151*d.**] offices have been wont to receive from us and preceding deans. In testimony whereof we have affixed hereto the seal of our deanery. Dated at our lodging (*hospitio*) at Lincoln, 6 October, 1533.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter of the dean's grant. Sealed with their common seal, in their chapter-house, at Lincoln, 25 November, 1536.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—On chapter-day, December 2, in the chapter-house, present the dean, precentor and chancellor, the venerable Robert Kyng, bishop of Reon,² abbot of the monastery of Thame, was installed and inducted in the canonry and

¹ Dr. John Rayne's tragical end is veiled under this conventional term. As bishop Longland's vicar-general and chancellor he was conducting an enquiry for the valuation of benefices in the deanery of Bolingbroke when the Lincolnshire insurrection broke out. Though at the time he was ill in bed, the insurgents of Horn-castle sent and brought him on horseback to their assemblage on Ancaster heath, where he was murdered on 3 October, 1536. His books and official documents had been taken and burnt at Louth. He had held a prebend in the cathedral since 1521, with other preferment in the diocese. See *L.R.S.*, xii, p. 20 and note.

² Robert King, abbot of Thame, was consecrated as a suffragan of Lincoln by the title of bishop of Reon *in partibus*, 7 January, 1527. Bishop Longland commissioned him to act for the archdeacons of Oxford, Bucks., Hunts. and Beds. on 4 May, 1527. He had previously held the prebend of Crakepole since 1535, and held Biggleswade until he became first bishop of Oxford, 1 September, 1542. He died in 1557.

prebend of Bikeleswade, vacant inasmuch as Master George Hennage, last holder thereof, had acquired another canonry and prebend in the cathedral, in the person of Master John Pryn, doctor of law, sub-dean, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION OF A POOR MAN OF ST. GILES—On December 9, in the choir at parley after vespers, Robert Baynes was admitted as a poor man of St. Giles without Lincoln, on the nomination of Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, and he then and there took the oath of canonical obedience. Present the dean, precentor and sub-dean.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA—On 11 December, in the chapter-house, Master William Petre,¹ LL.D., was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Langforde Ecclesia, vacant by reason of the attainder of Edward Walley,² clerk, in the person of Master John Pope, LL.B., who took the oaths, etc.; and they wrote to the vicar of Langforde and all others for his induction. Present the same.

Folio 151d.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARY, CRAKPOLE—On 26 December, 1536, in the chapter-house, before the dean, precentor, chancellor and sub-dean, appeared in person Master Henry Litherlande, clerk, in his canonical habit, and exhibited mandatory letters of the bishop directed to them, on the authority of which the said Master Henry Litherlande, on whom the bishop lately conferred, *intuitu caritatis*, the canonry and the prebend of St. Mary de Crakepole, vacant by resignation of Robert Kyng, bishop of Reon, was received as confrater and *concanonicus*, etc.

PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF THORPE ON THE HILL—On chapter-day, January 20, in the chapter-house, present the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean; the chancellor in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Thomas Scolay for the church of Thorpe of the Hill, on death of *Dom.* John Lambe, and the chapter admitted his nomination and decreed that he should be presented to the bishop or his vicar-general, and letters of presentation were issued in the customary form.

INSTITUTION TO THE OTHER CHANTRY OF NICHOLAS CANTILUPE—On February 1, in the choir at parley after vespers, the dean and sub-dean being there assembled chapter-wise, admitted and instituted *Dom.* Richard Tayllor, chaplain, to the society of the Cantilupe Chantry, vacant

¹ Dr. William Petre, a civilian and master in chancery, was evidently not in orders, as in 1533 he married his first wife who survived until 1541. On 16 June, 1536, he appeared in the Convocation of Canterbury and claimed to preside, in place of the archbishop, as deputy for Cromwell, who was vice-gerent of the king, as supreme head of the church, and he was largely engaged in the visitation of the monasteries. He resigned his prebend in a few months, on 18 April, 1537. In 1542 he was knighted and employed in embassies abroad, and he became prominent as a statesman and member of the Privy Council during the reigns of Edward VI and Mary. He died 13 January, 1571-2, leaving by his first wife two daughters, one of whom married Nicholas Wadham, the founder of Wadham College, and the other Sir John Gostwick, on whom see later.

² He had only been installed as prebendary on the previous 8th September, when his name was written as Edward Waller. In Le Neve and Hardy's *Fasti* it is printed as Whaley.

by dimission of *Dom.* John Wayle, on the nomination of *Dom.* John Coke, master or warden of the said chantry ; and he took the oaths of canonical obedience, and of observance of the foundation of the chantry, etc., as is contained in the Black Book.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On February 21, Thomas Cartewright, sub-deacon, vicar-choral of the second form, was presented to receive the order of the diaconate on the Saturday of Ember week, viz., 24 February ; and he was examined by Master Christopher Massyngberd, the chancellor, according to the old and approved custom of the cathedral.

Folio 152.

NOMINATION TO ONE OF THE BURGHERSH CHANTRIES—On March 24, being the vigil of the Annunciation, the dean, precentor and chancellor being present and assembled chapter-wise in the cathedral, the dean in his course nominated *Dom.* Richard Bedforde, chaplain, to one of the chantries of Bartholomew Burghershe, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Burton, which nomination the chapter admitted and gratefully received.

PRESENTATION TO THE CHANTRY OF AGNES CAUX—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Richard Ellyson, chaplain, was presented to the chantry of Agnes Caux in the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Lambe, by William Skipwith, knight, patron of the same, as more plainly appears in his letters-patent, sealed with his seal, and dated 1 March, 1536, which presentation the chapter then and there accepted, and decreed that the said Richard Ellison should be instituted therein, having first made composition for the first-fruits of the chantry with the king's officials deputed for this purpose.

ADMISSION OF VICARS OF THE SECOND AND FIRST FORMS—On 28 March, 1537, the dean and chancellor assembled chapter-wise, the precentor then ministering at the high altar, admitted *Dom.* John Setryngton, pbr., to the number of senior vicars ; and Laurence Byrchewoode, clerk, as junior vicar-choral ; and they took the oaths, etc., as contained in the Black Book.

PRESENTATION FOR HOLY ORDERS—On March 29, Nicholas Hiblyn, vicar of the second form, Humphrey Brettyn, John Hanley, and Richard Marynel, poor clerks, were presented to receive orders on the Holy Saturday of Easter, March 31, viz., Hiblyn, deacon, for the priesthood, Brettyn and Hanley, acolytes, for the sub-diaconate, and Marynel as acolyte ; Master Christopher Massingberde, the chancellor, being their examiner according to the custom of the cathedral.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF LOUTH—On March 31, Geoffrey Baily, clerk, instituted by John, bishop of Lincoln, to the vicarage of the prebendal church of Louth, vacant by the attainder of Thomas Kendal,¹ as by his letters patent to that effect more plainly appears,

¹ Thomas Kendal, S.T.B., had been instituted to the vicarage of Louth 2 Oct., 1534; he had taken a prominent part in the Lincolnshire insurrection of 1536, preaching an inflammatory sermon in Louth church on Sunday, Oct. 1. On its collapse, as one of the 'first beginners' of the rebellion, he was excepted from the general pardon. On 26 March, 1537, he, with Matthew Mackerell, abbot of Barlings, and others, having been indicted at Lincoln, were sentenced at the Guildhall, London, to be executed for high treason, the execution taking place on March 29. —*Letters & Papers*, 28 Henry VIII.

was personally inducted in the same, and took the oath of canonical obedience, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean, and letters for his induction were written to all rectors, etc., under their jurisdiction.

Folio 152d.

GRACE TO THE SUB-DEAN DURING HIS ABSENCE—On March 31, 1537, the dean, precentor and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise in the choir at parley after vespers, granted Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, that he should be accounted as though present and resident for the whole time of his absence in London in council there for the welfare (*utilitate*) of the Church of England, and that he should receive commons, obits, wines and all other rights and emoluments due in right of his residence.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORDE ECCLESIA—On April 18, in the chapter-house (*venerabilis et religiosus vir*) Robert Croham, S.T.B., prior of the exempt monastery of St. Pancras of Lewes, diocese Chich., who had a sufficient dispensation, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Langforde Ecclesia, vacant by resignation of Master William Petre, LL.D., in the person of Master Leonard Savel, LL.D., his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., in the presence of the dean, chancellor and sub-dean, the bishop *intuitu charitalis*, having conferred the said canonry and prebend on the prior *in commendam* as long as he should live.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF ROBERT LACY, ETC.—On April 21, in the choir at parley after vespers, *Dom.* George Bewsher, vicar-choral, was admitted and instituted to the chantry of Robert Lacy, Richard Rouwell, and Hervey de Luda, together with that of William Whynche-combe united thereto on account of its poverty, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Dowff; and he took the oath, etc. Present the same.

COLLATION TO A BURGHERSH CHANTRY—At the same time, etc., on the nomination of the dean in his course, *Dom.* Richard Bedford, chaplain, was admitted to one of the chantries for the soul of Bartholomew Burghershe, on death of *Dom.* John Burton, also Humphry Brettyn was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form; and they took the oaths, etc., in the presence of the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean; the sub-dean, however, dissenting from this last admission.

Folio 153

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On chapter-day, 2 May, 1537, in the chapter-house, Robert Kytchyn was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oaths of canonical obedience and of observance of the statutes and ordinances of the cathedral and of the house of poor clerks. Present the dean, precentor, chancellor and sub-dean.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF AGNES CAUXE—On May 5, in the choir, at parley after vespers, *Dom.* Richard Ellison, chaplain, was admitted and instituted to the chantry for the soul of Agnes Cauxe, at the altar of St. Michael in the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Lambe, on the presentation of William Skypwith, kt., patron thereof; and he took the oaths of canonical obedience and of the faithful observance of the foundation of the said chantry. Present the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean.

NOMINATION TO THE CHANTRY OF JOHN DALDERBY IN DALDERBY CHURCH—On May 12, the same assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, granted to Master James Mallet, precentor, by their letters patent the nomination of *Dom.* John Warde, chaplain, to the chantry founded for the soul of John Dalderby, formerly bishop of Lincoln, in the parish church of Dalderby, for that turn in right of his course, and they then admitted and ratified his nomination.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF SENESCHAL OF NAVEBY—At the same time, etc., they granted the office of seneschal of Naneby, co. Lincoln, the next time it should fall vacant, to Thomas Hennage, esq., and John Hennage, gent., and to the longer liver of them, reserving, however, to themselves and their successors the nomination and appointment of a bailiff there hereafter.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF JOHN DALDERBY IN DALDERBY CHURCH—On May 15, *Dom.* John Warde was admitted to the chantry founded for the soul of John Dalderby, formerly bishop of Lincoln, in the parish church of Dalderby, vacant by the death of *Dom.* Thomas Rosedale, on the nomination of Master James Mallet, precentor, in right of his course, and he took the oaths, etc. Present then in the chapter-house, the dean and chancellor.

Folio 153d.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE SENESCHALSHIP OF NAVEBY—To all, etc. George Hennage, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln cathedral—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, the aforesaid dean and chapter, have given, granted and by this present writing have confirmed to Thomas Hennage, esq., and to John Hennage, gent., the office of our seneschal at Naneby, co. Lincoln. To have, hold and occupy the same by themselves or by their sufficient deputy, for the term of their lives, or of the life of the longer liver of them, with all profits and customs belonging thereto in the same manner and form in which John Husey, knt., Lord Husey, the last seneschal, held and exercised the office; excepting the nomination and appointment of a bailiff there, which is to be made by us and our successors. Receiving yearly for the exercise of the said office from us and our successors, for holding court there, 26s. 8d., and for their clerk 6s. 8d. And if it happen that the said annual rent be in arrear and unpaid for one month after the feast of the translation of Bishop St. Hugh¹ (if it be demanded), then it shall be lawful for the said Thomas and John or the longer liver of them to enter into the said town of Naneby, and to distrain our tenants and their goods and to carry off and sell such distrains to the amount of rent to be paid and no further. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 21 May, 1537.

MANUMISSION OF WILLIAM PRESTLEY OF LYDINGTON—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Whereas William Prestley, *al.* Presley, *al.* Prysley, of Lidyngton, co. Rutland, our native and serf, in the hope of obtaining our manumission, has released and rendered up to

¹ The feast of the Translation of St. Hugh was kept on Oct. 6, on which day in 1280 his body was translated into the newly built eastern part of the cathedral, the cost of the ceremony being borne by Thomas Beke, prebendary of Caistor, who was consecrated as bishop of St. David's that same day.

us and our successors all and singular the lands, tenements, messuages, cottages, meadows, fields and pastures, etc., which he held and holds of us within our demesne of Lydyngton according to the custom of our said manor. Know ye that we, by reason of such release, and for other causes moving us thereto, have manumitted and freed from all yoke of servitude and bondage the said William Prestley, Presley, Prisley, or by whatever other name or surname he may be known or called, our native belonging or regardant¹ to our manor of Lidyngton, and have made him and all his progeny (*sequelam*) begotten or to be begotten of his body free from all yoke of servitude and bondage and servile condition (saving always our rights and commodities in the aforesaid lands, [*folio* 154] tenements, etc., which are reserved to us and our successors). So that neither we nor our successors, nor any one in our or their names, shall be able in future to make any right, claim, or demand on the ground of any villenage, bondage, or servitude over the said William or the sons lawfully begotten, or to be begotten by him, but we free and loose him and all his progeny from all yoke of servitude and villenage. On that condition that he and his sons hereafter attempt nothing to the prejudice or hurt of us or our successors or of our cathedral of Lincoln, but be favorable and helpful to us and them by counsel, word and deed at all times to come, (our rights and those of successors being in any wise, as aforesaid, reserved.). In witness whereof our seal is appended hereto. Dated 5 May, 1537, the 17th of our consecration.

Confirmation of the foregoing manumission by George Hennage, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, provided always that the said William Prestley, *als.* Presley, *als.* Prisley, and all his progeny conduct themselves well towards them and their successors, and do nothing that may turn to their loss or prejudice, or that of the cathedral. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 21 May, 1537.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 10, in the choir, at parley after vespers, John Strewton was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oaths, etc. Present the dean, chancellor and sub-dean.

ADMISSION TO THE TOTHBY CHANTRY IN ALFORD CHURCH—On July 18, at the door of the vestry of the cathedral, present the [*folio* 154d.] chancellor and sub-dean, *Dom.* Richard Jakson, pbr., was instituted to the chantry called Totheby Chauntry in the parish church of Alford vacant by resignation of *Dom.* William Reynolde, last chaplain or cantarist, made into the hands of the dean and chapter, the patrons thereof; and he took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM DE THORNACO—On 10 August, 1537, in the choir, at parley after vespers, *Dom.* John Setryngton, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the chantry of William de Thornaco in the cathedral, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Hugh Salmon, and he took the oaths, etc. Present the dean, chancellor and sub-dean.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY THE TREASURER—On chapter-day, August 18, in the chapter-house before the dean, chancellor

¹ 'Regardant' was the technical legal term for such villeins as were annexed to a manor or land, as distinguished from such as were *in gross*, or attached to the person of their lord.

and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person Master Henry Litherlande, bachelor of law, treasurer of the cathedral and prebendary of St. Mary de Crackepole, and made, read and handed in a protestation of major residence to be made by him for his prebend for the next year, in the following form : *In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, Mr. (*domino*) Dean and my venerable brethren, the canons residentiary of this cathedral, assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, I, Henry Litherlande, bachelor of law, treasurer of this cathedral and prebendary of St. Mary de Crackepole in it, do protest openly, publicly and expressly in these writings,—That it is my intention (*Domino concedente*) to commence and perform my major canonical residence for my said prebend as of old custom in the church of Lincoln according to the whole force, form and effect thereof heretofore in use. And I protest that it is my will to correct and amend this my protestation and to reduce it to more competent form, and to add to or detract from it, at fitting place and time. And I beg of your reverences that a canonical lodging may be assigned to me, as the custom is, in order that I may fulfil my residence, and I invite you, Mr. Dean and my venerable brethren, that you would deign to be with me in the breaking of bread (*in fractione panis*) on 10 September next *pro Dei amore et intuitu caritatis*.

This protestation the aforesaid members of the chapter admitted, forty pounds having been first paid by him in full chapter, as is the custom of the church in like cases. And as a sign of this admission they gave him the kiss of peace and assigned him the house in which he now lives in which to commence and complete his residence in accordance with his protestation.

Folio 155.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On Saturday, 25 August, 1537, being the morrow of the feast of St Bartholomew the Apostle, the dean, chancellor and sub-dean being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, treated of the election of auditors of the common for the present year, and at length considering the fewness of the canons in residence, viz., the dean and two others, of whom the sub-dean was provost for the present year, they chose and ordained the dean and the chancellor as auditors of the accounts of the common for the present year.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF GILBERT UMFRAVILLE AT ST. GILES' HOSPITAL—On September 15, in the chapter-house, at parley after vespers, the dean, chancellor and sub-dean admitted *Dom.* Nicholas Hibleyn, vicar-choral of the first form, to the chantry of Gilbert Umfravyle at the hospital of St. Giles without Lincoln, vacant inasmuch as *Dom.* George Bewsher, last chaplain, had acquired another chantry in the cathedral ; and he took the oaths, etc.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—At the same time, etc., John Hanlay and Thomas Sewarde, poor clerks, were presented for orders on the Ember Saturday of the present month, Hanlay being sub-deacon for the diaconate, and Sewarde, acolyte, for the [sub-] diaconate, examination having been first held by the chancellor.

[FEES FOR PROVING WILLS]—On September —, in the choir at parley after vespers, were assembled the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and the treasurer at his first entry into major (*magnum*) residence, and held discussion about the fees arising out of the proof and admission of Wills proved before the chapter, viz, whether the chapter-clerk should have his fees for them according to the ancient custom of the cathedral, or according to the royal statutes lately provided and put forth on that behalf¹. At length, considering that that statute was penal, and that they could by no means have or receive from any will beyond the fine limited thereby, they willed and decreed that for the future the chapter-clerk should have his fees as limited and assigned by the said statute without resistance or opposition from the chapter.

Folio 155d.

SIXTEENTH YEAR OF PETER EFFARD, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 17 September, 1537, the 16th year of office of Master Peter Effarde, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS, AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, before Masters George Hennage, dean, Christopher Massyngberd, chancellor, Henry Litherlande, treasurer, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year. This being done, they proceeded to the election of a provost of the common for the next year, and they unanimously elected Master Christopher Massyngberd, chancellor, as provost in his course.

• Then they elected Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, as senior, and Christopher Massyngberd, chancellor, as junior, masters of the fabric; Master John Pryn, as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse; Master Henry Litherlande, the treasurer, as supervisor of the house of choristers; and Master John Pryn, as supervisor of the head and shrine of St. Hugh.

ADMISSION OF A KEEPER OF THE RED CHEST—Afterwards the chapter admitted *Dom.* John Roper, cantarist, to the office of keeper of the red chest (*rubee cisle*²) in the cathedral, and he swore on the holy gospels to the faithful exercise and performance of the said office, and to render account thereof from time to time when called to do so, and further that he would not alienate or sell any jewels offered to the fabric, except with the consent and knowledge of the chapter.

¹ Referring to the Probate Act, 21 Henry VIII, c. 5, limiting the amount of fees charged for proving wills in the ecclesiastical courts, by this it was enacted that when the deceased's property was under 100s. no fee should be charged; when above 100s. and under £40, 3s. 6d.; and above this, 5s.

² *The Red Chest or Ark*, "evidently a well-known box for offerings in the cathedral, which probably derived its name from its colour, its contents being perhaps devoted to the fabric or repair fund."—See *Lincoln Wills*, published by the Lincoln Record Society, v. 1, p. 257.

GRANT OF AN ANNUAL FEE—On chapter-day, September 22, the dean, chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, etc., in the chapter-house, unanimously granted to Master Edmund Molynax, learned in the law (*jurisperitus*), an annual fee of 26s. 8d. for his good counsel rendered and hereafter to be rendered to them, and moreover they decreed that letters-patent should be made and sealed with their common seal.

Folio 156.

GRACE FOR THE SUB-DEAN DURING HIS ABSENCE—At the same time, etc., they granted to Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, that during the time of his absence at Stamford by mandate of the bishop to hear matters discovered (*ad audiendum comperita*) with regard to the payment of the subsidy granted to our lord the king by the clergy, how and in what manner it should be levied and paid, he should be reckoned as though present in his residence in securing to him (*salvando*) commons, obits, wines and other benefits of residence.

GRANT OF THE REVERSION OF THE AUDITORSHIP OF THE CHAPTER¹—On September 22, the dean, chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, unanimously granted to Henry Byngham letters-patent of the under-written office, as follows : To all, etc. George Hennage, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln cathedral—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we with our unanimous consent and assent for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed to our beloved Henry Byngham, for his good and faithful service hereafter to be rendered to us and the cathedral, the reversion of the office of our auditor, to hear and determine all and singular the accounts of all and singular the receivers, supervisors, bailiffs, provosts, collectors, farmers, and other our officers and ministers whomsoever, concerning us and our successors, and to do, exercise and expedite all other matters which the course and nature of such account requires. And by these presents we make, ordain and constitute the said Henry Byngham our auditor after the death of Thomas Lyllylowe, our present auditor ; to have, occupy and exercise the said office by himself or by reason of sickness, disease, imbecility or old age, by his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, from the day of the death of the said Thomas Lyllylowe for the term of his own life ; receiving yearly from us and our successors 100s. as his fee for the exercise of the said office, viz., 66s. 8d. at the hands of the clerk of our common chamber or receiver-general for the time being at the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, and 33s. 4d. at the hands of our clerk of the works, to be paid at the same term ; and also all and singular his reasonable expenses in going, staying and returning in the execution of his office at the hands of the same two clerks, together with all other fees, rewards (*regardis*), profits, emoluments and advantages in any way belonging or due to the said office, as any other has had or obtained them. And also one robe or gown of three and a half yards of the best cloth of the livery of the chapter to be received yearly. Giving moreover command to all and singular our officers, bailiffs, ministers, farmers, tenants and residents, that they be

¹ This grant was in compliance with a letter of archbishop Cranmer, asking that the auditorship of the cathedral might be given to his kinsman, Henry Bingham.—*Letters and Papers*, Henry VIII, 1533-44.

attentive, helpful and obedient to the said Henry Byngham or to his deputy in the execution of their office, as is fitting. And if it happen that the said fee of 100s. be in [*folio 156d.*] arrear in part or in whole and unpaid for one month after the said feast, then it shall be lawful for the said Henry Byngham or his deputy to enter into our manor of Navenby or any parcel thereof, and to distrain and to carry off his distrains and to retain them until satisfaction be made for the said fee with arrears. Provided always that when the said Henry Byngham or his deputy come on account of their office to the cathedral, he shall not be allowed for his expenses except for one day in coming, and the like in returning. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal to these presents. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 22 Sept., 1537, 29 Henry VIII.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON ECCLESIA—On September 27, in the chapter-house, William Wellifed,¹ clerk, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Mylton Ecclesia, vacant by death of Master Thomas Bedill, in the person of Richard Belson, literate, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. Present the chancellor and treasurer.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CROPREDY—On October 7, Master Richard Coren, S.T.P., was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Cropredy, vacant by death, in the person of Master Henry Sapcotes, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. Present the chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON PAYNSHALL—On 31 October, Master John Raydon, clerk, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Welton Payneshall, vacant inasmuch as Master Richard Coren had acquired another canonry and prebend in the cathedral, in the person of Master Peter Effarde, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. Present the dean, chancellor and sub-dean, the treasurer then ministering at the high altar.

Folio 157.

GRANT OF THE OFFICES OF VERGER AND KEEPER OF THE PALACE—John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to our beloved servant Richard Marshall—Greeting, grace and benediction. Duly observing the useful service and duty done, and hereafter to be done by you to us and our cathedral of Lincoln, we confer and grant to you, *intuitu caritatis*, the office of one of the four vergers in the said cathedral, now vacant by death of Richard Kynton, and belonging to our collation and gift,—To have, hold and exercise the same by yourself or your sufficient deputy for the term of your life, with all wages, profits and rights belonging or due to the said office in as full, free and ample a manner as the said Richard Kynton or any other before has had or held them, and we appoint you verger in the same ; and also for the forenamed considera-

¹ His name is given as William Welford or Wellyfedale, in Le Neve and Hardy's *Fasti* ; he only retained the prebend of Milton Ecclesia until February, 1537-8. Probably the same as the William Wellyford who became prebendary of Fenton in York cathedral, 14 April, 1538, *vice* Christopher Wellyfed, deceased, and resigned it 3 June, 1541. He was probably Cromwell's nephew, his sister Elizabeth having married William Wellyfed, by whom she had a son also William Wellyfed ; to all of these Cromwell left legacies in his will.

tion we give, grant and confirm to you the office of keeper of our palace at Lincoln when next it shall happen to be vacant, and shall return to our own or our successors' gift; to have, hold and exercise that office by yourself or your sufficient deputy, for whom you will be responsible, from that time for the term of your life, with all fees, wages, etc., due and customary to that office, to be received at the hands of us and our successors for the time being, as customary of old. In witness whereof we have caused our seal to be affixed to these presents. Dated 14 May, 1537, the 17th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln Epūs.

Confirmation of the above grants by George Hennage, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln. In witness whereof they have affixed their common seal. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 31 October, 1537.

ADMISSION TO THE NUMBER OF POOR CLERKS [*sic*].—On November 11, in the choir at parley after vespers, William Smyth was admitted to the number of choristers [*sic*]. Present the chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean.

Folio 157d.

ADMISSION OF A DEPUTY OF ONE OF THE VERGERS.—On chapter-day, 24 November, 1537, in the chapter-house, Alexander Lockay was admitted as deputy for Richard Marshall, one of the vergers of the cathedral, and he took the oath of canonical obedience to the chapter, and further to exercise his office faithfully and diligently during the whole time of his occupation of it. Present the dean, chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK.—On December 4, at the door of the vestry of the cathedral [*blank*] Screvyn was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oaths, etc. Present the chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM THURLBY.—On February 24, in the choir, at parley there after vespers, Arthur Lowe, clerk, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Carleton cum Thurlby, vacant by death, in the person of Master Peter Effarde, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. Present, the same.

ADMISSION OF A DEPUTY OF ONE OF THE VERGERS.—At the same time, etc. Robert Page was admitted deputy for Richard Marshall, one of the vergers, in his absence, and took the oaths, etc.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS.—On March 3, Thomas Seward, poor clerk, sub-deacon, was presented to receive the order of the diaconate on the Saturday in Ember week of the present March, examination being first held by the chancellor, according to custom.

NOMINATION TO ONE OF THE CHANTRIES OF HENRY LEXINGTON.—On Thursday, March 6, at the door of the vestry, the chancellor, treasurer, and sub-dean, being assembled chapter-wise for the under-mentioned purpose (*ad effectum [folio 158] subscriptum*) then and there nominated in common *Dom.* Henry Grenewoode, to one of the chantries of Henry Lexington in the chapel of St John the Evangelist, vacant by resignation of Master John Thorpe made *vivā voce* before them.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON ECCLESIA—On March 13, 1537, Master Robert Peterson, clerk, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Milton Ecclesia, vacant by resignation of Master William Wellyfedde, in the person of Master Richard Felde, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. Present then and there in the chapter-house the chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA—At the same time, etc., Robert Hilles, clerk, was similarly inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Langford Ecclesia, vacant by resignation of Master Robert Peterson, s.t.b., in person of the same Richard Felde, etc.

CONCERNING MAJOR RESIDENCE IN THE CATHEDRAL—On chapter-day, March 16, in the chapter-house, Masters George Hennage, dean, Christopher Massyngberd, chancellor, Henry Litherlande, treasurer, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise at the usual hour and forming a chapter, treated and conversed about the major (*magna*) residence in the cathedral, and considering, as they asserted, not only their burdens in such residence both in officiating and in feeding continually borne, not without great labour and expense, but also the variety of statutes and customs in force, of diverse effect and import, in case when any canon residentiary should depart this life in any year before his major residence is completed according to custom, at length after mature deliberation amongst themselves it seemed to them equitable, fitting and reasonable to adhere to the statute put forth in their chapter-house on December 1, 1520, to the following effect: On chapter-day, Saturday, 1 December, 1520, the dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, Christopher Massyngberd and John Talbot, canons-residentiary, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter according to custom, ordained and unanimously decreed, that any canon being for the time in major residence in the cathedral, and bearing the burdens incumbent on such residence according to the statutes and customs of the cathedral, at whatever time of the year during such residence he shall die or decease (*decesserit sive moriatur*) shall receive and have commons, wines, obits and [*folio 158d.*] all other profits, commodities and emoluments belonging and due to a canon in major residence up to the day of his death: and the forenamed members of the chapter unanimously decreed that the above-recited statute should be renewed, and as far as in them lay they then and there renewed it. And as regards the final clause of the said statute they declared and interpreted that under the appellation of 'emoluments' are contained the sevenths (*septime*, 'septisms') and the residue of the account, so that each canon-residentiary dying, as aforesaid, should have not only (*nedom*) his commons, wines, obits, and other profits, but also his proportionate share of the sevenths and of the residue of the account belonging to the residentiaries according to the time of his incumbency, and they decreed and ordained that the above statute and ordinances with their aforesaid interpretation thereof, should be in force, and remain for the future unimpaired and inviolably observed, notwithstanding any statutes and customs to the contrary.

[Signed] per me Georgium Hennage, De:
per me Cristoferum Massyngberd
per me Henricum Litherlande
per me Johannem Pryn.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF DECEM LIBRARUM—On 31 March, 1538, before the dean, chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean then and there assembled chapter-wise, Gilbert Wykes, clerk, was installed and inducted in the canonry and the prebend of Decem Librarum, vacant by reason of the consecration of Robert Aldrige,¹ late prebendary, as bishop of Carlisle, in the person of Master John Barlowe, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BUCKINGHAM—On April 14, at the door of the vestry, on authority of letters from the bishop, the chancellor, treasurer and sub-dean, the dean being then ministering at the high altar, inducted Master Robert Hale, clerk, into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Buckyngham, vacant by death, to which he had been instituted by the bishop, in the person of Master Peter Efford, notary public, his proctor, and ordered him to be inducted into the real, corporal and actual possession thereof, and his proctor took the oaths customary in like cases, and letters were written to all under their jurisdiction for his induction.

Folio 159

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On April 18, Thomas Cartewright, Edmund Jakson and Roger Smyth, vicars-choral, and John Hanlay and Thomas Sewarde, poor clerks, were presented to receive holy orders on the holy Saturday of Easter, being 20 April instant, viz. Cartwright being deacon as presbyter, Jakson sub-deacon as deacon, Smyth acolyte as sub-deacon, and Hanlay and Sewarde, being deacons, as presbyters, Master Christopher Massingberd the chancellor, being examiner according to the custom of the cathedral.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On April 21, in the choir, at parley after vespers, the dean, chancellor and sub-dean, the treasurer being absent out of the city, admitted John Story and Robert Freman to the number of poor clerks, who took the oaths, etc.

NOMINATION TO A CHANTRY OF ROBERT FLEMYNG—On April 22, in the choir at parley after vespers, present the same, the sub-dean in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Leonard Calvarde, pbr., to a chantry for the soul of Robert Flemyng, formerly dean of Lincoln, in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Thomas Westmorlande, which nomination the chapter then and there accepted.

ADMISSION OF A SONG-MASTER, OR INSTRUCTOR OF THE CHORISTERS—On April 23, at the same place and time, and in presence of the same, Thomas Appilby was admitted as song-master (*magistrum cantus*) or instructor of the choristers, also as player on the organs both in the choir and in the chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, in which St. Mary's mass is daily celebrated, with all and singular the wages, fees and profits belonging to these offices.

¹ Robert Aldrige, or Aldrich, D.D., had held the prebend of Centum Solidorum since 1528, and exchanged it for Decem Librarum in 1529. He was one of the authors of the Bishops' Book, 1537, and one of two bishops who protested against the second Act of Uniformity, 5-6 Edw. vi. He was consecrated as bishop of Carlisle, 1537, and was buried at Horncastle which belonged to that see in 1556.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY OF ROBERT FLEMING—On May 12, at the same place and time, and in presence of the same, *Dom.* Leonard Calvard, pbr., was admitted to the chantry for the soul of Robert Fleming, formerly dean of Lincoln, in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Thomas Westmirlande, and he took the oaths, etc.
Folio 159d.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY OF HENRY LEXINGTON—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Henry Grenewoode, chaplain, was admitted to one of the chantries for the soul of Henry Lexington, former bishop of Lincoln, in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, vacant by resignation of Master John Thorpe, and he took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF KETTON—On May 15, *Dom.* Robert Whitegiffte was inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Ketton, vacant by death, and he took the oaths, etc., and letters were written for his induction, present the dean and sub-dean.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF NORTH KELSEY—On June 15, *Dom.* Robert Osney, clerk, was inducted in person into the vicarage of the prebendal church of North Kelsey, vacant by death, etc., present the dean and chancellor.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—At the same time and place, viz. in the chapter-house, Master Anthony Pigge, clerk, was inducted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Langforde Manor, vacant by death, in the person of Master Peter Efford, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WALTER STAURETH, ETC.—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Thomas Cartewright, vicar of the first form, was admitted to the chantry for the souls of Walter Staureth and Anthony Goldesburgh, vacant by death of *Dom.* Roger Ellys, and he took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On June 20, in the choir at parley after vespers, Nicholas Hyndlay was admitted to the number of choristers, present the dean, chancellor and sub-dean.

Folio 160

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA—On chapter-day, August 3, in the chapter-house, present the same, Master Thomas Barret, LL.D., was installed and inducted to the canonry and the prebend of Langford Ecclesia, vacant by resignation of Robert Hilles, clerk, in the person of Master Richard Felde, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION OF THE PREBENDARY OF GRETTON—At the same time, etc. Master Thomas Robertson, canon and prebendary of Gretton, was personally installed in the same according to the customary form, and took the oaths, etc.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, August 17, the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter, talked together about the election of auditors of the common, and at length they unanimously elected the dean and sub-dean as auditors for the present year.

ADMISSION OF A KEEPER OF THE CHAPEL OF ST. BLAISE—On September 7, in the choir at parley after vespers, Robert Wylkynson was admitted as clerk or keeper of the chapel of St. Blase in the cathedral, vacant by death of Robert Smyth. Present the same.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER THOMAS LILLILOW—On September 12, before the same, appeared in person Master Thomas Lillilow, prebendary of Thornegate, and made, read, and handed in a protestation of major residence for his said prebend for the next year, as follows : *In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you my venerable brethren the dean and canons residentiary of this cathedral, I Thomas Lillilowe, bachelor of law, canon of Lincoln and prebendary of Thornegate in the same, do openly, publicly, and expressly protest in these writings that it is my intention to commence and perform my [*folio 160d.*] major canonical residence for my prebend according to the force, form and effect heretofore in use and customary, and I protest [that it is my will] to correct and amend this my protestation, to reduce it to more competent form, and to add to, or detract from it at opportune time and place. Also I beg of your reverences that a canonical lodging may be assigned me, according to custom, in which to perform my residence. Moreover I pray you, Mr. Dean, and you my venerable brethren, one and all, to be with me in the breaking of bread, *pro amore Dei et intuitu caritatis*, on September 16.

This protestation the dean, in his own name and that of his brethren, admitted according to custom.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER JOHN COTTISFORTH—On September 14, before the same, appeared in person, Master John Cottisforthe¹, s.t.p., canon and prebendary of All Saints in Hungate, and made protestation before them, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, openly and publicly of his making and completing his major canonical residence for his prebend, and he prayed the said residentiaries to be with him in the breaking of bread on the 7 October next.

This protestation they admitted, and assigned to him a house opposite the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse for his residence.

SEVENTEENTH YEAR OF PETER EFFORD, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 16 September, 1538, in the 17th year of office of Master Peter Efforde, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, before Masters George Hennage, dean, Christopher Massingberd, chancellor, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled [*folio 161*]

¹ Dr. John Cottysford, the bishop's commissary at the university of Oxford, had been Rector of Lincoln College from 1518, and resigned that office in Jan., 1538. It was evidently intended that he should become chancellor of the cathedral, (see grant 27 September, 1538, f. 172d). But he died before 14 December, 1540, when administration of his estate was granted to William Cottysforde, his brother: the present Cottesford House probably represents the house assigned for his residence opposite the Burghersh Chantry, and owes its name to him.

chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter, account having been rendered of the common for the preceding year, the chapter proceeded to the election of a provost of the common for the next year, and they unanimously elected Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as provost in his course.

Then they elected Master Christopher Massingberde, the chancellor, as senior, and Master John Pryn, as junior, masters of the works,—the same Master Christopher Massingberde as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse ; and Master Thomas Lillilowe, canon residentiary, as supervisor of the house of choristers, as well as of the head and shrine of St. Hugh.¹

GRANT OF THE REVERSION OF THE PREBEND OF NASSINGTON—At the same time, etc., at the urgent petition of Master Thomas Lillilowe, the chapter granted him the sealing and confirmation of the advowson of the prebend of Nassington, made and granted to him by the bishop,—freely, and without payment of any fee for the same.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER CHRISTOPHER TAMWORTH—On the same day, in the after noon (*post nonam*) before the same, assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person Master Christopher Tamworthe, M.A., canon and prebendary of St. Martin, and made protestation openly, publicly and expressly of major residence for his said prebend, and he prayed his brethren that they would deign to be with him in the breaking of bread on St. Catherine's day next [Nov. 25.]

This protestation they then and there admitted, and they will assign him a house for his residence at his coming.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF ALL SAINTS, HUNGATE—On October 5, in the chapter-house, before the sub-dean and chapter, the dean then being absent out of town (*extra villam*) appeared in person Master John Cottisford, S.T.P., and exhibited mandatory letters from the bishop for his induction and installation to the canonry [*folio 161d.*] and the prebend of All Saints, Hungate, vacant, on authority of which the sub-dean and chapter decreed that he should be inducted, and they installed him in person, the choir singing *Ecce quam bonum*, etc. And having taken the oaths, he gave each of his brethren present the kiss of peace. And they assigned to him the stall in the choir and the place in the chapter belonging of old custom to his prebend. Present the sub-dean, chancellor and Lillilowe.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF ONE OF THE FOUR VERGERS—On 13 October, 1538, in the choir at parley after vespers, Hugh Hallely was admitted to the office of one of the four vergers, which John Dighton lately held, vacant by his dimission, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and their successors, and to exercise his office with fidelity and diligence. Present, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilowe.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK, AND OF A CHORISTER—At the same time etc., George Turner was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and Erasmus Pryn as chorister, and they took the customary oaths.

¹ This is the last time that appointment is made to this office, though it was not till 11 June, 1540, that the Shrine was destroyed.

PRESENTATION TO THE OFFICE OF BIBLE READER AT LINCOLN COLLEGE, OXFORD—On October 26, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilowe and Cottisforde unanimously presented one Christopher Massyngberde, scholar, to the rector and fellows of Lincoln College, Oxford, for the office of bible reader there, under their common seal in the customary form.

INSTALLATION TO THE DIGNITY OF PRECENTOR—On October 31, in the chapter-house after vespers ended, Master Christopher Tamworthe, clerk, was admitted to the dignity of precentor, vacant by resignation of Master James Mallet, and was inducted and personally instituted in the same, and he took the oath of canonical obedience [*Folio 162*] to the dean and chapter at the south horn (*in australi cornu*) of the high altar, etc., as contained in the Black Book, in the presence of the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, Lillilowe and Cottisforde.

INSTALLATION INTO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARTIN—At the same time, etc., on the same authority he was inducted and personally installed in the canonry and the prebend of St. Martin in the city of Lincoln, vacant by resignation of Master Henry White, and he took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BANBURY—On November 16, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lillilowe, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, caused to be inducted and inducted Master John Pittes, S.T.B., into the vicarage of the parish church of Banbury, in the person of Master John Pope, bachelor of either law, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., and they wrote, etc., for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF CAISTOR—On December 1, in the choir at parley after vespers *Dom.* Thomas Grene, chaplain, who had been admitted and instituted by the bishop to the vicarage of the parish church of Caistre, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Lassels, as by the bishop's letters more fully appears, was personally inducted in the same, and took the oath, etc., in the presence of the dean, precentor, chancellor and Lillilowe, the sub-dean and Cottisford being then absent out of the city, and they wrote to all rectors, etc., under their jurisdiction to induct him or his proctor in his name.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On December 9, in the choir, at parley after vespers, William Fisher was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, and took the oath, etc. [*folio 162d.*]. Present the dean, precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilowe.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—At the same time, etc., they admitted Ralph Belfelde as chorister on presentation of the precentor in right of his dignity.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY AT CLAYPOLE—On January 25, 1538, the chapter, then and there assembled in the cathedral, conferred the chantry in the parish of Claypole founded for the soul of Thomas de Sancto Laudo, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Alyn, and belonging to their collation by virtue of its foundation, on *Dom.* Robert Smyth, chaplain, *intuitu caritatis*, and instituted him therein, and he took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the foundation and ordinance of the chantry.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARY CRAKEPOLE—On February 11, in the chapter-house, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Cottesford, being there assembled chapter-wise, decreed that Master William Wright, S.T.B., should be installed and inducted into the canonry and the prebend of St. Mary de Crakepole, and they assigned him the stall in choir and the place in chapter belonging of old to the said canonry and prebend, in the person of Master Henry Sapcotes, his proctor, and installed and inducted him then and there therein. And he took the oath, etc., and they wrote for his induction into the corpus of the prebend.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RYVALL—At the same time, etc., Master Richard Skryven, M.A., was installed in the canonry and the prebend of Welton Ryvall, vacant by death of Master Laurence Barbor, in the person of the said Henry Sapcotes, etc.

Folio 163

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF BEDFORD MAJOR—On February 16, Master Anthony Draycote, doctor of law, was installed in the canonry and prebend of Bedford major, vacant by death of Master William Chambre, in the person of Master John Pryn, as his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On February 20, in the chapter-house, John Webster was admitted to the number of vicars-choral of the second form. Present, the dean, precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Cottesford; and he then and there took the oath, etc.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On February 23, in the choir at parley after vespers, Henry Nicolson was admitted to the number of poor clerks. Present, the dean, precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, and he took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION TO THE CUSTODY OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL IN THE CLOSE—On 1 March, 1538, being chapter-day, Master George Hennage, late dean, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Cottisford, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter (Master Thomas Lililowe then celebrating mass at the high altar) unanimously granted to Master William Dighton the custody of the Grammar School within the Close with all the lands and tenements thereto belonging; provided that the said William Dighton during his custody shall pay annually the tenth due to the king from the said lands and tenements, and shall enter upon the said custody on the feast of the Annunciation next.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF BEDFORD MINOR—On March 5, Master John Tayllor, S.T.P. was installed and inducted in the canonry and prebend of Bedford Minor¹, vacant by resignation of [*folio 163d.*] Master

¹ This appointment was at the king's instance in order to provide a place in the chapter for the future dean, bishop Longland it seems when he reserved it being in ignorance of the person for whom the dignity was intended. Thus he writes to Cromwell under date, 3 February, 1539—"I have received your letter concerning a prebend for such a clerk as the king may appoint, whereby the said clerk may be *capax* to take the dignity of the deanery upon him. Yesterday,

Richard Skreven in the person of Master Richard Wylkes, s.t.b., and the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging of old to the said canonry and prebend were assigned to him by the sub-dean and chapter according to the form and effect of the said letters; and his proctor took the oaths, etc. Present then and there in the chapter-house the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottisforde.

INDUCTION OF MASTER JOHN TAYLLOR AS DEAN¹—On March 29, 1539, in the choir immediately after vespers were finished before the ninth [hour² of the day], before Masters George Hennage, late dean, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottisford assembled chapter-wise, there appeared Master Richard Wylkes, s.t.b., who exhibited a proxy from Master John Tayllor, elected and confirmed Dean of Lincoln, and making himself party thereto, he prayed of the chapter that the said Master John Tayllor might be inducted and installed as dean according to the form and effect of the mandatory letters of Master John Pope, bachelor of either law, constituted commissary of the bishop on this behalf by a proxy then also exhibited. When these letters mandatory had been seen and read, the chapter incontinently showed and assigned the stall in choir and place in chapter due of custom to the dean, and further they decreed the induction of the said Master John Tayllor, and they inducted his proctor in his name, and letters testimonial were issued to him under the common seal of the sub-dean and chapter.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On April 4, George Turner, poor clerk and acolyte, was presented to receive the order of the sub-diaconate on the Holy Saturday of Easter, viz., April 5, examination first being held by Master Christopher Massingberd, the chancellor, according to the ancient observed custom of the church.

Candlemas Day, I gave a clerk of mine a prebend of four marks, and to-day sent to London to compound for the firstfruits, but for so good a purpose I have caused my clerk to give up his title and enclose the collation. I am sorry it is so small, but for this purpose it will serve as well as the best, and I beg you to move the king to name to the said dignity that worshipful good clerk his chaplain Master Dr. Day." *Letters & Papers*, 30 Hen. VIII, p. 88.

¹ Nothing is said here of the election of John Taylor as dean, but bishop Longland's Register relates that on the vacancy of the deanery by the resignation of Master George Heneage, the sub-dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise in their chapter-house on 26 March, 1539, and forming a chapter, and proceeding to the election of a dean, unanimously *per viam Spiritus Sancti*, as is believed, nominated and elected Master John Taylor, s.t.p., canon and prebendary of Bedford Minor; and this decree of election being exhibited, Master John Pope, l.l.b., special commissary of the bishop on that behalf, sitting judicially in the chapter-house on 29 March, 1539, confirmed the election, and admitted Master John Taylor to the office of dean in the person of Master Richard Wilkes his proctor, receiving from him his corporal oath of observance of the statutes and ordinances and laudable customs of the cathedral, and of the Laudum of bishop Alnewyke, *Et scriptum fuit subdecano et capitulo, seu subdecano absente presidenti et capitulo ad inducendum eundem* (Longland, *Inst.*, fol. 71 (51)).

² The original here is "in choro immediate post vespas ibidem finitas ante nonam." The two last words cannot mean either 'before noon' or 'before nones,' since vespers were already finished. They must evidently stand for "ante nonam horam diei," before the ninth hour of the day, that is before 3 p.m., the ninth hour from Prime, vespers having been said early to leave time for the following installation. The dean's personal installation on August 9th took place between 2 and 3 p.m., which however is there expressed as "inter secundam et terciam horas ejusdem diei."

Folio 164.

CONCERNING THE GRANT OF OFFICES IN THE COLLATION OF THE CHAPTER—On Saturday, 19 April, 1539, in the chapter-house, the sub-dean and chapter, the dean being then absent, forming a chapter for the under-mentioned purpose, and having amicable discussion among themselves, at length, for the continuance of concord on this behalf, unanimously decreed, ordained and appointed that the following offices, which are notoriously known to belong to the common grant or collation of the chapter, for the future, whensoever they shall fall vacant, on the nomination of each of the canons in residence for the time being by course (*cursim*) according to the priority of their residence, in like course to that by which benefices and chantries are wont to be conferred, should then be granted or conferred by the chapter, viz., the office of collector of "le Borde Rente,"¹ the office of clerk sub-provost (*clerici sub-prepositi*), the offices of the two messengers of the chapter, the office of Janitor of the close, and the offices of the two keepers of the church at night, commonly called watchmen. Likewise the office of lay sacrist, and the offices of all other bellringers and sweepers of the cathedral that shall fall vacant in any way during the vacancy of the treasurership. Provided only, that the person so nominated be found by the dean, or president, and the chapter, or at least by the majority of them, fit and competent for the exercise of the office, and one for whom the canon who shall have nominated him shall be willing to be responsible, or if need be, to give sufficient security (*sufficienter fide-jubere*) to the chapter, and to give fuller authority and stronger confirmation to all and singular the premises the sub-dean and chapter have subscribed their names to these presents with their own hands.

[Signed] per me Georgium Hennage
per me Cristoferum Thamworthe
per me Cristoferum Massingberd
per me Johannem Pryn
per me Thomam Lililow
per me Johannem Cottysforde

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF SWEEPER—On April 20, in the choir, at parley after vespers ended, the sub-dean and chapter granted to Thomas Leeke the office of sweeper (*scoparius*) of the cathedral, vacant by death of John Swanne, on the nomination of Master Christopher Massyngberde, in accordance with the ordinance recently put forth, and they admitted him to the said office with all its rights, and he promised then and there on his corporal oath that he would duly execute it in all things.

Folio 164d.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR AND WRITER OF ACTS FOR THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—To all, etc. John Langlande by

¹ The 'Borde Rent,' a term which occurs from time to time in the Chapter Acts and elsewhere, was the name given to the rent paid to the dean and chapter by the tenants of certain tenements in the city of Lincoln. It was possibly so called because these tenants were originally regarded as Bordars, *Bordarii*, that is as cottagers holding their houses at their lord's pleasure for which they rendered menial services, now commuted for money payments. The value of the Borde Rent in 1535 was reckoned at £26 12s. (*Valor Eccles*, IV, 12). See Wordsworth's *Medieval Services*, p. 112.

divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to our beloved servant William Adams, notary public, the office of registrar and writer of the acts, and the custody of the acts and archives of us and our successors throughout the whole archdeaconry of Bedford, so that he may bring all acts, proofs of wills, corrections, and other matters pertaining to the registrar truly and completely to the hands of the bishop for the time being each year during his life, and we appoint and constitute the said William Adams our registrar and writer of acts for ourselves and our successors under our commissary in the said archdeaconry, to have, hold, occupy and exercise the same by himself or by his sufficient deputy, for whom he will be responsible, for the term of his life, with all and singular the wages, fees, profits, issues and emoluments whatsoever, in as ample a mode and form as any former holder of those offices has ever had them. In witness whereof our seal is hereto appended. Dated at our manor of Woburn, 14 October, 1535, the 14th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolnienis.

Confirmation by the sub-dean and chapter, the dean being absent, as far as in them lies and by law they can, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 9 May, 1539.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON MANOR—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, (*Salutem in eo qui est ipsa vera Salus*) and faith in these presents. Know ye that we have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant to (*egregio et prehonorifico viro*) the lord Thomas Cromwell, knt., Lord Cromwell, keeper [*folio 165*] of the king's privy seal, and to Richard Williams, *al.* Cromwell, esq., their executors and assigns, the first and next presentation and nomination to the canonry and the prebend of Leighton Maner for the one and next vacancy thereof only, so that it shall be lawful for them to present any fit and admissible person (Master Richard Layton, clerk, only excepted) to the said canonry and prebend at the next vacancy only in the place of us and our successors, promising that we and they will admit and institute such person (Richard Layton only excepted) when the said Thomas, lord Cromwell and Richard Williams, *al.* Cromwell, esq., their executors, etc., shall have nominated him ; provided always, that after the person so nominated shall have been admitted by us or our vicar-general for that one next vacancy, thenceforth the right of nomination shall revert entirely to us and our successors. Dated 5 July, in the 30th year of the reign of Henry VIII, by grace of God, king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and supreme head on earth of the English church.

Confirmation by the sub-dean and chapter of Lincoln, at Lincoln in their Chapter-house, 9 May, 1539.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—[*folio 165d.*] On May 24, in the choir, at parley after vespers, Guy Watson deacon was admitted to the number of vicars-choral of the second form, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottesford, and he took the oath, etc.

HIS PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On May 30 the said Guy Watson was presented to receive the holy order of priesthood on the Saturday in Ember-Week, viz., May 31, examination being first held by Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, according to the custom of the cathedral.

CONCERNING THE RESIDENTIARIES' CANONICAL FARMS—On June 21, the precentor, chancellor, Lililowe and Cottesforde, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, Masters George Hennage, late dean, and John Pryn, sub-dean, being absent out of town, had some talk among themselves about their canonical farms for the next year; and at length the chancellor reported himself content with his at Nettylham, and then Mr. Lililowe accepted Wellyngore, Mr. Cottisforde accepted Glenthams, and the precentor Sewerby, as their canonical farms for the next year.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE—On June 26, at the door of the vestry, before the precentor, chancellor, Lililowe and Cottesford assembled chapter-wise in their canonical habits, William Blynkcoo, clerk, was installed and inducted in the canonry and prebend of Marston St. Laurence, vacant by death of Master Thomas Brynkenell, in the person of John Blynkcoo, literate, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

COLLATION TO A BURGHERSH CHANTRY—On July 12, 1539, being chapter-day, in the chapter-house, on the nomination of Master Christopher Massyngberde, chancellor, in right of his course, *Dom.* John Banks chaplain, was admitted to a chantry for the soul of Bartholomew Burghersh, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Marshall; and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and further the chantry-priest's oath as contained in the Black Book, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

Folio 166.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On July 20, in the choir, at parley after vespers, John Ellys, scholar, was admitted to the number of vicars-choral of the second form, and then and there took the oaths, etc. Present the precentor, chancellor, and Lililowe, Masters George Hennage, the sub-dean, and Cottesforde being then absent out of the town.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On July 23, in the choir, at parley after vespers, Thomas Duggilby was admitted to the number of choristers on the nomination of the precentor. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottesforde.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION OF THE DEAN—On Saturday, August 9, 1539, between the second and third hours of the day, the venerable Master John Tayllor, dean of the cathedral church of St. Mary of Lincoln, canon and prebendary of Bedford minor in the same, being personally present in the chapter-house, in the presence of Masters Christopher Thamworthe precentor, Christopher Massyngberd chancellor, John Pryn sub-dean, and Thomas Lililowe, canon residentiary, prayed that he might be personally installed in right of the canonry and prebend, and then in right of his dignity as dean, and intimation having been made to him then and there by the sub-dean in the name of the whole chapter how Master

Richard Wilkes, his proctor on that behalf was admitted and inducted in possession of the canonry and prebend, as well to the dignity of the deanery and that the said proctor had taken his corporal oath to observe the Laudum and arbitration of bishop William Alnewyk, the dean in his own name expressly and publicly ratified the same and promised then and there *vivâ voce* his assent thereto and confirmation thereof. This being done the said residentiaries, forming a chapter, admitted Master John Tayllor, to personal installation according to his petition, saying by turns (*invicem*) *Ecce quam bonum*, etc., with the customary suffrages and prayers : and subsequently they led him to the high altar, where he knelt somewhile before the sacrament and prayed : at length he rose, and standing at the horn (*cornu*) of the altar he placed his hand on the text of the gospel and swore fealty to the church, and that he would observe faithfully and inviolably the Laudum and all the statutes and customs of the church, saving only the king's rights and prerogative. This being done the canons led the dean to the stall of his prebend and placed him therein, and then the precentor [*Folio 166d.*] on the mandate of the chapter said to him, Friend go up higher, (*amice ascende superius*,) at whose bidding the dean rose, and going to the dean's stall, was there installed, the precentor saying thus :—*Dominus custodiat introitum tuum et exitum tuum*, etc., when the dean for some while prostrate said *Pater noster*, and subsequently rising, kissed each of the canons one by one. This being done, both dean and canons returned to the chapter-house, where the precentor in his own name and that of his brethren assigned to the dean the principal place after the bishop, and placed him in it, and forthwith all the canons standing in their places promised obedience to the lord dean, saying each successively, *Domine Decane, promitto tibi obedientiam tanquam Decano*. This done, they retired.

CONCERNING THE BISHOP'S ORDINARY VISITATION—On August 10, in the choir at parley after vespers, present the dean, precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, certain mandatory letters from John, bishop of Lincoln, were shown and exhibited by the dean, concerning his ordinary visitation to be exercised in the chapter-house of the cathedral on 9th September next with any continuation or prorogation of the same, and they decreed and commanded that the said letters should be put in execution according to the custom of the cathedral.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, August 16, the chapter, viz. Masters Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and talking among themselves about the election of auditors of the common, forthwith elected Master Hennage and the chancellor as auditors of the account for the present year.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS—On chapter-day, August 23, William Donnyll, William Moyses, and Robert Thomson were admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oaths, etc. Present, the dean, chancellor, and Lililowe.

Folio 167

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF AILESURY—On September 3, in the chapter-house, the chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, received and admitted Master Henry Malett, clerk, to the

canonry and prebend of Ailesburye, vacant by death of Master Brian Higdon¹, in the person of Master Peter Effarde, notary public, his proctor, and they assigned and set apart (*limilaverunt*) the stall in choir and place in chapter due and customary of old to the said canonry and prebend, and decreed that he should be inducted therein, and by their letters issued under their common seal they caused him to be so inducted. And his proctor in his name took the oath, etc.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBENDS OF BEDFORD MAJOR, STOWE IN LYNDESAY, AND ST. MARY CRAKEPOLE—On September 7, in the chapter-house, before Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lillilowe, appeared in person Masters Anthony Draycote, prebendary of Bedford Major, Nicholas Smyth, prebendary of Stowe in Lyndesay, and William Wright, prebendary of St. Mary Crakepole, and prayed to be admitted to personal installation in right of their prebends. To all of whom the sub-dean in the name of the chapter intimated how their proctors when admitted and inducted into the said prebends had sworn in their place to observe the Laudum of bishop Alnewyk, etc., as contained in the Black Book, and the said Anthony Draycote, Nicholas Smyth and William Wright expressly and publicly ratifying the same and promising *vivâ voce* then and there their assent to and confirmation thereof, the chapter forthwith admitted them to personal installation according to their petition. Then they chanted in turn (*invicem*) *Ecce quam bonum, etc.*, and immediately afterwards placed and installed them in the stalls in the choir and the places in the chapter-house belonging of old custom to their respective prebends.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On 14 September, 1539, in the choir at parley after vespers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity, Alexander Foxe was admitted to the number of choristers, in the presence of Master Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lillilowe and Cottesford.

Folio 167d.

EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF PETER EFFORD, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From Monday, the morrow of St. Matthew the Apostle, 22 September, 1539, in the 18th year of office of Master Peter Efforde, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNT AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, in the presence of Masters Christopher Thamworthe, precentor, Christopher Massyngberd, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, Thomas Lillilowe and John Cottesforde, canons residentiary, (Master George Henage being then absent out of town), assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year, and delivery of indentures made according to custom: which being done, they forthwith unanimously elected Master Christopher Massyngberd the chancellor as provost for the next year in right of his course.

¹ Brian Higdon, who was also dean of York, had held the prebend of Aylesbury since 1523: he was succeeded in his deanery in 1539 by the notorious Dr. Richard Layton.

Then they elected Masters John Pryn the sub-dean as senior, and Thomas Lililowe as junior, masters of the works ; Master John Pryn as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse, and Master John Cottisford as master and supervisor of the house of choristers and of the house of poor clerks.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF SUTTON IN MARISCO—On September 24, the lord William More¹, bishop of Colchester, canon and prebendary of Sutton in Marisco, was installed in his own person according to the form used in like cases, and received then and there at the hands of the clerk of the common 12*d.* as his commons for that day, which he straightway handed over to the principal watchman as belonging to him in virtue of his office. Present there in the chapter-house the chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottesforde.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—[*folio 168*] At the same time, etc., the said lord William More, bishop and prebendary, was personally installed and inducted into the archdeaconry of Leicester, vacant by resignation of Edmund Boner, bishop of Hereford (*Herdjorden.*), and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum, etc., as contained in the Black Book, in the presence of the same.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RYVEALL—On September 25, in the chapter-house, before the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Cottesforde, there appeared in person Master Richard Skryven, canon, and prebendary of Welton Ryveall, and prayed that he might be personally installed in right of his said prebend, whom they admitted on his ratification of the promises made in his name by his proctor, saying in turn (*invicem*) *Ecce quam bonum*, etc., with the usual suffrages. And forthwith the clerk of the common delivered to him 12*d.* as his commons for that day ; and afterwards they led him into the choir and placed him in the stall belonging of old to his prebend, and assigned him a place in chapter, etc.

GRANT OF PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF BANBURY—To all, etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed for ourselves and our successors, to William Robyns, citizen of London and merchant of the Staple of Calais, and to John Frankyshe, notary public, and to their assigns, jointly and severally, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Banbury in the cathedral church of Lincoln for that one and next vacancy only, etc. Dated at our manor of Bukden, 12 December, 1537, the 17th year of our consecration.

[*Signed*] Johannes Lincoln' pastor.

Folio 168d.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 27 September, 1539.

¹ William More, who was only now personally installed, had held the prebend of Sutton in Marisco since 1535. He was consecrated suffragan bishop of Colchester on 22 October, 1536, and held his prebend with the archdeaconry of Leicester till his death in 1541. See fol. 183.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTINGDON—Grant in similar terms by John bishop of Lincoln to Richard Pate, clerk, archdeacon of Lincoln, William Robyns, citizen of London and merchant of the Staple of Calais, and John Frankyshe, notary public, of the next presentation to the archdeaconry of Huntynghon, for that one turn only. Dated 18 May, 1538, the 18th of his consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln' pastor.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 27 September, 1539.

Folio 169

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF AILESBURY—Grant in similar terms by John bishop of Lincoln to Master John Baker, king's attorney, Richard Sakevill and George Dynham, esquires, and Thomas Parker, gent., of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Alesbury. Dated 30 September, 1539, the 19th of his consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln'.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter. [*folio 169d.*] Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 2 October, 1539.

GRANT OF THE OFFICES OF MASTER OF THE CHORISTERS, ORGANIST, ETC.—On chapter-day, 4 October, 1539, in the chapter-house in presence of the reverend lord and father in Christ, John by the grace of God, bishop of Lincoln, the venerable Masters George Hennage, Christopher Thamworthe precentor, Christopher Massyngberde chancellor, John Pryn sub-dean, Thomas Lililowe and John Cottisforde, canons residentiary, being then assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, unanimously granted that letters patent should be made for James Craue of the office of song-master (*magistri cantus*) or master of the chorister boys, as also of the office of organ-player (*pulsantis organa*) in the cathedral, which offices the said James at present performs, with the salary and fees belonging of old to those offices as his predecessors have had them. And beyond this salary and these fees the chapter of their liberality granted 13s. 4d. to be paid annually to the said James Craue during his exercise of the office, so that the said 13s. 4d. be not inserted in his letters patent. The tenor however of the said letters patent follows word for word immediately after the ordinances and statutes of the bishop in his ordinary visitation, and begins thus,—*Omnibus Christi fidelibus*, etc.

CONCERNING CERTAIN ORDINANCES MADE AT THE BISHOP'S VISITATION—At the same time, etc., both the lord bishop, and the dean's proctor, and the members of the chapter, all and singular, subscribed with their own hands for their greater faith and force certain ordinances and statutes of the bishop, as follow :—

Folio 170.

Statutes and ordinances put forth and established by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, on Saturday, 4 October, 1539, the 19th year of his consecration, at his ordinary visitation in his own person in his cathedral church of Lincoln.

CONCERNING THE BELL-RINGERS OF THE CATHEDRAL—Whereas at our ordinary visitation lately held in the cathedral we have found that certain ringings of the bells, viz. (1) one called *Tinnacio*, which used

to be rung to warn those who were engaged in St. Mary's Mass ;—(2) another at prime, which is now called our Lady messe peale ;—(3) a third commonly called The prayer bell, which used to be sounded (*linnari*) while the prayers were sung for the king at high mass between the *Paternoster* and the *Agnus dei* ;—(4) a fourth, which used to be rung daily at compline ;—(5) and a fifth, called Le Cope bell, have been for some time, and now are, omitted to the diminution of divine service and of the devotions of the faithful. We therefore, as we are bound by our pastoral office desiring to provide suitable remedies in this behalf, since by examination of the older ministers of our church having better knowledge as is likely (*de verisimili*), we have found that five bell-ringsings on all feasts, double, semi-double and of nine lessons, and on all Sundays throughout the whole year, as well as on feasts of three lessons with rule of choir (*cum regimine chori*),¹ occurring in Easter-tide, have been wont to be made of ancient custom from time out of memory, by the lay sacrist, who is appointed first in order of the bell-ringers, and on all other days of the whole year by the lighter of the candles round the high altar and standing in basins (*pelvibus*) in the choir, who is the second in order of the aforesaid bell-ringers, and this has been continued until the time of the present controversy, peacefully and quietly, without opposition whatsoever, and so ought to be observed by the advice and consent of the dean and chapter. We therefore ordain and appoint that the present lay sacrist and his successors by themselves or by their sufficient deputies to be admitted by the dean and chapter shall on all feasts, double, semi-double, and of nine lessons, and on all Sundays of the whole year, as well as on feasts of three lessons occurring with rule of choir in Easter-tide, duly make in future without resistance or opposition all the aforesaid bell-ringsings at their proper times, according to custom, under penalty of one penny to be applied to the fabric of the cathedral as often as they shall fail.

In like manner we ordain and appoint that the present lighter of the candles round the high altar and standing in basins in the choir, and his successors, by themselves or their deputies, etc., shall every day of the whole year in future without resistance or opposition duly make all the aforesaid bell-ringsings at the proper time, as customary.

Further we ordain and appoint that both the said lay sacrist and [*folio 170d.*] the lighter of the candles, and the other ringers, viz., the third ringer, and the sweeper (*scoparius*) shall duly perform the other ringings by day and night hitherto customary in the cathedral, and bear all other burdens incumbent on their offices by themselves or their sufficient deputies, etc., under the penalty aforesaid ; and if any one of them shall persist in refusing to exercise his office, as premised, that then *ipso facto* he shall be removed and expelled from the said office.

CONCERNING THE PRINCIPAL WATCHMAN—Also we ordain and appoint that the principal watchman of the cathedral for the time being duly exercise his office in shutting and opening the doors of the cathedral nightly (*noctuatim*) at the customary times by himself or his sufficient deputy to be admitted by the dean and chapter. Also that both he and his fellow searchers, viz., the lay sacrist and the candle lighter, do each of them exercise their offices duly carefully and diligently in searching the cathedral nightly at the customary times by themselves

¹ See notes on the Feasts and Services in Lincoln cathedral in Appendix I.

or their sufficient deputies, etc., and in no wise failing therein under pain of perpetual removal from their offices, and by these presents we prohibit those thus removed from ever being re-admitted to them.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolniensis pastor
per me Georgium Hennage
per me Cristoferum Tamworthe
per me Thomam Lililow, procuratorem decani
per me Johannem Pryn
per me Thomam Lililow
per me Johannem Cottysford
per me Cristoferum Massingberd

CONCERNING MAJOR AND MINOR RESIDENCE¹—Also we ordain and appoint that henceforth it shall not be lawful for any canon of the cathedral being in major residence to transfer himself to minor residence before he shall have laudably fulfilled fourteen complete years of major residence, unless he be detained by notorious and continual infirmity or bodily weakness so as to be unable personally to perform the duty of major residence. But if any canon now or in future in major residence, after he has laudably fulfilled such for three years, shall happen to be detained by such infirmity, then it shall be lawful for him, after making his customary protestation, to transfer himself to minor residence, but not before. Also, that each canon now or in future in minor residence shall each year reside there personally for 17 weeks and 3 days, continuously or discontinuously at his pleasure, so that as often as he shall reside by day, so often he shall pass the night there, and shall feed the choir in his proper turn (*in propria sua*) in course (*in cursu*) of the Nativity of the Lord, Easter, and Pentecost according to the order of his position, whether he have a dignity in the church or not, although he be absent. And if he have a dignity, he shall also feed the choir according to his course, at eight semi-double feasts when it has been wont to be fed by those holding such dignities. He shall also begin the antiphons, standing in choir or in procession, when he shall be duly warned thereto. And for the exercise of such minor residence he shall receive each year, as the custom is, commons, wines, and obits, as a canon in major [*Folio 171*] residence, for those 17 weeks and 3 days and no longer, and the house of residence which he inhabited at the time of his protestation, and he shall retain continuously the canonical farm which he then held, and shall also retain for himself the sevenths (*septimas*) of his own prebend and the stipend of the vicar-choral of his prebend, and also the ministrations of the said prebend for his own proper use, as long as he shall exercise the said minor residence. Provided moreover that each canon in minor residence for the time shall faithfully make account each year of the fruits and profits of his canonical farm, and actual payment out of the same to the dean and chapter, or to their clerk of the common, as the canons in major residence have been wont to do, reserving for themselves 5 marks each year for their visitation and supervision of their said canonical farms. Provided always that henceforth it shall not be lawful for the dean and chapter, or their successors, to give or grant out of the revenues belonging to their common to any canon any pension, annuity, or other emolument

¹ This clause is nearly a verbal repetition of an earlier Chapter Act of 25 September, 1518. *Cath. Statutes III.* 576-7.

whatsoever for any longer period than he shall be in personal residence.

[Signed] Johannes Longland, Lt. pastor.

Thomas Lililow, procurator decani.

Georgius Hennage.

Cristoferus Thamworthe.

per me, Johannem Pryn.

per me, C. Massingberd.

per me, Thomam Lililow.

per me, Joannem Cottysforde.

CONCERNING THE OFFICE OF THE VERGERS—Moreover in the said visitation we have found that our four vergers or verge-bearers appointed in the cathedral do not perform their office in verge-bearing, as they ought, but are very negligent in that behalf, and scarcely [perform] what are plainly known to belong to their office. We therefore desiring a proper reformation in that behalf to the praise of God and the honour of our cathedral, by the advice and consent of the dean and chapter, do appoint, declare, and ordain that in future at all principal feasts and others at which the vergers are fed with the choir, they one and all shall bear their verges before the canon for the time being performing the divine office in the cathedral from his house of residence to the choir, both at either vespers and at prime, and also from the vestry to the high altar before mass, and when mass is finished, from the high altar to the vestry. In like manner they shall bear their verges before the deacon and sub-deacon for the reading of the Epistle and Gospel, and for the incensing of the altars, and when they go to bring the chalice from the vestry to the high altar, as the custom is, at the said mass. Besides they shall carry their verges before the canons when they incense the altars, not only at either vespers but also at matins which in summer are celebrated immediately after vespers. Further, at all processions at the aforesaid feasts, both before high mass and before compline, they shall carry their verges, two of them preceding the cross ordering and moving the people, if need be, to give place to the procession, and the other two shall follow the choir for the same purpose. Provided always that on all principal feasts, double or festivals, as well as on all Sundays in the year, whensoever [*folio 171d.*] the bishop shall proceed from his palace to the cathedral to take part in vespers, or matins, or high mass, the said four vergers shall come to meet him at the hall-door of the palace, going before him thence to the cathedral, and there wait for him as long as he shall stay, and in like manner go before him from the cathedral to the door of the hall, the foregoing ordinance notwithstanding. Also that in all other double feasts whensoever celebrated in the cathedral, two of the said vergers at least shall carry their verges at all the offices (*exercitiis*) specified in the first article. Also that on all other Sundays and other festivals (*festivis*) throughout the whole year one of the said vergers, to bear duty in course, shall carry his verge in the manner and form aforesaid at all the offices specified in the first article, under penalty of the loss of one penny for each delinquency as often as he shall fail to do so, to be applied to the fabric of the cathedral, without any relaxation.

CONCERNING THE DEAN'S VERGER—Also that the dean's verger, when the dean is absent, shall also carry his verge before the officiant at divine service at all the feasts specified in the first article, as the other four vergers, except from his residence to the choir. Also that two of the said four vergers shall carry their verges before the preacher from

the place where he shall receive the benediction (*benedictionem accipiet*) to the pulpit (*pulpitum*) ordering the people, if need be, to make way and passage for him. Also they shall impose silence on the boys and others making a tumult to the annoyance of the preacher and the audience, and shall not suffer laymen or boys to enter within the circle of benches (*slannorum*)? placed there.

[Signed] Johannes Lincott. episcopus et pastor.

per me, Thomam Lililow, procuratorem decani.

Georgius Hennage.

Cristoferus Tamworthe.

per me, Cristoferum Massingberd.

per me, Johannem Pryn.

per me, Thomam Lililow.

per me, Joannem Cottysforde.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICES OF SONG-MASTER, ORGAN PLAYER, ETC.—To all, etc. The dean and chapter,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed, to our beloved James Craue for the term of his life for the good service hitherto done and hereafter to be done to us and the church the office of song-master or master of the choristers, with all the wages, fees, profits and liberties belonging to the said office, viz. four pounds to be paid yearly for the office of master or seneschal of the house of choristers out of the fruits of the rectory of Gretwell, by equal portions at the feasts of the Nativity of our Lord, Easter, the Nativity of St. John Baptist, and Michaelmas, with three ells of woollen cloth besides for a gown to be made of the second cloth at Christmas, at the hands of our clerk of the common for the time being. We have also granted, and by these presents do grant to the said James Craue the office of organ player (*pulsantis organa*) in the cathedral with all its wages, fees, etc., viz., for playing the organs (*pro pulsu ad organa*) at the mass of saint Mary 40s. at the hands [*folio 172*] of the clerk of the fabric yearly by equal portions at the said feasts, and for playing the organs (*pro lusu ad organa*) in the high choir at double feasts and on Sundays and on feasts of nine lessons, as well as on the commemorations of St. Mary and St. Hugh, 13s. 4d. at the hands of the provost or the clerk of the common room (*communis camere*) yearly at the aforesaid feasts by equal portions, to have, hold, exercise and occupy the abovesaid offices during his life by himself or his sufficient deputy to be admitted by the dean and chapter in case the said James Craue should be legitimately hindered from exercising the offices himself, so that he, or his deputy for the time being, during his life, shall duly and diligently instruct and teach the chorister boys, both in the science of singing (*in sciencia cantus*), viz. playnsonge, prykyd songe, faburdon, diskante and countor, and also in playing the organs in the cathedral, especially two or three of them whom he or his deputy shall find fit, docile, and suitable to be taught to play on the instruments called clavicordes in future¹, provided always

¹ These musical terms are already found in 1477, when William Horwode, vicar, was appointed to instruct the choristers, as here, in the science of singing, viz. playnsonge, pryksonge, faburdon, Diskant, and cowntor, as well as in playing on the organ, and especially those whom he shall find apt to learn the clavicordes. See Canon Maddison's *Vicars-Choral*, pp. 35, 36, from which we may borrow the explanation of these terms, given on the excellent authority of Sir F. Gore Ouseley:—*Plain-song*, more likely music to be sung by heart in contradistinction to *Prick-song*, i.e. written or prick'd music, a term generally used for any music not Gregorian. *Faburdon* (French *Faux bourdon*), a rude harmony applied to certain

that the boys to be taught in this science of organ-playing shall have and find the instruments called clavicordes at their own proper cost and expense. Provided also that if the said James Crawe shall hereafter betake himself to the service of any other, whereby he be not able to exercise these offices in his own person, then this present gift, grant and confirmation shall be held as null and without effect or force. In witness whereof we have affixed thereto our common seal. Dated 4 October, 1539.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRYNGHAM—To all, etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to our beloved George Hennage, clerk, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Corryngham, so that it shall be lawfull for the said George Hennage to nominate to us or our successors Christopher Thamworthe, clerk, precentor of the cathedral and no other for that next vacancy only. In witness whereof, etc. Dated 2 September, 1539, the 19th year of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln' pastor.

Folio 172d.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, saving always the right and prerogative of our lord the king. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house there, 8 October, 1539.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE DIGNITY OF CHANCELLOR—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed, to our beloved George Hennage, dean of the cathedral church of Lincoln, and Richard Pate, archdeacon of Lincoln, the next nomination to the dignity of chancellor of the cathedral church of Lincoln, so that it shall be lawful for them to nominate to us or our successors, John Cottisforde, S.T.P., and no other for that dignity, for that next and only turn. Dated at our castle of Sleaforde, 27 September, 1538, the 18th year of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln' pastor.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, [*Folio 173*]. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 11 October, 1539.

MANUMISSION OF THOMAS SKYNNER OF LONG KIRKBY—To all, etc. John bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting and undoubting faith in these presents. Know ye that we, for certain reasonable causes moving our mind thereto, for ourselves and our successors, bishops of Lincoln, have manumitted and granted freedom to our beloved native, Thomas Skynner, son of John Skynner, of Long Kyrkby, co. Lincoln; and that our said freedman (*libertinus noster*) so manumitted and granted freedom shall be true and faithful to us and our church of Lincoln and our successors in it. and shall not presume to attempt anything, nor cause, nor permit anything to be attempted so far as he is able (*pro posse suo*) to our prejudice or theirs,

plainsong responses in olden time, a link between descant and modern harmonization. *Diskant*, i.e. Descant (*Biscantum*), a part added to a plainsong by another voice. *Cowntor*, most probably counterpoint. The *Clavichord* was a keyed instrument, the precursor of the harpsichord.

but defend and protect our and their rights and liberties to the utmost of his power (*pro posse suo*) for ever. Dated at our castle of Sleaforde, 27 September, 1538. the 18th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln' pastor, A° 1538.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 11 October, 1539.

Folio 173d.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF ROBERT AND JOHN LACY—On November 22, in the choir, at parley after vespers, *Dom.* Nicholas Hibleyn, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the chantry in the cathedral for the souls of Robert Lacy and John Lacy, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Halyday, and was instituted in the same, and he took the oath, etc. Present, Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, Lililowe and Cottisforde.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—On December 12, 1539, in the chapter-house, Masters George Hennage, the precentor and Lililowe, being there assembled chapter-wise, admitted John Eyre, clerk, to the canonry and the prebend of Langford Maner, vacant by death of Anthony Pygge, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde the chancellor, as his proctor, and they assigned to him the stall in choir and place in chapter of old custom due to him, and inducted him in the real and corporal possession thereof, and his proctor took in his name the oaths, etc., as contained in the Black Book.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF SOUTH SCARLE—At the same time, they admitted Edward Longlond, clerk, to the canonry and prebend of South Scarle, vacant by death of Master Thomas Hunte, in the person of Master Thomas Lililowe, canon residentiary, his proctor, etc.

And forasmuch as the prebend of South Scarle is in the county of Nottingham within the diocese of York, therefore letters were written to Edward archbishop of York, etc., or to his vicar-general for the induction of the said Edward Longlond into possession thereof in the same mode and form as in the case of the induction of Master John Talbot, S.T.P., and M.D., into the prebend of Clifton.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF HENRY EDENSTOWE—On December 23, at the door of the vestry *Dom.* William Thurleby, pbr., was admitted to the chantry for the soul of Henry Edenstowe in [*folio 174*] the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Johnson, on the nomination of Master George Hennage, in the right of his course, and he took the oaths, etc., as contained in the Black Book. Present the precentor, chancellor, and sub-dean.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF KETTON—To all, etc. John bishop of Lincoln—Greeting. Know ye that we at the instance of (*contemplacione*) the king's most excellent majesty have given granted, etc., to our beloved Anthony Knyvet, esq., and to his assigns the next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Ketton, so that it shall be lawful for him or them to nominate to us or our successors a fit clerk and priest (Master Doctor Richard Layton only excepted) for that next and one turn only. Provided always that after the said Anthony Knyvet or his assigns shall have made nomination of a fit clerk and priest, and he

shall have been admitted and instituted by us or our successors, then the nomination shall revert to us and our successors, this present grant notwithstanding. Dated 8 April, 1538, the 18th of our consecration.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, saving always the king's right and prerogative. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 14 January, 1539.

Folio 174d.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SLEAFORD—On 30 January, 1539, at the door of the vestry the chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, being there assembled chapter-wise, on authority of mandatory letters from the bishop then and there exhibited by *Dom.* Robert Bate, pbr., decreed that the said Robert Bate should be inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Slefforde, vacant by death, and he took the oath, etc., and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for the induction of him or his proctor.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On February 18, John Webster, vicar-choral of the second form, and George Turner, poor clerk, were presented to receive holy orders on the Saturday in Ember week, being February 21, Webster being an acolyte the order of sub-deacon, and Turner being sub-deacon the diaconate, examination being first held by Master Christopher Massingberde the chancellor in virtue of his office.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CAISTOR—On March 4, at the door of the vestry, the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean being there assembled chapter-wise, admitted Master Anthony Barker, clerk, to the canonry and the prebend of Castre, vacant by death of Master Roger Lupton, in the person of John Barker, literate, as his proctor, and assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter, etc., and they decreed that he should be inducted in the real and corporal possession thereof, and issued their letters to that effect. And his proctor took the oath, etc.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN IN GRANTHAM CHURCH—On chapter-day, March 6, in the chapter-house, *Dom.* John Foster, pbr., was admitted and instituted to the chantry founded in honour of the most blessed Virgin Mary in the parish church of Grantham vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Forde, on the presentation of Master William [*folio 175*] Petre, LL.D., and John Pope, LL.B., by reason of a grant of the next presentation made to them by the alderman of the town of Grantham and his co-burgesses and brethren, with the whole commonalty, the true patrons thereof, for that one vacancy only, in the person of Master George Sandeforde, B.C.L., his proctor, who took the oath to observe and further to his power the rules and foundation of the said chantry, etc., as contained in the Black Book. Present Master George Hennage, the chancellor and Lililowe.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On 26 March, 1540, George Turner, Bartholomew Bolton, Robert Freman and Robert Thomson, poor clerks, were presented to receive holy orders on the holy Saturday of Easter, March 27, viz., Turner being deacon the order of priesthood, and the rest that of acolyte, the chancellor being their examiner according to custom.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS AND A CHORISTER—An April 17, in the choir at parley after vespers, Robert Basse, late chorister, was

admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the customs of the cathedral and the statutes of the house of poor clerks. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilow.

At the same time, etc., Christopher Watson was admitted to the number of choristers on presentation of the precentor in right of his dignity.

And on April 18, at the same time and place, Robert Sampson and John Awdes were similarly admitted as poor clerks. Present the same.

Folio 175d.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE 2ND FORM—On 16 May, 1540, in the choir at parley after vespers, Henry Brether was admitted as vicar-choral of the 2nd form, and took the oath, etc., in presence of the precentor, sub-dean and Lillilowe, the chancellor being then absent and sick in his house of residence, but consenting to his admission.

TRUE COPY OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION—Henry the eight by the grace of god kyng of Yngland and off France defender of the fathe lorde of Irelande and in erthe immediatly under christe supreme heade of the churche of Ynglande,—To our trusty and welbeloveyd chaplan George Hennage, clerke, archedecon of Taunton, John Hennage, esquyre, and our welbeloveyd servaunts John Haleley and Robert Draper, gretying. Forasmoche as we understande that ther is a certen shryne and dyverse feynyed reliquys and juellys in the cathedrall churche of Lincoln wherwth all the simple people be moche deceyvyd and brought in to gret superstition and idolatrye to the dishonor of god and gret slaunder of this our realme and perill of ther soulys, We lett you wyt, that therfore beyng myndyd to brynge our loveyng subiects to the right knowledge of the truthe takeyng awaye all occasions of idolatrye and superstition,—For the speciall truste and confidence we have in your fidelites, wysdomys and discrecions have and by thes presents do auctorise name assigne and appoynte you fowre, or thre of you, that ymediatly uppon the sight hereof, repeyryrg to the sayd cathedral churche, and declaryng unto the deane, residenciaries and other mynysters that the cause of your commyng is to take downe as well the sayd shryne, superstitiose reliques as superstitiose juellys, plate, copes and other suche like, as you shall thynke by your wysdomys not mete to contynewe or remayn ther, unto the whiche we doubte not but for the consideracions afore rehersyd the sayd deane and residenciaries with other wilbe conformable and willyng therunto, and so you to procede accordyngly; and to see the sayd reliques juellys and plate salvely and suerly to be conveyd to our towre of London unto our juell house ther, chargeyng the master of our juellys with the same. And further we will that ye charge and commaunde in our name the sayd deane and residenciaries ther to take downe suche monuments as may gyve any occasion off memory of suche superstition and ydolatrye hereafter, strately chargeyng and commaundyng all mayers, sheryffs, baylyffs, constables and all other officers, mynysters and subiects unto whome in this case it shall apperteyne, that unto you and every off you as they shall be by you requyryd [*folio 176*] they be aydyng helpyng favouryng and assystyng as they will answer unto us for the contrary in ther perillys.

Yeven under our privey seale at our palace off Westminster the 6th day of June, the 32nd yere of our reigne.

[Signed] Thomas Essex.

The above-written commission was exhibited and executed on 11 June, 1540.¹

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 18, in the chapter-house, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean being then absent out of town, and Cottesforde being sick, William Hurste was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On July 24, in the choir, at parley after vespers [*blank*] Redferne was admitted as chorister, on the presentation of the precentor in right of his dignity. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM THURLEBY—On chapter-day, July 31, in the chapter-house the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, the sub-dean being out of town and Cottesforde sick, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Master William Webster, bachelor of law, to the canonry and the prebend of Carleton c. Thurleby, vacant by resignation of Anthony Lowe, clerk, in the person of Master George Sandforde, bachelor of law, his proctor, and assigned him a stall, etc., and decreed that he should be inducted into possession thereof, and wrote letters therefor under their common seal; and his proctor took the oaths, etc.

Folio 176d.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, 14 August, 1540, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, after some conversation among themselves about the election of auditors of the common, forthwith chose the precentor and sub-dean as auditors for the present year.

INJUNCTION TO HENRY BRETHER, VICAR-CHORAL—At the same time, etc., Henry Brether, vicar-choral of the second form, being present in person before them, was enjoined by the sub-dean in his own name and that of his brethren that without further delay he should enter the junior vicars' house, and should pay to the said vicars for his entrance, as the custom of the house requires, and should receive his commons in the said house under pain of suspension from his habit, and from all the profits belonging to him by reason of it.

¹ Below this entry in the Treasurer's Inventory of 1536 is the following: "Memorandum, that by force of the above wrytten comyssion there was taken owt of ye sayd cathedrall church of Lincoln at that tyme—In gold 2621 ounces, in sylver 4285 ounces. Besyde a greate numbre of Pearles and preciouise stones wych were of greate valewe, as Dyamondes, Saphires, Rubyes, Turkyes, Carbuncles, &c. There were at that tyme twoe shrynes in the sayd Cath: Church, the one of pure gold called S. Hughes shryne standinge on the back syde of the highe aluter neare unto Dalysons tombe: the place wyll easlye be knowen by the irons yet fastned in the pavement stones ther. The other called S. John of Dalderby his shryne was of pure sylver standinge in ye south ende of the greate crosse Ile, not farre from the dore where ye Gallyley courte ys used to be kepte."—Dugdale, Mon. viii, 1286.

ROYAL LETTERS TO THE ARCHDEACONS AND PREBENDARIES—On August 14, in the choir, at parley after vespers, there were exhibited to the chapter letters from the king's majesty to the following effect, which having been inspected and read, they afterwards commanded to be registered. By y^e kyng,—Trusty and welbeloved we grete you well, and beyng credyibly informyd that our cathedrall church of Lincoln by diverse and sundry tempestes and other accidentes for the long contynuaunce and olde buyldyng of the same, is in greate ruine and decaye lykely more and more to fall in ruine and utterly to perisshe yff that in tyme convenyent spedy remedy be not for the same provydyd, we well remembryng that to none somuche it dothe apperteyn to have good will to procure the mayntenaunce of the same as to suche our lovyng subiects and chaplens as have proffyt and commodytie therin, have thoughte mete, notwithstanding we doubt not but that off yourselves ye wilbe contente and right gladde to beare suche parte and porcion to the mayntenaunce and contynuaunce theroff as to all good respectes apperteyneth, to desyre you the rather at the contemplacion of these our lettres to shewe yourselves forward in the spedy redresse and remedy to the reparyng and amending of the sayd church or eny parte therof requisite to be amended and repared in suche wyse as we may have cause to thynke such lyvyngs and promociions as you and every of you have opteynyd in the same welbestowed, as also by the same the more worthy to be remembryd for your better preferements hereafter as oportunte shall serve, whiche we shall not faile to remember accordyngly. Requyryng to be advertysed aither by your wrytyngs sent unto us by this berer, or ellys by the right reverend father in god bushop off [*folio* 177] that see to be signyfyed unto us what your good willys will do in the same, to th' intent that in case your aide for th' avoidyng off thymynent perishyng of the same by any longer sufferance may not be thought sufficient, other meanes and wayes may be provydyd as apperteyneth, which we suppose you shewyng your good willys on every side as is convenyent shalbe doon thorowly and spedely without long tyme or protraction to the perfecte amendement and reperacion of the same church, which well looked unto from tyme to tyme afterwarde shall not have nede of like, whereby you or suche other as shall succede you shalbe at any the like charges hereafter. Yeven under our signet at our palace of Westminster the xxiith of June the xxxiith off our reigne.

Superscription of the same letters.

To our trusty and welbeloved chapleins the archdiacons of Lincoln, Northampton, Leicester, Buckyngham, Huntyngdon, Bedforde, Stowe, and all other prebendares of our cathedrall church off Lincoln, and to every of theym.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BICKER—On August 16 Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe granted the advowson or right of patronage of the vicarage of Byker, diocese Lincoln, to Sir Thomas Hennage, knt., and Robert Hennage, esquire, as follows:—To all, etc., the dean and chapter of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patrons of the vicarage of Byker, —Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have unanimously given, granted and by this our present writing confirmed to our well-beloved Sir Thomas Hennage, knt., and to Robert Hennage, esq., and to either of them severally, the next presentation to the vicarage of Byker. So that it

shall be lawful for them jointly or severally, and for their executors and assigns to nominate and present to the diocesan of that place or to his vicar-general in spirituals any fit person when for the next time the vicarage of Byker shall fall vacant. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 16 August, 1540.

Folio 177d.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF JOHN GYNWELL—On August 20 Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lillilowe, assembled chapterwise in the chapter-house, conferred in common, *intuitu caritatis*, one of the chantries founded for the soul of the lord John Gynwell, formerly bishop of Lincoln, in the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene in the cathedral, vacant by dimission of Master Robert Wil-lanton, on *Dom.* William Hasarde, and instituted him as chaplain. He took also the oath, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF SEXAGINTA SOLIDORUM—On chapter-day, August 21, in the chapter-house, Master John Westons, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Sexaginta Solidorum, vacant by death of Master Nicholas Metcalffe, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, who took the oath, etc., and then they assigned him a stall in choir and a place in chapter, etc., and caused him to be inducted then and there, in the presence of the same.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On the same day, in the choir at parley after vespers, in presence of the same, Thomas Redde was admitted to the number of choristers, on nomination of the precentor in right of dignity.

CORRECTION OF GUY WATSON, VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM—On August 28, in the choir at parley after vespers, before the sub-dean and chapter then and there assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person *Dom.* Guy Watson, vicar-choral of the first form, to whom it was objected that he within the cathedral close had injuriously struck and beaten one Robert Sampson, a poor clerk, contrary to his oath to observe the statutes of the cathedral, to the grave danger of his own soul and the pernicious example of others, for which he deserved to be punished. To this Guy Watson, answering boastfully and obstinately, asserted that he had given the lad a smack (*garcioni alapham se dedisse*), and that rather than be punished for such a thing he would give up his choral habit, and was ready at once to do so. The sub-dean [*folio 178*] however and chapter, after deliberating thereupon, unanimously decreed that he should be committed to the custody of the janitor of the close to be kept for a time in the prison called Le Wynde to undergo a competent correction in that behalf, and straightway they committed him. Afterwards however before the said sub-dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise at the request of the said Guy Watson, as they asserted, at the south porch of the cathedral, he personally submitted himself to their correction, promising that henceforth he would behave peacefully and becomingly (*honeste*) not only toward Robert Sampson and all other ministers of the church, but also that he would duly perform his office in it; and that he should inviolably observe his said submission and promise, the sub-dean and chapter admonished him under pain of deprivation of his vicarage, decreeing that this admonition was the first requisite on that behalf.

NOMINATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM DE THORNACO—On 7 September, 1540, in the choir, at parley after vespers, the sub-dean and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, nominated in common *Dom.* Guy Watson, vicar-choral of the first form, who was personally present, to the chantry for the soul of William de Thonaco, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Setryngton, and decreed that he should be admitted and instituted in the same when he had compounded for the first fruits, according to the law.

NINETEENTH YEAR OF PETER EFFARD, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 20 September, 1540, the 19th year of office of Master Peter Effarde, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNT AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, in the presence of Masters Christopher Thamworthe, precentor, Christopher Massyngberde chancellor, John Pryn sub-dean, and Thomas Lililowe canon residentiary (Masters George [*folio 178d*] Hennage, late dean being sick in his residence, and John Cottesforde being out of town), assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year and delivery of indentures made, this being done, the chapter unanimously elected Master Thomas Lililowe as provost for the next year, granting him power of taking cognizance of and correcting all matters in places outside the cathedral in which the dean and chapter have jurisdiction, as other provosts have been wont to have in times past.

Also they elected Masters John Pryn as senior, and Christopher Thamworthe as junior, masters of the fabric; Master Christopher Massyngberde the chancellor as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burghershe, and Master Christopher Thamworthe as master and supervisor of the house of choristers and of poor clerks.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BISHOP'S NORTON—On November 4, at the door of the vestry, the president and chapter assembled there chapter-wise, caused *Dom.* Richard Tyson, clerk, to be inducted into the vicarage of Norton Episcopi, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Waynwright, and inducted him therein on his taking the oath of obedience, and they wrote for his induction to all clerks under their jurisdiction.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF BISHOP'S AUDITOR—To all, etc., John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, considering the good and faithful service which our beloved Edmund Gostwyke has hitherto rendered to us and our cathedral church of Lincoln in times past, and may and will render in future, have given and granted for ourselves and our successors, and by these presents do give and grant to him the office of auditor of all and singular the accounts of our receivers both of [*folio 179*] spiritualities and temporalities, provosts, bailiffs, collectors, foresters, fees of parks (*feod' parcarum*), farmers, warreners and other officials and ministers whatsoever who have accounts to render within the county of Lincoln or elsewhere,

and by these presents we make, ordain and constitute the said Edmund Gostwyk auditor, as aforesaid, for us and our successors, giving and granting to him by himself or by his sufficient deputy for whom he will be answerable full power and special authority to audit and settle all such accounts, and to do and execute all things naturally requisite in such matters, or in any way belonging by law or custom to the office, to hold, fill and exercise such office by himself or deputy, etc., from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel last past for the term of his life. We give also and grant to him for the exercise of the said office an annuity or annual rent of ten marks sterling, and a robe of the gentlemen's suit (*de secta generosorum*) and reasonable expenses for himself or his deputy in going, staying and returning on the business of his office, together with all rewards (*regardis*), profits, emoluments and advantages belonging or due to it, to be received and enjoyed from Michaelmas last for his life at our hands or those of our receiver-general or of the provost of our manor or demesne of Lidyngton or at the hands of our successors or their officers for the time being, at the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions. And if it happen that the said rent of ten marks with the robe be in arrear in whole or in part and unpaid after any such term, then it shall be lawful for the said Edmund and his deputy to enter upon our manor or demesne of Lidyngton, or any parcel thereof, and to distrain and to carry off and retain such distrains until full satisfaction and payment be made for the said annuity and robe, giving moreover commandment to all and singular our officers, ministers, tenants and residents that they be attentive [*folio 179d.*] helpful and obedient to him and his deputy in the execution of their office, as is fitting. Dated in our palace at Lincoln, 13 September, 31 Hen. VIII.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter. Dated at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 6 November, 1540.

INSTITUTION TO A CHANTRY IN WALTHAM CHURCH—On chapter-day, November 13, in the chapter-house the chancellor, in the presence of the president and chapter, alleged that he had the right of presentation to the chantry in the parish church of Waltham-by-Grymesby, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Stonys, by reason of a grant of the advowson to him by the dean and chapter, and in support of his claim (*pro volo suo*) he exhibited the register of the chapter, in which was contained a copy of the said grant, and inasmuch as he had not the original deed then at hand he promised that he would indemnify the president and chapter against all others who had or pretended to have right of presentation, under penalty of £20 to be applied to their common fund. This promise having been accepted *Dom.* Thomas Wardrope was admitted on his presentation to the said chantry and instituted in the same; and he took the oath, etc.

Folio 180.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF VERGER—Also at the same time, etc., appeared Stephen Christofoer and exhibited a collation or donation of the office of one of the four vergers or verge-bearers, under the bishop's seal, on the strength of which the president and chapter admitted him, and he took the oath of obedience and of faithfulness in the exercise of his office.

At the same time he exhibited the bishop's letters, as follows:—Fortified (*munitus*) by the supreme ecclesiastical authority of the most

illustrious prince in Christ, our lord Henry VIII, by the grace of God, king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and on earth supreme head of the Anglican church, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln, John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to the dean and chapter of our cathedral church of St. Mary in Lincoln, or, the dean being absent or in foreign parts (*in remotis agente*) to the sub-dean and chapter, and to all and singular the rectors, vicars with cure and without, clerks and literates within our diocese—Greeting in the Son of the Virgin immaculate (*Salutem in filio virginis immaculate*). Whereas both by public report and by the relation of trustworthy persons it has come to our ears that John Galley, Thomas Grenesay deputy for Richard Marshall, Hugh Haleley and Stephen Christofof, vergers of the cathedral, have not observed, nor taken care to observe, certain wholesome and lawful rules, to the praise and honour of God and the decency of divine service, legitimately made and ordained by us, with the consent and assent of the dean and chapter, at our last ordinary visitation held in the cathedral, but with the certain knowledge of the dean and chapter, and by their fault and negligent permission have violated our said lawful ordinances, and have expressly refused and do refuse, each of them, to fulfil them according to their force and meaning, to the grave danger of their souls, the diminution of divine worship, the scandal of the cathedral and the pernicious example of others,—We, the bishop, desiring with all our power the honour of God and the increase of divine worship, and the adornment of our cathedral, and wishing to supplement (*supplere*) the fault and negligence of the dean and chapter on this behalf do commission and command you, jointly and severally, by our authority as ordinary, that you peremptorily admonish the said John Gallay, Thomas Grenesay, Hugh Haleley and Stephen Christofof, styling themselves vergers, that immediately after this admonition of yours, or rather of ours, they commence effectually to [*folio 18od.*] observe our said ordinances, and that each of them shall observe them diligently from time to time continually according to the full force, form and effect of our said ordinances, under pain of the greater excommunication to be lawfully fulminated on that behalf. And if you shall find any of them after this admonition to be remiss, negligent, culpable, recusant or obstinate, you shall premporarily cite, or cause him to be cited to appear before us, or our vicar-general in spirituals, or our special commissary in the parish church of Woburn on the twelfth day after such citation, if it be a court-day (*si juridicus fuerit*), or otherwise on the next court-day following, on which we or our vicar-general or commissary shall happen to hold court (*pro tribunali sedere*), to show reasonable cause, if they have any, why for such violation of our ordinances they should not be excommunicated in due form of law, and should not receive what is rightful on that behalf, and that you should duly certify to us or our officials what you shall have done in the premisses at the said day and place, or sooner, under pain of law. Dated under our seal, 9 November, 1540, the 20th of our consecration.

Moreover we commission and command you, the dean and chapter, or the dean being absent the president and chapter, by these presents, that immediately after their receipt you call together the said vergers or their deputies before you in the chapter-house, and bind them and each one of them by their corporal oath on the holy gospels to the faithful

observance and fulfilment of our ordinances, and burden them therewith under pain of law. And if they, or any of them, shall refuse such oath you shall cite, or cause them to be cited, peremptorily before us or our officials in the parish church of Wooborn Episcopi on Wednesday, 1st December next, to be excommunicated, and to see, hear, do and receive further whatever is right in that behalf. Dated the day, year and place aforesaid.

In virtue and on authority of these letters the president and chapter decreed that the said four vergers should be cited on Saturday next to submit to the said ordinance in accordance with these letters.

CERTIFICATE OF CITATION—On which Saturday, November 20th, in the chapter-house, before the president and chapter, appeared Thomas Watson, their janitor and apparitor, deputed by them on that behalf, and certified that he had cited John Gallay, Thomas Grenesay, Hugh Halelay, and Stephen Christofo, the vergers, to appear then and there before the chapter, and the three last named appeared, and each of them took the oath that henceforth he would faithfully observe the ordinance, the fourth however, John Gallay, though preconized, did not appear, and therefore was suspended from the execution of his office.

Folio 181.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF LOUTH, AND KEEPER OF THE WOOD CALLED LOUTH PARK—To all, etc. John, by the grace of God bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for the good and faithful service heretofore rendered in many ways to us and to our cathedral, and hereafter to be rendered, by our beloved William Kyng, have given and granted to him, and by these presents do give and grant to him, for ourselves and our successors, the office of bailiff of our manor or demesne of Louthe, co. Lincoln, as well as the office of keeper of our wood there, called Louthe Parke or Louthe Woode,—To have, hold and occupy the said offices by himself or by his sufficient deputy, for whom he will be responsible, for his life; receiving annually from us and our successors for the exercise of those offices an annual rent of one penny half-penny a day as keeper of our wood and 13s. 4d. a year as bailiff, out of the rents, issues and revenues of our manor of Louthe, at the hands of our provost, bailiff and farmer there, or of the receiver-general, of us or our successors, for the time being, at the feasts of the Annunciation and Michaelmas by equal portions, together with the profits, emoluments, commodities and advantages due and belonging to the said office; and if it happen that the said rents of 1½d. *per diem* and 13s. 4d. *per annum* be in arrear and unpaid in whole or in part for two months after either of the aforesaid terms, then it shall be lawful for the said William or his deputy or assigns to enter on the said manor or any part of it, and distrain, and to carry and drive off their distrains, and to retain them until full satisfaction and payment be made for the said annual rents and their arrears. Provided always that the said William shall serve faithfully and diligently the bishop of Lincoln for the time being, as he will answer on that behalf. In witness whereof, etc. Dated under our seal at our manor of Woborn, 26 January, 1532, the 12th of our consecration.

Folio 181d.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 16 November, 1540.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF NORTH KELSAY—On November 25, at the door of the vestry, Master Edward Saxby, LL.B., was personally inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of North Kelsay, vacant by death, and took the oath, etc. And they wrote for his induction to all clerks under their jurisdiction. Present the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—At the same time, etc., Roger Wright was admitted to the number of poor clerks and took the oaths, etc.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON PAYNESHAL—On the said chapter-day, before the same, appeared in person Master John Pope, bachelor of either law, [*folio* 182] and prayed that he might be personally inducted and installed in the canonry and prebend of Welton Payneshall, and the chapter decreed that it should be as he prayed, and they installed him in person in the choir, saying then in turn *Ecce quam bonum*, etc., with the usual suffrages; and they decreed further that letters should be written to the vicar of Welton as well as to all clerks under their jurisdiction, and committed to them their powers for the induction of him or his proctor; and he then took the oath, etc.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF ST. MARY IN GRANTHAM CHURCH—On chapter-day, December 11, in the chapter-house, *Dom.* Robert Webster, clerk, was admitted to the chantry founded in honour of the most blessed Virgin Mary in the parish church of Grantham, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* John Foster, on the presentation of John Armstrong, alderman of the town or borough of Grantham, with the assent and consent of the majority of the burgesses and commonalty of the said town, in the person of Master George Sandforde, LL.B., his proctor, and was instituted as chaplain on taking the oath, etc.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF THE GREAT GILD OF ST. MARY IN ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, LINCOLN—On December 31, in the choir, at parley after vespers, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, admitted *Dom.* Thomas Goodnape, pbr., to the chantry of the Great Gild of St. Mary in the parish church of St. Andrew in Wykforde¹ in the suburb of Lincoln, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Dighton, on the presentation of Ralph Goodnape, then graceman of the said Great Gild, and his brethren, and instituted him therein; and he took the oath of a cantarist, etc.

Folio 182d.

ADMISSION OF MASTER HENRY SAPCOTE AS CHAPTER CLERK—Chapter Acts in the time of Henry Sapcote,² notary public, chapter clerk,

¹ "St. Andrew in Wigford, one of the precentor's churches, stood in the garden of no. 122, High Street. It latterly served as the private chapel of John of Gaunt's Palace, the south end of which it adjoined." In the amalgamation of Lincoln parishes which took place in 1553, its parish was united to that of St. Peter at Gowts, and its church was taken down, its materials, of which there is a full inventory, being sold for £82 16s. 8d.—*Assoc. Societies* vol. XIX, 332, 350.

² Henry Sapcote or Sapcotes who now succeeded to the office of Chapter Clerk, had had a grant of the reversion to that office as long ago as 14 May, 1530. He was of a family settled at Elton, co. Hunts., but he had married Jane, daughter of Robert Smith, and niece of William Smith, archdeacon of Lincoln (see v. I, 92).

who was admitted to that office on the death of Master Peter Effarde,¹ in the chapter-house on Saturday, 15 January, 1540, by the president and chapter on the ground (*pretextu*) of letters patent previously granted to him by the dean and chapter under their common seal. Present then and there and forming a chapter, Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe; and he took the oath of fidelity.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF PRINCIPAL WATCHMAN, CONSTABLE OF THE CLOSE AND SENESCHAL OF THE GALILEE COURT—In parley (*in parviloquio*) after vespers on Sunday, 23 January, 1540, in the presence of the same, forming a chapter, the president and chapter admitted William Alyson, gent, to the office of principal watchman and to the office of constable of the Galilee Court, and also as far as belonged to them to the office of dean's verger, with all fees, wages and profits appertaining thereto, and he made oath on the holy gospels that he would be faithful and helpful (*favorabilis*) to the dean, or the dean being absent to the president and chapter and their successors, and that he would make known to no one their secrets which ought (*merito*) to be concealed, and moreover that he would execute his offices faithfully and strictly, and would observe inviolably the statutes and customs of the church so far as they concerned himself. Otherwise the chapter willed that this admission should be null and void.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On Sunday, January 30, at parley after vespers, the sub-dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the choir, admitted [*blank*] to the number of choristers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity.

INSTITUTION TO A CHANTRY IN NEW LAFFORD CHURCH—On Sunday, 27 February, 1540, in presence of the same, *Dom.* John Gymlott, chaplain, was admitted to the chantry of St. Mary in the parish church of New Lafford, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Reid, on presentation of Thomas Folkyngham, Robert Carre, gent., and Richard Barker, inhabitant, with the consent of the community, and was lawfully instituted

Like his predecessor he was Mayor of Lincoln in 1535 and 1544. He held the post of Chapter Clerk until his death in 1553, when he was buried, as was his wife, in the Cathedral.

¹ Peter Effard, who had been Chapter Clerk since 9 Aug., 1522, died 10 Jan., 1540-1. He had married Jane, daughter of Richard Laverock, gent., Constable of the Close, and he was Mayor of Lincoln in 1520, 1532, and 1540. By his Will, proved 17 Oct., 1541, he desired to be buried in St. Peter in Eastgate church. Here his tombstone was seen and noted by Gervase Holles, c. 1634. St. Peter in Eastgate church was destroyed in the Civil Wars, and remained in ruins until 1778, when at its rebuilding Peter Effard's slab was preserved and placed under the altar. At a subsequent rebuilding in 1870 the slab was lost sight of until the recent restoration of 1914, when it was rediscovered, still beneath the altar, but covered with a pavement of tiling. It has now been placed on the south side of the altar, and may be seen to be a stone slab, 7-ft. by 4-ft., inscribed round the verge—"Ecce, Petrus Effard, Notar. Publ. quondam Archid. Lincoln. Registrar. Eccl. Cath. Linc. Cler. Capituli. Natus in insula de Guernsey, Terque Offic: Maior civit. Linc. Jacet hic humatus, qui obiit 10^o die Jan. MCCCCXL. Cujus anime propicietur Deus." On the middle of the stone is his notary's mark and motto, "Omnis spiritus laudet Dominum," enclosed within a scroll inscribed "Quamvis putrescam me dando vermibus escam, Rursus credo Deum in carne videre meum."

therein. And he took the oath of obedience, and of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome, and of observance of the foundation and ordinances of the chantry. And they wrote to all presbyters, etc., for his induction.

Folio 183

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—On March 5, at parley in the choir after vespers, Master Thomas Robertson was admitted by the dean and chapter and installed in the archdeaconry of Leicester, vacant by death of Master William More, in virtue of letters from the bishop, in the person of Master John Pope, LL.B., constituted in writing (*litteratorie*) his proctor on this behalf, who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum.

INSTITUTION TO ONE OF THE CHANTRIES OF RICHARD RAVENSER—On March 24, in the choir in parley after vespers, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Audeley, knt., Lord Awdeley of Waldon, chancellor of England, in right of his office of chancellor, *Dom.* Gilbert Thymolby, pbr., was admitted to a chantry for the soul of Richard Ravenser in the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Stevenson, and was instituted personally in the same, taking first the oath as in the Black Book. Present, Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF SCREDYNGTON—At the same time, etc., the sub-dean, in his course, nominated *Dom.* Thomas Yates, his chaplain, for the vicarage of Scredyngton, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Smyth, and the chapter gratefully accepted his nomination, and decreed that Thomas Yates should be presented to the bishop, and letters of presentation were issued under their common seal.

LICENCE TO LEASE A COTTAGE IN FRIESTHORPE—On chapter-day, 26 March, 1541, in the chapter-house, the president and chapter, there assembled chapter-wise, granted licence to Robert Hobson to lease a cottage in the town of Friththorp, which was granted to him by indenture for a term of years, to any suitable person for the next three or four years, notwithstanding any clause in the indenture to the contrary.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM DE THORNACO—At the same time, etc., they conferred the chantry for the soul of William de Thornaco in the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Setryngton, on Guy Watson, clerk, vicar-choral, and instituted him therein. And he took the oaths, etc.

Folio 183d.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF SUTTON IN MARISCO—On 4 April, 1541, in the chapter-house, Master John Brereton, M.A., was admitted and personally installed by the president and chapter in the prebend of Sutton in Marisco, vacant by death of the lord William More¹, bishop of Colchester, in virtue of letters from the bishop, and he took the oath, etc.

INSTITUTION TO THE VICARAGE OF THAME—On chapter-day, 9 April, 1541, in the chapter-house, Master Robert Willerton, M.A., was inducted

¹ See *antea*, p. 26.

to the vicarage of the prebendal church of Thame, vacant by death. And they wrote to all and singular, etc., for his induction, and he took the oath of obedience in his own person. Present Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe.

INSTITUTION TO THE OTHER CHANTRY OF RICHARD RAVENSER—On April 24, in the choir at parley after vespers finished, *Dom.* Nicholas Kendall, chap., was admitted to the other chantry for the soul of Richard Ravenser, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* William Mattens, on the presentation of Thomas Awdeley, knight of the Order of the Garter, lord of Walden, and lord chancellor of England, in right of his office, and was lawfully instituted therein. And he took the oath of obedience, and to observe the foundation of the said chantry, and to receive the Six Articles contained in the said foundation, which was then and there openly and publicly declared to him, in the presence of the same.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF ASHBY PUERORUM—On May 7, in the choir, etc., Master Christopher Thamworthe, precentor and master and supervisor of the House of Choristers for the present year, in right of his mastership, nominated *Dom.* Robert Kerkebayn, pbr., his chaplain, to the vicarage of Ashby Puerorum; and the president and chapter approved and gratefully accepted his nomination, and decreed his presentation, which was issued in writing under their common seal, addressed to the bishop or his vicar-general.

Folio 184.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SCREDINGTON—On May 8, in the choir, etc., the president and chapter decreed that *Dom.* Thomas Yates, pbr., who had been instituted by the bishop to the vicarage of Scredyngton, as appears by the bishop's letters addressed to them on that behalf, should be inducted, etc., having first taken the oath of obedience, and then they wrote to all, etc., to induct him.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARDE¹—This indenture made the 18th day of Aprill in the 32 yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lord kyng Henry the VIIIth, betweene John Chamber, clerke, parson and prebendary off the parishe church of Leighton Bosarde within the countie of Bedforde on the one partie, and William Johnson, of Leighton Bosarde, gentylman, on the other partie, Wytnessyth that the sayd John Chamber by and with the assent and consent of the rev, father in god, John, bishoppe of the cathedrall church of our lady St. Mary of Lincoln, and the deane and chapitor of the same, hath dimysyd, grauntyd and by thes presents to ferme lettyn unto the sayd William, All that his parsonage and prebende sette and beyng in Leighton Bosarde aforesayd with the mansion houses, byldyngs and edifyces to the same belongyng, And all the glebe lands and all other tenements, medowes, lesues, pastures and fedyngs, And all maner of rents, libertes, frauncheses, wayffs, strayes, felons' goodes and proffitts of courtys temporall, with all maner of tithes, oblacions, proffitts and other commodites whatsoever to the sayd parsonage and prebende in eny maner of wyse apperteynyng (Excepte and allway reserved unto the

¹ A similar lease from the same to the same, but dated 8 April, 26 Henry VIII (1534), is printed from bishop Longland's *Mem.* 265d., in *Lincoln Diocesan Documents*, 185-8, edited for the Early English Text Society.

sayd John Chamber and his successors, parsons and prebendares ther, the advowson of the vicariage of the sayd parishe churche and prebende as often as it happen to fall voyde duryng the sayd terme. And excepte and also reserved to the sayd John, etc., the hall with ij chambres and a sufficient stable for ten horses at all tymes when and as often as it shall please the same John Chamber, etc., to repare and come to the same.) To have and to holde all the sayd parsonage and prebende, mansion houses, byldyngs, etc., and other commodites whatsoever (excepte before exceptyd) to the sayd William and to [*folio 184d.*] his assignes from the feste of the Annunciacion of our lady laste paste unto th'ende and terme of fortye yeres then nexte ensuyng, and fully to be complete and endyd ; yeledyng and payng therefore yerely unto the sayd John Chamber and his successors, etc., Threscore syxtene pounds, thyrtyene shillyngs and foure pence of good and lawfull money of Ynglande at the fonte in Pawles churche in London, at too termes of the yere, y^e is to say, at the feasts of St. Mighell th'archangell and the Annunciation of our lady, or within eight wekes nexte foloyng ether by even porcions. And the sayd John Chamber covenantith and grauntith for hym and hys successors ther to and with the sayd William by these presents that he and they at hys and ther proper costes and charges shall well and sufficiently from tyme to tyme duryng the sayd terme as ofte as nede shall requyre, bilde repare amende and make tenauntlyke all and synguler the sayd mansion houses byldyngs edyfyys and the chauncell of the sayd parishe churche and prebende, And also bere and pay all maner of rentes dymes and other charges whatsoever they be, as well now grauntyd, as hereafter to be grauntyd to our soveraigne lorde the kyng, and all other charges as well ordinary as extraordinary, and theroff clerely acqute, discharge, save and kepe hermeles the same William his executors and assignes duryng the sayd terme. Excepte oonely that he and they shall at ther proper costes and charges as often as nede requyryth, mayntene, kepe and supporte the muddle wallys of the sayd mansion byldyngs and edifyes horne high, and them so to leave at th'ende of the sayd terme. And iff it fortune the sayd yerely rente of lxxvj. xiijs. iiijd., or eny parte theroff to be behynde and not payd by the space of eight wekes nexte after eny of the sayd festes in whiche it ought to be payd,—That then it shall be lefull unto the sayd John Chamber and hys successors, parsons and prebendares ther, in to all the sayd parsonage and prebende, mansion houses and into every other the premisses, etc., hooly to re-enter, and the sayd William therof utterly to expell, and them to have and repose as in hys firste estate, thes indentures notwithstanding. In wytnes wherof the parties aforesayd to thise indentures entrechaungeably have put ther seales, the day and yere above wryttn. Provydyd alway that the sayd John Chamber and hys successors, etc., shall have at hys and ther comyng thither libertie in the kechyn there to dresse mete, and to have place convenyent for breade, mete and drynke to be put in to be kepte within the sayd prebende.

Confirmation by John, bishop of Lincoln, [*folio 185*] at his lodging at the Old Temple, London, 25 April, 1541, the 20th of his consecration.

Similar confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 10 May, 1541.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF MYLTON ECCLESIA—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln—

Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors at the instance of (*contemplacione*) our most excellent lady Catherine¹, queen of England, have given, granted, and by these presents do give, grant and confirm, to our beloved in Christ Thomas Bill,² doctor in medicine, and to his assigns the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Milton Ecclesia, for that one vacancy only,—So that it shall be lawful for him and them to nominate any fit clerk and priest to us and our successors for that turn only,—Promising that we and they will confer the said canonry and prebend on the said fit person. Provided always that after the person so [*folio* 185*d.*] nominated shall have been inducted in possession of them, the nomination and collation shall revert wholly and entirely to us and our successors. In witness whereof our seal is hereto appended. Dated at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 26 April, 1541, the 20th of our consecration.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter saving always the right and prerogative of our lord the king. Dated at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 8 June, 1541.

NEW INDENTURE CONCERNING NEWARK TOWN AND CASTLE—This indenture made 1 February, 28 Henry VIII, between John, bishop of Lincoln, on the one part, and Anthony Foster, gent., Elenor his wife, and John Foster their son, on the other part, Witnesses that whereas the said bishop by indenture made between him of the one part and the said Anthony and Elenor his wife on the other part, bearing date 14 April, 25 Henry VIII, delivered, granted and to farm let to the said Anthony and Elenor all those messuages, lands, tenements, granaries, cottages, tofts, crofts, shops, gardens, meadows, feedings (*pasluas*), closes, enclosures, rents, fishing in the water of Devyn from Markulbrige to the end of the town of Haughton, and pannage of swine, and herbage of the castle of Newark, co. Nott. ; also the closes, enclosures and islands with willows and sallows or osiers wheresoever growing in the aforesaid places with the unoccupied (*vacuis*) or waste lands (*solis seu fundis*) with taxation of hay in the towns and fields of Newarke, Northgate, and Farendon belonging to the castle of [*folio* 186] Newarke and parcel of that demesne or manor, and which lately were in the tenure of Robert Browne of Newarke,—The said bishop also delivered, granted and leased to the said Anthony and Elenor those five water and corn mills, as well as those two fulling-mills in Newarke, as also the fishing under the castle and all the several waters around Newarke, and the pasture called Tolney with the houses in it, and the rabbit-warren in Tolney, and also the manor of Balderton by Newarke with the lands, meadows, feedings, and pastures belonging to the demesne of Balderton,—And moreover delivered, granted and to farm let to the said Anthony and Elenor all that toll belonging to the bishop and his successors within the town and his demesne or manor of Newarke, and of the whole

¹ This was Queen Catherine Howard who later in this year was entertained together with the king by bishop Longland at his manor of Liddington on July 28 for three days, and at his palace at Lincoln from the 9th to the 12th August, 1541.

² Thomas Bill, M.D. of St. Bartholomew's, was physician to Henry VIII and Edward VI, and was brother to William Bill, D.D., Master of St. John's and of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Dean of Westminster. Thomas Bill died 1551-2, devising this grant to his brother William, who in virtue of it nominated himself to the prebend of Milton Ecclesia, 20 Sept., 1558.

wapentake of Newark, and the farm thereof,—To have and to hold all and singular the premisses to them, their executors and assigns from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel next to the end of a term of thirty years, Rendering therefor annually to the said bishop and his successors £96 6s. 8d., viz., for the said messuages, etc., fishing in Devyn, pannage and herbage, islands with willows, etc., in Newarke, Northgate and Farendon, £26 13s. 4d.; and for the five water-mills, etc., £29; and for the fishing under the castle, 60s.; and for the pastures called Tolney, £12; and for the farm of the rabbit-warren, 46s. 8d.; and for the manor of Balderton £4; and for the toll and the farm thereof £16; and for the fulling-mills £3 6s. 8d.; to be paid by equal portions at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas, as in the aforesaid indenture more fully is contained,—Know ye that we, the aforesaid bishop, for certain reasonable considerations, and for the faithful service and counsel in many ways rendered and to be rendered to us and our church by the said Anthony, [*folio* 186d.] have delivered and granted, etc., and to farm let to the said Anthony Foster, Elenor his wife, and John Foster their son, all and singular the aforesaid messuages, etc., the fishery in the water of Devyn from Markulbrige to the end of the town of Houghton, and the pannage and herbage of the castle, with the closes and islands with willows, etc., in the towns and fields of Newarke, Northgate and Farondon, etc., lately in the tenure of Robert Browne; and further the said five water or corn mills, the two fulling-mills in Newarke, the fishery under the castle and in all the several waters round Newarke, and the pasture called Tolney (reserving altogether for ourselves and our successors all capital fish, viz., sturgion, seale, porpose, wherpole,¹ and such like), with the houses and rabbit-warren in Tolney, and also the manor of Balderton, and that toll which belongs to the bishops in the town and manor and wapentake of Newarke, and the farm thereof,—To have and to hold to the said Anthony, Elenor, and John, their executors and assigns, from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, 1564, which was the end of the former indenture, to the end of a term of forty years next following, Rendering therefor annually to the said John, [*folio* 187] bishop of Lincoln, and his successors £96 6s. 8d., viz., *as before*. And if it happen that the said rent or any part thereof, be in arrear and unpaid for the space of four weeks after either of the above-named feasts, after the said date of 1564, then it shall be lawful for the bishop and his successors to enter into the premisses or any parcel thereof, and to distrain, etc., and if no sufficient distrainment be found therein for a space of six weeks after such rent be in arrear, then it shall be lawful for the bishop and his successors to re-enter on the premisses, and to possess and enjoy them in their pristine estate, this indenture and lease notwithstanding. And the said Anthony, Elenor and John, their executors and assigns for the aforesaid rent of £26 13s. 4d. shall repair, sustain and maintain all the said messuages, etc., parcel of the demesne of the manor of Newarke at their own proper costs and charges during the aforesaid term, and the bishop and his successors shall repair, sustain and maintain all other

¹ *Whirlpool*,—"a sea-monster of the whale kind" (*Webster*); "Some huge sea-monster of the whale kind, a whirlwhale" (*Imp. Dict.*); "*Whirlpole*, a fishe, *chaudron de mer*" (*Palsgrave*). Neither sturgeon, seal, porpoise nor such sea-monsters are likely to have been taken in the waters of the Trent or Devon at Newark.

houses, and the corn and fulling-mills, as well as the bridges and causeway, (*Anglice, a Cawsey with the Flodegate,*) and all other matters belonging to the [*folio 187d.*] building and repair of the mills and houses under water and above, as often as necessary, except mill-stones (*molaribus*) and instruments of brass (*eneis*) and other instruments, viz., Spyndellys, Ryenes, Cogges and Ronges, necessary for the said corn-mills, all of which the said Anthony, Elenor and John, etc., shall find, repair, sustain and maintain at their own costs and charges, and if it happen that the said mills or any of them through defect of repairs to be done by the bishop, etc., shall at any time during the said term stand or cease so as not to grind, then and as often as this shall happen the said bishop, etc., shall make allowance to the said Anthony, Elenor and John, etc., out of the rent of the said mills in proportion to the defect and the loss of profits. Provided always that the former deed, indenture and lease be null and void as regards the executors and assigns of the said Anthony and Elenor in case of their death. Provided also that it shall be lawful for the bishop and his successors, for the improvement (*ornatum*) of the forum or market-place of Newarke to alter, remove, or altogether destroy all and singular the shops above specified, as shall seem good to them, the benefit and profit of the ground on which they are built being always reserved for the said Anthony, Elenor and John, etc., for the above-named term, and it is agreed between the aforesaid parties that neither the said Anthony, Elenor and John, nor any of them shall lease, grant or assign any estate or term in the premises without the special licence and goodwill of the bishop during his life, or of his successors after his death. In witness whereof to one part of the present indenture remaining with the said Anthony, Elenor and John, the bishop hath set his seal, and to the other part remaining with the bishop they have set their seals. Dated the day and year before written.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln., Longlond.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 8 June, 1541.

Folio 188.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON MANOR—To all, etc, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting (*Salutem in eo qui est ipse salus*) and faith in these presents. Know ye all that we at the instance of (*contemplacione*) the king's most excellent majesty have given, granted and by these presents do give and grant to Sir (*domino*) Richard Williams, *als.* Cromwell, knt.,¹ and to his assigns, the first and next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Leighton Maner for that turn only, so that it shall be lawful for him and them to nominate to us and our successors any person able, fit, admissible and in priest's orders (Master Richard Layton, clerk, only excepted) for that canonry

¹ This grant now made to Sir Richard Williams *als.* Cromwell, had already been made to him, 9 May, 1539, jointly with his uncle Thomas, then Lord Cromwell, but had probably been forfeited by the latter's attainder in July, 1540. In fact it never took effect, the prebend having been alienated by its last holder, Gilbert Smith. Richard Cromwell *als.* Williams was the son of Thomas Cromwell's elder sister Katherine, who married Morgan Williams, a Welshman of Glamorgan. He rose to fortune through his uncle's influence, adopted his name, and was great-grandfather of the Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell.

and prebend for that turn. Dated in our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 10 May, 1541, the 21st of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoth, pastor.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 18 June, 1541.

Folio 188d.

GRANT OF THE ANTELOPE IN THE BAIL—On Chapter-day, June 25, in the chapter-house, before the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, there assembled chapterwise, was read an indenture concerning the grant of a certain messuage or tenement called Le Antilope in the bail of Lincoln, on which the chaplains of the chantry of Master William de Wynchecombe, late canon of the cathedral, formerly received an annual rent of 16s., paid by equal portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and Easter. This messuage or tenement *Dom.* George Beawsire, the present chaplain, considering its very great ruin and decay, with the express consent and assent of the dean and chapter, gave, granted and by this his deed of indenture confirmed, to one John Dowsse, to have and to hold to himself and his heirs for ever, rendering annually to the said George Beawsire and his successors 5s. only for all rents by equal portions at the said feasts. And in the aforesaid indenture John Dowsse granted for himself, his heirs and assigns, that if the said rent of 5s. should be in arrear and unpaid in part or in whole after any of the said feasts, then it should be lawful for George Beawsire and his successors to enter upon the said messuage and distrain, and to carry off and retain their distrains until full satisfaction be made them for the said rent with arrears. This indenture having been read through the chapter signed it with their own hands, decreeing further that their common seal should be affixed for assurance and security (*in fidem et robur*).

LEASE OF LAND FOR A WINDMILL AT NORMANBY—Also at the same time, etc.—Indentures made between the dean and chapter of the one part, and Alexander Wilson and John Hynde, of Ingham, co. Lincoln, of the other part, concerning the lease of a piece of land containing two Le Lees (*duo Le Lees*) to erect or construct [*folio 189*] a windmill in the fields of Normanby were read and subscribed by the chapter; which two Le Lees belong to the farm now in the tenure of Richard Larke of Normanby,—To have from the feast of the apostles Philip and James last past to the end of a term of eighty years next ensuing, rendering therefor yearly to the dean and chapter and their successors for 26 years 12d., and to Richard Larke and his assigns for the same period 4d., and for the remaining 54 years the said Alexander and John shall pay the dean and chapter and their successors 20d. yearly by equal portions at two terms of the year, viz., at St. Martin in winter and at the feast of SS. Philip and James, and they have to build and erect a new windmill on the said ground ready for use before Michaelmas next at their own proper costs, and to repair and maintain the same from year to year during the said eighty years, and at the end thereof they shall leave it sufficiently repaired in all ordinary and necessary repairs, as appears by the indenture.

ADMISSION OF JAMES LOVEDAY AS SECOND BELLRINGER—On chapter day, July 2, in the chapter-house, the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean there assembled chapter-wise, granted the office of second bellringer in

the cathedral, vacant by death of William Scatcher, to James Loveday, on the nomination of the sub-dean in right of his course, in accordance with the new ordinance recently (*nuperrime*) put forth on that behalf, and they admitted him to the office with all its rights and appurtenances, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and that he would duly execute his office in all things, and that he would faithfully and diligently observe the statutes and ordinances put forth by the lord bishop in his visitation lately held in the cathedral, and the other laudable customs of the cathedral so far as they concern himself and his office.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted and by these presents confirmed to the very venerable (*pervenerabili viro*) Sir Thomas Hennage, knt., and his assigns, the next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Langford Ecclesia. Dated under our seal at [*folio 189d.*] our manor of Wooborn, 16 April, 1541, the 21st of our consecration.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 4 July, 1541.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF ASGARBY—On Saturday, 16 July, in the chapter-house, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, and sub-dean, Master William Trasham, s.t.d., was admitted and installed in the prebend of Asgarby, vacant by reason of the consecration of John Bell¹ as bishop of Worcester, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc.

LEASE OF THE MANOR OF CROKTON—On chapter-day, July 23, in the chapter-house, the indentures made between the dean and chapter of the one part and Christopher Mawdes of the other part, respecting the grant, lease, and letting of the manor of Crokton with all its lands, tenements, houses, pastures, etc., to the said Christopher Mawdes and his assigns from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel in the year 1549 to the end of a term of 21 years thence following,—Rendering therefor £4 yearly, by equal portions at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and of Pentecost, were read and subscribed by the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililow, Mr Hennage being then absent out of town.

Folio 190.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION IN THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM THURLEBY—On August 9, Master William Webster, canon and prebendary of Carelton cum Thurleby, was installed in his own proper person according to the form used in like case, and took the oath, etc. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe.

¹ John Bell, LL.D., had been prebendary of Asgarby since 1528. He was chaplain to Henry VIII, and was much employed as his counsel in the matter of his divorce. Besides the prebend of Asgarby he was vicar-general of the diocese of Worcester, and held several other prebends and pieces of church preferment. As long before this as 11 August, 1537, he had been promoted to the bishopric of Worcester, which he resigned on 17 November, 1543, and died in retirement 2 August, 1556.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM THURLEBY—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, and by these presents confirmed to the venerable Sir Thomas Wriothesley, knt., secretary to the king's most excellent majesty, and to his assigns the next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Carleton cum Thurleby. Dated the last day of April, 1541, the 20th of our consecration (*vigesimo*).

[Signed] Johannes Lincoll., pastor.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 10 August, 1541.

NOMINATION OF A MESSENGER—On chapter-day, August 20, in the chapter-house, Master George Hennage, in right of his course, according to the new ordinance lately put forth, nominated to the members of the chapter then present, viz. the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, the sub-dean being absent out of town, one Thomas Lityllowe to be admitted by them to the office of messenger, vacant by death of Roger Potte; and they accepted his nomination, but decreed that his admission should be postponed (*respectuandum*) on account of the sub-dean's absence. *Folio 190d.*

ADMINISTRATION OF GOODS OF AGNES RILAY—On 22 August, 1541, administration of the goods of Agnes Rilay, late of the Close of Lincoln, who died intestate, was committed to Henry Rilay, of Donyngton on Bayn, co. Linc., her son, who was sworn in form of law, exhibited an inventory of his mother's goods, and bound himself with sureties for the faithful administration of the same, as the law requires (*prout lex vult*).

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, 27 August, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, Master Hennage being absent out of town, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after some communication among themselves about the election of auditors of the common for the present year, elected the chancellor and the sub-dean.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LOUTH—To all, etc. John bishop of Lincoln—Greeting. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted and by these presents have confirmed to our beloved in Christ Sir John Seyntjohn, knt., and Thomas Wellys, esq., the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Louthe, so that it shall be lawful for them when it shall fall vacant to nominate Robert Goldson, clerk, warden of the college of Higham Ferrys, and no other, for that one next turn only. Dated 17 June, 1540, the 20th of our consecration.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, the last day of August, 1541.

Folio 191.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CLIFTON—Similar grant by the bishop to Sir George Cobham, knt., lord of Cobham, John Ligh and Charles Howarde, esquires, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Clyfton, jointly and severally, to nominate any clerk and priest. Dated 16 August, 1541, the 21st of his consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoll.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 2 September, 1541.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOODS OF ROGER POTTE—On 4 September, 1541, in the name of the dean and chapter, administration of the goods of Roger Potte, late of Glentham, who died intestate, was committed to Richard Billyngton of the same place, his nephew, who was sworn, etc., exhibited an inventory of goods and bound himself, as the law requires (*prout jura volunt*), and has to administer the goods in the name and for the use of Hugh Potte, Christopher Potte, Clemence Potte and Elizabeth Potte, sons and daughters of the deceased.

Folio 191d.

LEASE OF THE CANONICAL FARM AT HAYNTON—On chapter-day, September 17, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapterwise in the chapter-house, at the instance and special desire of Master George Hennage, then personally present (*tunc personaliter inter-essentis*) granted to him that the canonical farm of Haynton which he before had as his canonical farm, should be leased to him and his assigns by indenture under their common seal for a term of 41 years next ensuing, and they decreed that an indenture should be made.

PRESENTATION TO THE RECTORY OF FRIESTHORPE—Also at the same time, etc., Master Lililowe, in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* Thurstan Bylclyff, chaplain, for the rectory of Fresthorpe, vacant by death of *Dom.* Nicholas Bate, and the chapter accepted his nomination and presented the said Thurstan to the bishop.

FIRST YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 19 September, 1541, in the 1st year of office of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On that Monday, in the chapter-house, Masters George Hennage, Christopher Thamworthe, precentor, Christopher Massyngberde, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Thomas Lililowe, canon residentiary, being assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year, and then delivery of indentures was made as the custom is. This being done, the chapter unanimously elected their brother, Master Christopher Thamworth, the precentor, as provost for the next year, giving him such power and authority as have been given to other provosts in times past.

Folio 192

Then they elected Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as senior, and Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, as junior, masters of the works; Master Thomas Lililowe as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse, in right of his course; and Master Christopher Massyngberde as master or supervisor of the house of choristers, and also of poor clerks.

GRANT OF JURISDICTION TO THE VICAR OF BEYRTON—Also at the same time, etc., they decreed that commissary letters should be made and addressed to Master Thomas Jackman, vicar of Beyrton, co. Bucks., as follows : Supported (*fulciti*) by the authority of the most illustrious prince, our lord Henry VIII, *Dei gracia* king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and supreme head on earth under Christ of the Anglican Church, the dean and chapter of Lincoln to our beloved in Christ Master Thomas Jackman, LL.B., vicar of the parish church of Beyrton under our jurisdiction,—Greeting in the Lord. To you, in whose fidelity, industry and circumspection we have the greatest confidence, by these presents we commit our powers and plenary authority, to prove testaments and last wills of any of the king's subjects dying within the parish of Beyrton or in any parcel thereof, and of committing administrations of goods of such as die intestate, so far as this has been done by us and our predecessors, or by our and their officials in times past,—As also of correcting, punishing, and from time to time reforming the crimes and excesses of any of the king's subjects within the parish, the correction and punishment of which is notoriously known to belong to the ecclesiastical court, and of inflicting lawful pains and penalties for the same ; moreover of examining and plenarily determining causes, suits and matters belonging to the ecclesiastical court in the said parish, which devolve on us or our official by way of *querela*, and of doing all other things necessary and convenient in the premisses. And we constitute, ordain, and depute you as our official and deputy to do and exercise all and singular the premisses, with all power of coercion, during our good pleasure only. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 19 Sept., 1541.

Folio 192d.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF ST. MARY AT DRIBY—On 15 October, 1541, *Dom.* Leonard Lee, chaplain, was presented by Master George Hennage, master or warden, and the chaplains of the college and almshouse of the Holy Trinity of Tateshale, to the chantry founded at the altar of St. Mary in the church of Dryby, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Monke. And the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise at parley after vespers in the choir, accepted his presentation, and decreed that Leonard Lee should be instituted, on making composition for the first-fruits, as the law requires.

COPY OF THE KING'S AND THE BISHOP'S LETTERS—Also at the same time, etc., the president and chapter received letters from the bishop, containing in them the tenor of the king's letters, as follows :—Fortified (*munitus*) by the authority of the most illustrious prince, our lord Henry VIII by grace of God, king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and on earth supreme head of the Anglican Church, John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to the dean and chapter of Lincoln, or the dean being absent, to the sub-dean and chapter,—Greeting in the Lord. We have lately received letters of our most excellent lord the king to the following effect :—

Right reverende father in God, right trustie and welbeloved, we grete you well, latyng you wytt that where as heretofore upon the zeale and remembraunce whiche we hadde to our bounden duetye towardys Allmighty God, perceyvyng superstityons and abuses to be used, and

imbraced by our people, wherby they greuously offendyd hym and hys worde, we dyd not onely cause the images and bones off suche as they resoretyd and offered unto with the ornaments of the same, and all suche wrytyngs and monuments of fayned myracles where as they were illuded to be takyn away in all places of our realme, but also by our injunctions commaundyd that no offeryng or setting of light or candellys shulde be sufferyd in eny church, but oonly to the blessyd sacrament of the altare. Yt is lately come to our knowledge that this our goode intende and purpose notwithstanding, the shrynes, coveryngs of shrynes and monuments of those thyngs doo yett remayne in sondry places of our realme, moche to the slaunder of our doyns and to the gret displeasure of allmighty God, the same beyng meanes to allure our subiects to ther former hypocrysye and supersticion, and also that our injunctions be not kepte as apperteynyth. For the due and speddy reformation whereof we have thought mete by these our lettres expresly to will and commaunde that incontynently upon the recepte hereof ye shall not oonly cause due serche to be made in your cathedrall church for these thynges, and if eny shryne, coveryng of shryne, table, monuments off myracles or other pilgrimage do there contynue, to cause it to be taken away as there remayn no memory of yt, but also that you shall take order with all the curates and other haveyng charge within your dioc. to do the semblable, and to se that our injunctions be duely kepte as apperteyneth withowt faylyng, as we truste you, and as you will aunswere for the contrary. Yeven under our signet at our town of Hull, the iiijth day of October, in the xxxijth yere of our reigne.

Folio 193.

On the strength and by the authority of which most excellent letters we commit to you jointly and severally, and command that you duly and diligently execute all and singular the matters contained and specified therein under penalty to be incurred (*sub periculo incumbentis*), and as you will answer to the king's majesty, and that you shall duly and plainly certify to us as quickly as possible whatever you shall do in this behalf. Given under our seal at Slesforde, 15 October, 1541, the 21st of our consecration.

These letters having been received with all becoming reverence by the president and chapter, and publicly read, they decreed then and there their due execution according to the whole force, form and effect thereof.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On November 16, in the choir at parley after compline, Robert Parke was admitted to the number of choristers, on presentation of the precentor in right of his dignity. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

INSTITUTION TO A CHANTRY AT DRIBY—On chapter-day, Saturday, November 26, in the chapter-house, *Dom.* Leonard Lee, chaplain, was admitted to the chantry founded at the altar of St. Mary in Driby church, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Monke, on the presentation of Master George Hennage, master or warden, and the chaplains of the college and alms-house of the Holy Trinity of Tateshale, the patrons thereof, and was instituted therein; and he took the oaths, etc. Present there and then, forming a chapter, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF SONG MASTER AND ORGANIST—At the same time, etc., in consideration of the good and diligent service already

done, and hereafter to be done to them and the cathedral by Thomas Appylby, they unanimously gave and granted to him the office of song-master or master of the choristers, as also the office of organist (*pulsantis organa*), now vacant by dimission of Master James Crowe, and that he should have letters patent for the said offices in form and effect as James Crowe had, and moreover that for his habitation he should have that chamber which is situated over the outer gate of the choristers' house.

Folio 193d.

NOMINATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM WOLFFE, ETC.—On chapter-day, 3 December, 1541, before the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, Master Christopher Thamworthe, the precentor in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* Thomas Willys, chaplain, to the chantry of William Wolffe and Richard Stretton, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Leonard Lee, and the chapter received his nomination, and decreed that Thomas Willys should be instituted therein, having first made composition for the firstfruits.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—At the same time, etc., George Justes was admitted to the number of poor clerks and he then took the oath of obedience and that he would observe to his power the laudable customs and statutes of the house as they concern himself.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON BRYNKHALL—On December 6, in the choir at parley after vespers, *Dom.* John Longlande, B.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Welton Brynkhall, vacant by death of Master John Harden, in the person of Master John Pope, LL.B., his proctor, who took the oath, etc.; and then they assigned him the stall in choir and the place in chapter due to him of old custom, and for his corporal induction into his said prebend they wrote to the vicar of the prebendal church of Welton and to all other clerks under their jurisdiction.

INDUCTION TO THE PARISH CHURCH OF FRIESTHORPE—On December 22, the president and chapter, being assembled chapter-wise at the door of the vestry, then and there decreed that *Dom.* Thurstan Bilclyff, pbr., should be inducted into the parish church of Frysthorpe, vacant by death, and he took the oath of obedience, and they wrote to all clerks, etc., for his induction.

Folio 194.

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR PARLIAMENT—On 12 January, 1541, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, unanimously nominated and appointed their venerable brethren Masters Thomas Robertson, archdeacon of Leicester, and Anthony Draycote, prebendary of Bedforde Major, their proctors, jointly and severally, to appear for them and in their name before the most potent prince, their lord king Henry VIII, in his parliament to be held at his city of Westminster on the 16th day of the present month of January, as appears more fully in the deed of proctorship made thereupon and sealed with their common seal.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On March 19, in the choir at parley after compline, Thomas Flowre was admitted to the number of choristers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

INJUNCTION TO ANTHONY FACET—At the same time, etc., before the president and chapter there appeared in person *Dom.* Anthony Facet, chaplain of the Works chantry to whom it was objected that, contrary to an admonition and injunction made to him, he had many times received suspiciously and had in the chantry house, even in his own chamber, one Elizabeth, wife of [blank] Barnerde, with whom he had long been suspected of incontinence. The said Anthony altogether denied that he had received or had her; on which the president and chapter enjoined him to refrain altogether from all suspicious consorting with the woman and not to receive her for the future under penalty of perpetual removal from his habit and his chantry.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM DALBY—On 31 March, 1542, at the door of the vestry, the president and chapter being there assembled chapter-wise, admitted Master John Westons, clerk, to the canonry and the prebend of Carlton cum Dalby, vacant by death, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor; and they installed him, etc., and wrote for his induction after he had taken the customary oaths.

Folio 194d.

INDENTURE OF THE PREBEND OF SLEFORDE—This Indenture made the laste day of February in the xxxiiijth yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde, Henry the eight, by the grace of God kynge of Ynglond, France and Irland^e,¹ defender of the fathe, and in erthe of the church^e of Ynglande and also of Irland^e immediatly under God supreme heade, betwene Owyne Oglethorpe, doctor of divinite and prebendary off the cathedrall church^e of Lincoln, of the one partie, and Roberte Carre of Slef^orde in the countie of Lincoln gentylman, of the other partie,—Wytnessith that the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe, etc., hathe grauntyd dymysyd and to ferme lettyn, and by thes presents grauntyth, etc., unto the sayd Roberte Carre, all that hys rectory and parsonage of Slef^orde aforesayd belongyng unto hys sayd prebende, and all the mesuages, lauds, tenements, rents, pencions, tithes, and all and singuler other commodyties, advantages, emoluments, and proffytts thereunto in any maner of wyse apperteyning or belongyng (the patronage, advowson, nominacion, and presentacion of the vicariage of Slef^orde exceptyd and reserved as oftyn as it shall fortune to fall voyd, unto the sayd Owyn now prebendary and to hys successors prebendaries for time to come, and reservyng also unto them the hall, kechyn, pantry, buttery, stable and all the chambers of the sayd prebende, etc., for and duryng such tyme and tymes as the sayd prebendary and hys successors shalbe resident ther, and a place to lay in hys or ther fewell duryng the terme of this Indenture with fre comyng in and owt for hym and them and hys or ther servaunts att all tymes,) To have and to holde the same (excepte before exceptyd) unto the sayd Roberte Carre, hys executors, administrators and assignes immediatly from the firste day of May nexte comyng unto the ende and terme of xxxth yeres then nexte ensuyng in as

¹ In 1542 Parliament passed an act, 33 Henry VIII, c. 1, that the king should be in future *King*, not *Lord*, of Ireland, the title of lord being supposed to imply that the king held his lordship under the Pope. In 1537, 28 Henry VIII, c. 5, king Henry was declared supreme head of the church of Ireland, as well as of that of England.

ample and large maner and forme as the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe now holdyth or hath holdyn the same, yeldyng and payng therfore yerely unto the said Owyne Oglethorpe and hys successors, etc., Seventene pounds sterling at too usuall festes and termys in the yere, that is to say, at the feste of St. Mighel tharchaungell and Philip and Jamys, called May day by equall and even porcions, with powers of entry and [*folio 195*] distress if the sayd yerely rente or eny parte therof be behynde and unpaid at eny of the sayd festes, etc., and of re-entry and repossession if unpaid by the space of one month. And the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe covenanthis and graunthis be thise presents for hym, hys executors, successors and assignes, that he or they from tyme to tyme shall exonerate save discharge and kepe hermeles the sayd Robert Carre etc., during the sayd terme off and from all maner of charges and other incomberaunces ordinary and extraordinary whatso ever wherwith the sayd prebende, etc., ben or ar now charged with or that hereafter shalbe chargeyd with by eny acte or actes of parliament or by eny other ways or meanes, and of and from all sute and sutes, charge and charges, reparacions and troubles that he, the sayd Robert Carre, etc., shall at eny tyme hereafter susteyn beare or lose by reason of such charges. And that the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe, etc., shall doo [*folio 195d.*] upholde, mayntene and fynde allmaner of necessary reperation when and as oftyn and so ofte as nede shall requyre to be done in and upon the sayd houseyng and buyldyng, and to in and upon the chauncell and chore of the sayd towne and parishe church of Sleforde with the chauncell of the Thorpe¹ of Haldyngham at the proper costs and charges of the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe, etc., saveyng oonely that the sayd Robert Carre covenanthis and graunthis by thise presents that he shall not oonley repayr, reedyfy and buylde up the house ende belongyng to the sayd parsonage and rectory nexte unto the vicariage garden of the sayd towne of Sleforde, callyd the kechyn ende, at hys proper costs and charges, but also shall from tyme to tyme repayr upholde and amende sufficiently every wall and walles belongyng to the sayd rectory hornehigh. And that ther shalbe sufficient distresse in and upon the sayd rectory for the distresses of the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe, etc., for the sayd rente beyng behynde. Provydyd always and it is further agreyd and the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe dothe covenante and graunte by thes presents that it shall be lefull for the sayd Robert Carre, hys executors, etc., from tyme to tyme during the sayd terme to repay pay discharge alway, and to do or cause to be payd repayd allowyd or done for and in the name of the sayd Owyn Oglethorpe and hys successors, etc., not oonely almaner rents charges pencions and other dewties wherewith the sayd church rectory and parsonage is now lawfully charged with or hereafter shalbe charged with in forme abovesayd, but also all other charges and incomberaunces and all other reperation that the sayd Owyne Oglethorpe, etc., bene bounde or chargeyd to do by thys Indenture or otherwyse. And that then and as ofte as the sayd Roberte Carre so shalbe chargeyd by compulsion of the ordinary or otherwyse to pay or repayr or allowe in forme aforsayd for and in the name of the sayd prebendaries yt shall be laful for hym hys executors, etc., to defalke allowe and deteyne in hys or ther

¹ *Thorpe* appears to be used here in the sense of Hamlet, Haldingham or Holdingham being a hamlet of New Sleaford. The chapel there, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is said to have gone to decay in 1550, and has now totally disappeared.

own handes so moche of the sayd *xviii*. rent as shall amounte to the somme and sommes of money wherewith he and they shalbe chargeyd by compulsion as afore is sayd, this Indenture [*folio* 196] to the contrary notwithstanding. In wytnes wherof the above-namyd parties to thes Indentures enterchaungeably have put ther seales the day and yere above wrytten.

Confirmation by John, bishop of Lincoln. Dated in his lodging (*hospitio*) at the Old Temple, London, the last day of February, 1541, the 21st of his consecration.

Like confirmation by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 1 April, 1542.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTYNGDON—On April 5, at the door of the vestry, on the authority of letters from the bishop, Master Richard Gwente,¹ doctor of law, was installed and inducted in the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, then vacant, all and singular the synodals of the said archdeaconry and other episcopal rights, and the customs, dignity and honour of the cathedral church of Lincoln always saving and reserved, in the person of Master John Pope, bachelor of law, his proctor on this behalf, who then and there took the oath, etc. ; and then the chapter caused his proctor in his name to Go up higher (*ascendere superius*) according to the ancient custom of the cathedral. Present then, assembled chapter-wise, the precentor, sub-dean and Lillilowe.

Folio 196d.

NOMINATION TO THE VICE-CHANCELLORSHIP—On 6 April, 1542, in the choir, present there and assembled chapter-wise the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilowe, the chancellor in right of his dignity nominated *Dom.* William Whallay, vicar-choral of the first form, for the office of vice-chancellor, vacant by death of Master John Watkyns ; and the chapter accepted his nomination and decreed that he should be admitted when he had first made composition for the firstfruits, as the law requires.

NOMINATION TO THE OFFICE OF RE AND VE—Then they straightway unanimously nominated the same William Whallay to the office of Re and Ve in the cathedral, which is in their collation, also vacant by the death of John Watkyns.

NOMINATION TO THE CHANTRY OF PETER DE HUNGARIA, ETC.—Also they nominated in common the said William Whallay to the chantry founded in the cathedral for the souls of Peter de Hungaria and William Fulconis, also vacant by death of John Watkyns, and decreed that he should be instituted, when he had made composition for the firstfruits.

NOMINATION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM, AND TO THE CHANTRY OF SIMON BARTON—Moreover they nominated *Dom.* Thomas Lunde, pbr., as vicar-choral of the first form, and also to the chantry of Simon Barton at the altar of St. Mary in the cathedral, both

¹ Dr. Richard Gwente who was now installed and inducted in the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, had held the prebend of Leighton Bromswold *al.* Leighton Ecclesia, since May, 1534. He was also Dean of Arches since 1532, archdeacon of London since 1534, and several times prolocutor of Convocation. He died in July, 1543, when Dr. Anthony Draycote succeeded him as archdeacon of Huntingdon.

vacant by dimission of William Whallay, to be instituted when he had made composition for firstfruits.

NOMINATION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—Also they nominated William Donnell, poor clerk, as vicar-choral of the second form.

PRESENTATIONS FOR ORDERS—At the same time, etc., William Hirste, William Donnell, Roger Wright and George Justes, poor clerks, were presented in the usual form to receive holy orders on the holy Saturday of Easter, being April 8th, viz. Hirste being sub-deacon the diaconate, Donnell being acolyte the sub-diaconate, and Wright and Justes to be acolytes; being first examined by the chancellor.

Folio 197

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN—On April 8, in the choir at parley after compline, Master George Hennage, canon residentiary, was installed and inducted into possession of the archdeaconry of Lincoln, vacant by the attainder of Richard Pate¹, late archdeacon, in the person of Master John Pope, bachelor of law, his proctor, who took in his name the oath on the holy gospels contained in the Black Book, and further the chapter caused him in the person of his proctor to Go up higher, according to the ancient custom of the cathedral. Present there, assembled chapter-wise, the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, the sub-dean being then absent out of town.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF FARENDON—On April 20, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the same, on authority of letters patent of the king's majesty directed to the chapter they received and admitted Richard Benese², clerk, to the canonry and the prebend of Farendon, vacant by promotion of William Knight³ to the bishopric of Bath and Wells, and belonging to the king's collation by his royal prerogative, in the person of John Bernarde, literate, his proctor, and they

¹ Richard Pate, bishop Longland's nephew, held several prebends in Lincoln cathedral, and was appointed to the archdeaconry of Lincoln in 1528. He was much employed by the king as his ambassador to Charles v, and at Rome. In July, 1541, Pope Paul III provided him for the bishopric of Worcester, for his acceptance of which he was attainted for high treason and lost his archdeaconry of Lincoln and other preferments. He remained in banishment abroad, and as bishop of Worcester attended the Council of Trent, 1547-51. On the accession of queen Mary he returned, and the temporalities of the see of Worcester were restored to him in 1555, but he was deprived by Elizabeth in 1559 and imprisoned. On regaining his liberty he retired to Louvain, and died there 5 October, 1565.

² Richard Benese, B.C.L., who was presented by the king to the prebend of Farendon, on the promotion of William Knight to the bishopric of Bath and Wells, had been a canon of the Augustinian priory of Merton, and signed its surrender to the king, 16 April, 1538. He was author of a work on the art and science of surveying land, of the probable date of 1537. In December, 1542, he had been presented by the king to the rectory of Leadenham, void by the attainder of James Mallet, and held that and other preferments till his death in 1546.

³ William Knight, D.C.L., had held the prebend of Farendon since 1516; he was chaplain to Henry VIII, by whom he was continually employed as a diplomatist at foreign courts, and he was with him at the field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He became archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1523, and held that with various other preferments until his consecration as bishop of Bath and Wells, 29 May, 1541. He died in 1547 and was buried at Wells.

assigned to him a stall in choir and a place in chapter, etc. And his proctor in his name took the oath as contained in the Black Book. And inasmuch as the prebend of Farendon is within the diocese of York, they wrote to the archbishop and his vicar-general for the induction of Richard Benese in the same form as they lately wrote for the induction of Master John Talbot to the prebend of Clyfton.

ADMISSION TO THE VICE-CHANCELLORSHIP, ETC.—On April 29, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lillilowe, assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* William Whallay vicar-choral of the first [*folio 197d.*] form, nominated as above, was admitted to the office of vice-chancellor, and also to the office of Re and Ve, and he took the oath on the holy gospels of God to execute those offices well, faithfully and indifferently in all things, as is right.

Also he was admitted to the chantry of Peter de Hungaria and William son of Fulk, and took the oath as contained in the Black Book, etc.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM, ETC.—Also Thomas Lunde, clerk, was admitted to the office of vicar-choral of the first form, vacant by death of John Watkyns, and also to the chantry of Simon Barton at the altar of the B.V.M., vacant inasmuch as William Whallay, late cantarist had acquired another chantry, and he took the oaths of obedience, etc.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—Also William Donnell, clerk, was admitted to the office of vicar-choral of the second form, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Halyday, and he took the usual oaths.

COMMISSION TO COLLECT LEGACIES, ETC., IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—The dean and chapter of the cathedral church of St. Mary of Lincoln, to our beloved in Christ Master Robert Patchet, LL.B., commissary of John, bishop of Lincoln, in the archdeaconry of Leicester, Greeting in the Lord. For the collection, levying, exaction, and receiving of the pious and devout offerings of the faithful throughout the archdeaconry of Leicester, commonly called Pentecostals and Lincoln Ferthyngs, and due annually from the said faithful both by law and prescribed custom towards the great and heavy burdens of the repair and sustentation of the cathedral, and as a sign of obedience and remembrance, as also all legacies to the fabric or to the high altar of the cathedral [*folio 198*] bequeathed, left or given, or in anyway assigned to the mother church in the testaments or last wills of those defunct or dying within the said archdeaconry; for the impleading moreover in our names such as do not, or refuse to pay, and to compel, prosecute and coerce them by any remedies of law to make full payment and satisfaction for the same, and to demand and receive in our names accounts and reckonings from any persons soever, and to do and exercise all other matters which in the premises may be necessary or in any way convenient, to you in whose fidelity we have confidence, by these presents we commit our powers and full authority, requiring that you take care to render a full and faithful account of what is received by yourself or your deputies to us or to our messengers or to whomsoever we shall order it to be done from time to time when you shall be required to do so (deducting the reasonable costs of

collection at your discretion). Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house under our common seal, 10 May, 1542.

NOMINATION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM—On chapter-day May 13, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously nominated *Dom.* Randal Barwys, pbr., as vicar-choral of the first form, and decreed that he should be admitted then and there, composition being first made for the firstfruits, as the law requires.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—At the same time, etc., Thomas Hoys was admitted into the number of poor clerks, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the statutes of the house and the laudable customs of the cathedral.

MONITION OF THE JUNIOR VICARS—On May 20, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, being assembled chapter-wise in the choir at parley after vespers, gave a monition to the junior vicars then and there present before them, viz., Jakson, Brettyn, and Donnell, who contrary to the ancient custom of the cathedral have their commons in taverns and other lodgings of lay people (*laicorum hospitiiis*) as well within the close as without, that henceforth they should sit at table for their commons either in their own vicars' house, or in the choristers' house, or in the Works, or the Burghersh, or Nicholas de Cantilupe's chantry-houses; also that they should frequent the grammar school at fitting times, and should not wander about here and there as they have done in times past under pain of deprivation of their vicarships.

Folio 198d.

INJUNCTION TO THE POOR CLERKS—Also at the same time, etc., they gave an injunction to certain of the poor clerks then present in person, viz., Fisher, Sampson, Justes, Bolton, Grene and Wright, who were very negligent in observing the statutes of their house and the other laudable customs of the cathedral, to which they are bound by their oath, namely in rising for matins and in frequenting the choir at due times, and their chapels for the assistance of those celebrating masses there, as well as the grammar school at fitting times, that they should reform themselves in all the premisses at their imminent peril in that behalf.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—Indenture made 12 December, 28 Henry VIII, for the lease by "the Reverende father Robert Kynge, abbot of Thame, co. Oxon, suffragayn to the Reverende father John bishoppe of Lincoln, and prebendary of Bykeleswade, co. Bedford," to George Cockes of Bykeleswade, husbandman, of "the sayd prebende and parsonage off Bykeleswade with all maner and singuler proffytts rentes and commodytes therto in eny wyse belongyng, (excepte the patronage of the vicariage whan so ever it shall fall vacant, and also not to medell with the jurisdiction of the spirituall courte," for a term of 12 years from the date of these presents, at a yearly rent of fifty pounds, viz., at the feasts of Philip and Jacob £25, and Simon and Jude £25, the first payment to begin at the feast of Philip and Jacob next. "And the sayd Robert Kynge covenantith to beare and susteyn all maner of charges ordynary and extraordinary, and all reperacions belongyng to

the sayd prebende and parsonage duryng the sayd terme, excepte oonly wallyng horne high of all the house of the sayd prebende, and also it ys covenautyd and agreyd that George Cockes, etc., shall pay the said yerely rente at the termes above specified unto the forenamed Robert Kynge, etc., within the monastery off Thame aforesayd," with powers of entry and distress if unpaid for one month. In wytnes wherof the parties abovesayd to thes Indentures interchaungeably have put ther seales. Yeven the day and yere above wryttyn.

[Signed] Per me Robertum Kynge, Abb'tem de Thame.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, 22 May, 1542, the 22nd of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 26 May, 1542.

Folio 199d.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On June 1, Bartholomew Bolton and Robert Freman, poor clerks and acolytes, were presented to receive the order of the subdiaconate on the Saturday in Ember-week, viz. June 3, examination being first held by the chancellor according to the ancient custom of the cathedral.

COMMISSION TO COLLECT LEGACIES AND PENTECOSTALS IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—On 3 June, 1542, Masters George Hennage, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the choir at parley after vespers, unanimously decreed that a commission should be made to Master Thomas Rayner, LL.B., commissary and official of the archdeaconry of Bedford, and to Ralph Potts, notary public, registrar of the same, for the collection of legacies and Pentecostals within the said archdeaconry. And this commission was issued under the same form as that recently issued to Master Robert Patchet in the archdeaconry of Leicester on the 3rd folio preceding. [See p. 62.]

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF SEXAGINTA SOLIDORUM—On June 7, in the choir at parley after vespers, Master Henry Whyte, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Sexaginta Solidorum, vacant inasmuch as Master John Westons had acquired another canonry and prebend, in the person of Master Christopher Thamworthe, the precentor, his proctor, who took the customary oath as in the Black Book, and the chapter assigned him the stall in choir and the place in chapter due of old custom to his prebend, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

INSTITUTION TO A CHANTRY 'DE LE IRONS'—On June 8, in the choir at parley after vespers, present Masters Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, the precentor and Lililowe, the chancellor and the sub-dean being then absent, *Dom.* Laurence Coghyn, clerk, was personally instituted to the chantry for the souls of the Duchesses of Lancaster and the Countess of Westmorland 'in le yrons' at the steps of the high altar, vacant by resignation of William Moyses, on the presentation of the most illustrious prince in Christ, our lord Henry VIII, etc.; and he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, and of observance to his power of the foundation and ordinance of the chantry.

Folio 200.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF SUTTON AND BUCKS.—On June 6, at the door of the vestry, Master Richard Cox, S.T.P., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Sutton and Bucks. *cum* Horley and Horton, vacant by attainder of Richard Pate, in the person of Richard Ladyngton, clerk, his proctor, who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum of bishop William Alnewyk; and they assigned to him the stall in choir and the place in chapter due of old custom to his prebend, and they wrote for his induction therein to the vicar of the prebendal church, and to all other clerks under their jurisdiction. Present Masters Hennage, the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF RUSHDEN—Also they granted the next presentation to the vicarage of Rushden, co. Herdford, which is of their patronage, to the fore-named Master Richard Cox, in the following form: To all, etc., the dean and chapter of Lincoln—Greeting in the Lord. Know ye that we with the unanimous consent and assent of the chapter have given, granted and confirmed, as by these presents, to Master Richard Cox, S.T.P., the first and next nomination to the vicarage of the parish church of Rushden, promising that we will present the person so nominated to the ordinary as vicar. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal. Dated at Lincoln, in our chapter-house, 11 June, 1542.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 12, at the door of the vestry, Henry Pell was admitted as poor clerk, and took the customary oaths, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

Folio 200d.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF NASSINGTON—On chapter-day, June 17, in the chapter-house, Master Thomas Lililowe, canon residentiary, was personally installed in the canonry and the prebend of Nassington, vacant by death of Master William Wittur, on authority of letters from the bishop, in the presence of Masters Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean, and they wrote for his induction to the vicar of Nassington, and to all clerks under their jurisdiction.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY IN BURTON CHURCH—On 17 July, 1542, at the door of the vestry, *Dom.* John Hanley, clerk, was admitted to one of the chantries founded in the parish church of Burton by Lincoln for the souls of Master William de Burton and others, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Dannyell, on the nomination of Master Christopher Massyngberde the chancellor, in right of his course, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance to his power of the foundation and ordinance of the chantry, etc. Present Master Hennage, the chancellor and the sub-dean.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF DECEM LIBRARUM—On August 3, at the door of the vestry, present Master Hennage, the precentor and the chancellor, Master John Westons, M.A., was admitted into the canonry and the prebend of Decem Librarum, vacant by death of Gilbert Wykes, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his

proctor, who took the oaths, etc., and they assigned him the customary stall in choir and place in chapter.

PROTESTATION OF MINOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER GEORGE HENNAGE, ARCHDEACON OF LINCOLN—On chapter-day, August 12, in the chapter house, the venerable Master George Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, and canon residentiary, in the presence of his venerable brethren, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, made read and handed in a protestation in writing concerning his minor residence, as follows :—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, my venerable brethren the president and chapter of this cathedral, here present [*folio 201*] I, George Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln and canon residentiary and prebendary of Thame, now being in my major canonical residence which I have duly fulfilled for eleven years and more, do say, allege, and protest now openly, publicly, and expressly in these writings that it is my wish and intention in the next ensuing year and in other years in which I shall be lawfully hindered, to make and fulfil my minor residence according to the custom hitherto and at present in use in the cathedral ; the causes of which my minor residence I now propound and show to your reverencies as follows, viz. : both the well-known and continual bodily infirmities under which I daily labour more and more so that I have become unable duly to perform my office in the cathedral, as also on account of the visitation of my archdeaconry, and of my canonical farm and prebend and other benefices, and other urgent and legitimate causes moving me and my conscience thereto, affirming however and protesting publicly and expressly in these writings that by this protestation I do not wish nor intend in any way to derogate from making and continuing my major residence hereafter, when it shall please me, according to the custom of the cathedral, but that this major residence shall be free and reserved to me when I shall be able to perform it, so that I may return to the same and continue it in the same state, grade and age of residence in which I now am, when I shall see fitting. Moreover that my major residence may be so free and reserved for me that at any time of the year, if a deficiency of a competent number of canons residentiary, or other urgent necessity or grave cause should supervene, for the service of God and the increase of divine worship, for the honour of the king and the adornment (*decorem*) of this cathedral, I may return to my greater (*magnam*) residence, and use and enjoy it in the position in which I now am, receiving and having commons, obits and wines and other emoluments whatsoever falling due to a canon in greater residence in proportion to the time that I shall reside, this my protestation of minor residence notwithstanding. And I protest that it is my will to correct, amend, change and declare this my protestation, and to add to and detract from it, if and as far as need be, when it shall seem good to me, the remedies of law, and the privileges and liberties of the king and bishop, being always reserved to me. This protestation having been read, at Mr. George Hennage's petition they decreed unanimously that it should be admitted, and they admitted it in the presence of the above-named members of the chapter, and of Masters Richard Bevercotes, clerk of the common, and Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

Folio 201d.

GRANT OF A NEXT PRESENTATION TO MR. GEORGE HENNAGE—At

the same time, etc., at the request and desire of the said Master George Hennage, of their special grace they granted him the next nomination to whichever chantry or benefice in their collation should first in any way fall vacant, so that it should be lawful for him to nominate any clerk to it without contradiction on the part of the chapter or of any of them.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, August 19, Masters Hennage, the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, the sub-dean being then absent out of town, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after some conversation among themselves about the choice of auditors of the common for the present year, unanimously elected the chancellor and the sub-dean.

LEASE OF A TENEMENT AT HACKTHORN—At the same time, etc., there were sealed with their common seal *ad causas*, and subscribed by them certain indentures made between the dean and chapter, with the express consent and assent of *Dom.* William Whallay, cantarist of the chantry of William son of Fulk (*fili Fulconis*) in the cathedral, of the one part, and James Haryson, of Marom by Connesby, co. Linc., husbandman, of the other part, concerning the lease of a tenement in Hakthorne by Lincoln, belonging to the said chantry, on the same terms on which Joan Stampe, widow, at present holds and occupies it, from the death of the said Joan Stampe to the end and term of twenty years thence immediately ensuing, paying yearly to the said William Whallay and his successors in the said chantry 33s. 4d. at the feasts of the apostles Philip and James, and of St. Martin in winter, by equal portions, as more fully is contained in the said indentures.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On August 23, in the choir at parley after vespers, Ralph Belfelde was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience, and to observe the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral.

Folio 202

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF THORNEGATE—On chapter-day, 26 August, 1542, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, Master Richard Warde, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Thornegate, vacant inasmuch as Master Thomas Lililowe late prebendary had acquired another prebend, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the customary oaths, and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter due of ancient custom to that prebend.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF W. WOLFE AND R. STRETTON—On September 7, at the door of the vestry, *Dom.* Thomas Wellys, chaplain, as above nominated, was admitted by the president and chapter to the chantry of William Wolfe and Richard Stretton, and instituted therein, and he took the oath of obedience, etc., and to observe to his power the foundation and ordinance of that chantry.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR, ETC., IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF OXFORD—To all, etc. John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, —Greeting in the Lord and undoubting faith in these presents. Whereas by our letters patent we have given and granted to our beloved William Walker, notary public, the office of registrar, and writer of acts to us and

our successors under our commissary in the archdeaconry of Oxford, with all the profits and emoluments belonging to that office,—To have, exercise and occupy by himself or his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, for the term of his life, as in the said letters is more fully contained, Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed to our beloved John Frankishe and Hugh Nicols, notaries public, jointly and severally the said office of registrar and writer of acts in and through the whole archdeaconry of Oxford, and of keeper of the archives of us and our successors, with all the profits and emoluments of old due and customary thereto, when first and next the said offices shall fall vacant by the death of the said William Walker,—To have, exercise, and occupy the said offices by themselves or their sufficient deputy for whom they will be responsible [*folio 202d.*] for their lives and for the life of the longer liver of them, together with all and singular the profits and emoluments in as ample a mode and form as the aforesaid William Walker had them. Provided always that the said John Franckyshe and Hugh Nicols and the longer liver of them, or their deputy, after Wm. Walker's death, shall each year during their lives deliver (*introducunt*) into the hands of us and our successors a book containing all the wills proved before our commissary in the said archdeaconry, the corrections of ecclesiastical crimes had and done before him, and other judicial acts, together with a true and entire certificate of all sermons preached within the said archdeaconry according to the king's most excellent injunctions. Dated 5 May, 1541, the 20th of our consecration.

[*Signed*] Johannes Lincoln pastor.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 17 September, 1542.

Folio 203.

SECOND YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 18 September, 1542, in the 2nd year of office of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS, AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, in presence of Masters Christopher Thamworthe, precentor, Christopher Massyngberde, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Thomas Lililowe, canons residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year, and then delivery of indentures made according to old custom. This being done, they proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, in right of his course, as provost of the common; Masters Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, as senior, and Thomas Lililowe as junior, masters of the works; Master Christopher Thamworthe, the precentor, as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burghershe, and Master Thomas Lililowe as master or supervisor of the choristers and poor clerks.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF W. WALTHAM AND R. RAVENSER—On October 1, in the choir at parley after vespers, John Londe, clerk,

was admitted and personally instituted to the chantry of William Waltham and Richard Ravenser in the cathedral, on the presentation of the most illustrious prince in Christ, Henry VIII, king, etc., and on earth supreme head of the Church of England and Ireland, patron thereof. And he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, and also to observe the foundation of the said chantry, and especially the Six Articles contained in it, which were then and there publicly read by him, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe.

Folio 203d.

ADMISSION OF A PROVOST OF THE VICARS—On chapter-day, October 7, in the chapter-house, William Donnell, vicar-choral of the second form, was admitted to the office of provost of the vicars of either form, and he took the oath on the holy gospels to exercise his office faithfully and diligently to his power, and to note down all defaults of the vicars justly and indifferently, and to present them to the chapter in the chapter-house every chapter-day, altogether setting aside all gain, favour, hatred, and fear. Present the precentor, chancellor, and sub-dean, Master Lililowe being then absent out of town.

ADMISSION OF A PROVOST OF THE POOR CLERKS—At the same time, etc., Roger Wright was admitted as provost of the poor clerks, and took oath to note down faithfully their defaults, to be presented and read every chapter-day in chapter.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM DALBY—At the same time, etc., Master Hugh Mathewe, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Carleton cum Dalby, vacant in as much as Master John Westons had acquired another canonry and prebend, in the person of Master Henry Sappcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., and a stall in choir and place in chapter was assigned him; and further they decreed that letters should be written for his induction to all under their jurisdiction under their common seal in the customary form.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ALL SAINTS IN HUNGATE—At the same time, etc., Master William Taylboys, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of All Saints in Hungate in the city of Lincoln, vacant by death, in the person of the same Master Henry Sappcote, etc.

Folio 204

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—On October 19, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the precentor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, on authority of mandatory letters patent of the king's majesty, they admitted Master John Man to the canonry and the prebend of Bykeleswade, vacant by the promotion of Robert Kynge¹, last prebendary, to the bishopric of Oxford, and

¹ The bishopric of Oxford, consisting of the archdeaconry and county of Oxford, had been formed out of the diocese of Lincoln 1 September, 1542. Its first bishop was Dr. Robert King, s.t.p., who as head of the two monasteries of Osney and Thame had facilitated their suppression, and who had been consecrated as long before as 1527 as suffragan bishop for the southern archdeaconries of the diocese of Lincoln (see p. 2). His cathedral was first fixed in the church of the suppressed abbey of Osney, but was transferred to that of St. Frideswide in 1545. He managed to retain his bishopric through the changes of king Henry, king

belonging to the king's collation in right of his royal prerogative, in the person of Master Christopher Massingberde, the chancellor, his proctor, who took the customary oath and had a stall assigned him.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF LEIGHTON BROMESWOLD—On October 24, at the door of the vestry, on the strength of letters from the bishop, *Dom.* John Barons, chaplain, was inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Leighton Bromeswold, vacant by death, and he took the oath of obedience in his own person; and they wrote to all and singular the clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction. Present the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR, ETC., FOR THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—To all, etc. John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting in the Lord sempiternal. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, etc., to our beloved Thomas Webster, notary public, the office of registrar and writer of acts in and throughout the whole archdeaconry of Leicester, and by these presents have ordained, deputed and constituted him as such,—To have, hold, occupy and exercise the said office by himself or by his sufficient deputy to be nominated or admitted by us or our successors, for his life, Receiving during his life all and singular the profits, issues and emoluments due and customary to the said office. Provided always that if the said Thomas Webster shall not exercise or occupy the said office, that then a substitute or deputy shall be nominated, deputed, and admitted by us and our successors for the time being. Provided also that the said Thomas Webster or his deputy or substitute shall each year during his life deliver (*introducet*) into the hands of us or our successors a book containing all the Wills proved before our commissary in the said archdeaconry, the corrections of ecclesiastical crimes and other judicial acts, together with a true and complete certificate of all and [*folio 204d.*] singular the sermons preached within the said archdeaconry according to the king's most excellent injunctions. Otherwise we will that these our letters be held null and altogether invalid. Dated at our manor of Wooburn, 2 March, 1539, the 19th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln pastor.

A° 1539. Mar. 2°

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF SCRIBE AND REGISTRAR BY THE ARCHDEACON OF LEICESTER—Thomas Robertson, archdeacon of Leicester, sufficiently authorized by the authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, Henry VIII, by the grace of God, king of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and on earth supreme head of the Church of England and Ireland, to our beloved Thomas Webster, notary public,—Greeting in the Lord. The office of Scribe and Registrar of acts, causes, and business of whatever kind dealt with or to be dealt with (*ventilatorum et ventilandorum*) in our said archdeaconry, as well as the custody of the acts, processes, muniments, books and registers of us and our predecessors now existing in the Registry thereof, or which shall be

Edward, and queen Mary, and was buried in Christchurch cathedral in 1557. Another less worthy prebendary of Lincoln, Dr. John London, LL.D., was nominated by the king as first dean, but his conviction for perjury and his death in the Fleet prison followed too shortly after for this nomination to take effect.—*Letters and Papers* 34 Henry VIII, p. 485.

hereafter therein, with all and singular the fees, profits and commodities whatsoever of old due and customary to the said office, in as ample a mode and form as William Billers last scribe, registrar and custodian, or any other in past times in any way enjoyed them,—To have, exercise, hold and occupy the said office by yourself or your sufficient deputy, for whom you will be answerable for the term of your life,—We give and grant by these presents to you, in whose fidelity, experience, and industrious circumspection we have confidence. In witness whereof we have affixed the official seal of the archdeaconry hereto. Dated the penultimate day of February, 1541.

[Signed] per me Thomam Robertson.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, [*folio 205*] in their chapter house, 18 October, 1542.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF KYLDESBY—On November 5, in the choir at parley after vespers, on authority of letters from the bishop, *Dom.* John Longlonde, B.A., was admitted and inducted into the canonry and the prebend of Kyldesby, vacant by death of Master William Woodward, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., and they assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter, and wrote for his induction to the vicar of Kyldesby and to all clerks under their jurisdiction. Present the precentor, subdean, and Lililowe.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON BRYNKHALL—On November 14, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, the subdean being then absent out of town, Master John Russell, S.T.B., was admitted and inducted to the canonry and the prebend of Welton Brynkhall, vacant in as much as *Dom.* John Longlonde, B.A., had acquired another prebend, in the person of William Pollerd, clerk, his proctor, who took the oath, and letters were issued to the vicar of Welton and others for his induction.

Folio 205d.

VACATION OF CHANTRY OF B.V.M. IN SLEAFORD CHURCH—On 17 November, 1542, at the door of the vestry, before the chancellor, subdean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, the precentor then celebrating mass at the high altar, there appeared in person *Dom.* John Gymlyt, late chantry-priest, as he asserted, of the chantry of the B.V.M., in the prebendal church of Sleaforde, and exhibited and delivered to the chapter a certain instrument of his resignation of the said chantry made under the sign and subscription of William Snawdon, notary public. This resignation he begged might be received and that the chantry might be declared vacant; and the sub-dean on his petition admitted his resignation and declared the chantry vacant, and delivered the instrument to be kept on the files (*in filis*) of the chapter.

INSTITUTION TO THE SAID CHANTRY—On chapter-day, December 2, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* Robert Walkewoode, pbr., was admitted to the chantry of the B.V.M. in the prebendal church of Sleaforde, on resignation of John Gymlet, on the presentation of Thomas Folkyngham, Robert Carre, gent., and Richard Barker, inhabitants, with the consent of the commonalty of the town; and he took the oath of

obedience as contained in the Black Book, and to observe to his power the foundation and ordinance of the chantry. And they wrote to the vicar of Sleforde and all others under their jurisdiction for his induction, and besides he had letters testimonial of his institution under seal of the dean and chapter.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF ASFORDBY—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron of the parish church of Asfordby, diocese of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted and by this present writing have confirmed to the honourable lord [blank], Lord Sandes, chamberlain of our most excellent king, the nomination for the next and only turn of vacancy to the parish church of Asfordby. Dated at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 22 June, 1536, the 16th of our consecration.

Folio 205.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, saving the royal prerogative, and saving an annual pension of £4 due from the fruits and proceeds of the church to the chantry of Hugh Wellys, formerly bishop of Lincoln, in the cathedral. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 3 January, 1542.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF EMPYNGHAM—On January 8, in the choir, at parley after vespers, Master Peter Assheton was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Empyngham, vacant by attainder of James Mallet,¹ condemned as a traitor on the charge of high treason (*de crimine prodicionis et lese majestatis regie damnati*) and for that reason belonging to the king's collation and disposal, as more fully appears by his letters patent directed to the dean and chapter on this behalf, in the person of John Wyet, clerk, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., in the presence of the precentor, chancellor and Liliowe; and they assigned him a stall, etc., and wrote to the vicar of Empyngham, etc., for his induction.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF NORMANBY—On January 16, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Liliowe, assembled chapter-wise in the choir, on the nomination of Master George Hennage, arch-deacon of Lincoln, by reason of a grant before made to him for this turn by the chapter, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Oliver Clayton, pbr., should be presented to the bishop or his vicar-general for the vicarage of the parish church of Normanby, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Barnes; and the presentation was issued in writing sealed with their common seal.

Folio 206d.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOWE—On 30 January, 1542, at the door of the vestry, in virtue of letters from the bishop, Master Anthony Draycote, doctor of law and canon, was installed and inducted in the archdeaconry of Stowe, vacant by death of Master Edward Darbye, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, as his proctor, whom they caused to Go up higher (*Ascendere superius fecerunt*), according to the ancient custom of the cathedral. Present, the same as above.

¹ See *Introduction*.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF ST. MARGARET, LEICESTER—On March 7, in the common chamber of the cathedral, in the presence of the precentor, sub-dean and Lililowe, on authority of letters from the bishop, *Dom.* William Bayly, chaplain, was inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of St. Margaret, Leicester and Knighton, vacant by death, in the person of Thomas Polhill, literate, his proctor, who took the oath of obedience; and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

PRESENTATION FOR HOLY ORDERS—On March 22, Humfrey Brettyn and William Donnell, vicars-choral of the second form, Bartholomew Bolton, Robert Freman, Roger Wright, George Justice and Nicholas Grene, poor clerks, were presented to receive orders in the accustomed form on the Holy Saturday of Easter, the 28th inst., namely Brettyn, being deacon, as presbyter, Donnell, Bolton and Freman, being sub-deacons, as deacons, and Wright, Justice and Grene being acolytes, as sub-deacons, and they were first examined by Master Christopher Massyngberde the chancellor according to ancient custom.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BUGDEN—On March 26, 1543, in the choir at parley after compline, Master Nicholas Smyth was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Bugden, on the death of Master Oliver Corren, in the person of Master John Pope, his proctor, who took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and they assigned him a stall, etc. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

Folio 207.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On March 27, 1543, in the choir at parley after compline, Roger Wright, late poor clerk, was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form, and took the oath of obedience, as contained in the Black Book, in the presence of the same.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—Also Hugh Gillay was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience, and to observe to his power the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral.

NOMINATION TO THE OTHER CHANTRY OF HENRY LEXYNGTON—On April 7, in the choir at parley after vespers, present the same, the sub-dean in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Richard Barker, chaplain, for the other chantry (*ad alteram cantariarum*) for the soul of Henry Lexyngton, formerly bishop of Lincoln, in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, vacant by death of *Dom.* Humfrey Bradbery; and the chapter, accepting the nomination, admitted him then and there.

ADMISSION OF VERGERS—On April 14, in the choir, at parley after vespers, in presence of the same, assembled chapter-wise, appeared John Wyndsores and exhibited a collation or donation made to him under seal of the bishop of the office of one of the four vergers vacant by dimission of Hugh Halelay, to which office they admitted him, and he took the oath of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome, and of observance of the statutes concerning his office lately put forth by the bishop at his visitation, and of due and lawful obedience to the dean and chapter.

Also William Kytchyn on the like collation was admitted to the office of another of the four vergers, vacant by death of John Gallay, and took the like oaths.

Folio 207d.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF GILBERT UMFRAVILE—On 15 April, 1543, in the choir, at parley after vespers, the said members of the chapter admitted *Dom.* Humphry Bryttyn, vicar-choral of the first form, to the chantry of Gilbert Umfrayvile, at the hospital of St. Giles without the city of Lincoln, on the dimission of *Dom.* Nicholas Hyblyn, and instituted him therein, and he took the oath of obedience, as contained in the Black Book, and of observance of the foundation of the chantry.

GRANT OF A FARM IN HAYNTON—On chapter-day, April 21, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, etc., unanimously granted that *Dom.* John Gybbon, vicar of Haynton, in augmentation of his vicarage there, should have by indenture a certain farm in that town, lately in the tenure and occupation of William Marflete now deceased, paying yearly to the chapter for the same as others have paid in times past.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR OF THE SECOND FORM—On the same day, in the choir at parley after vespers, in the presence of the same, Nicholas Grene, late one of the poor clerks, was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form, and took the oath of obedience, etc.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—Also Cuthbert Redman was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience and of observance of the statutes of the house and the laudable customs of the cathedral as far as they concerned himself.

ADVOWSON OF AND PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BYKER—On April 24, in the choir before the same, assembled chapter-wise at parley after vespers, *Dom.* Richard Johnson, chaplain, appeared in person and exhibited an advowson of the vicarage of Biker cancelled, which advowson the dean and chapter as appropriators or rectors of the parish church and patrons of the vicarage of Byker, had granted to Thomas Hennage, knt., and Robert Hennage, esq., jointly and severally, for the next turn of vacancy. This advowson, so exhibited, the chapter accepted to be kept on the files of their register; and then after some conversation between themselves they unanimously decreed that the said *Dom.* Richard Johnson should [*folio 208*] be presented to the said vicarage then vacant by resignation of Master Christopher Massynberde, last vicar; and letters were issued under their common seal in these words: To the reverend father in Christ and lord, the lord John, by the grace of God bishop of Lincoln, or to your vicar-general in spirituals or commissary on this behalf, your humble and devoted the dean and chapter, etc. (in the common form, the words being added),—And we, the aforesaid dean and chapter consent that a certain annual pension out of the proceeds and emoluments of the said vicarage of Byker may be assigned by your authority as ordinary to Master Christopher Massynberde on his resignation, to be faithfully paid each year during his natural life, and that the vicarage may be bound to the sure and secure payment thereof, to which we give our express consent and assent by these presents, etc.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY OF HENRY LEXYNGTON—On May 1, in the choir at parley after vespers, *Dom.* Richard Barker, chaplain, was admitted to a chantry for the soul of Henry Lexyngton, sometime bishop of Lincoln, vacant by death of *Dom.* Humfry Bradbery, on the nomination of John Pryn, sub-dean, in right of his course, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the foundation of the chantry, etc., in the presence of the chancellor, sub-dean and Lिलowe, the precentor being then absent.

INDENTURE FOR A LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF FARENDON AND BALDERTON¹—This Indenture made the xxth day of Aprill in the xxxiiith yere of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord kynge Henry the eight, by the grace of God kynge of Ynglonde, Fraunce and Irelande,² defender of the fathe, and of the church of Ynglonde and also of Yrelande² in earthe the supreme heade, Betwene Richerde Benese, clerke, canon and prebendary of the prebende of Farendon and Balderton in the cathedrall church of Lincoln, and by reason of the same parson of the parishe church of Farendon and Balderton beside Newarke uppon Trente in the countie of Nottyngham on the one partie, And John Pyckeryng, gentylman, on the other partie, Wytnessyth that the sayd Richerde Benese hath grauntyd, dymysyd and to ferme lettyn to the sayd John Pyckerynge all that his parsonage of Farendon and Balderton aforesayd with all glebe landes, tithes, alterages, oblacions, proffytts, emoluments, landes, rentts, pastures, and medoys and underwoods to the sayd parsonage belongyng or in eny wyse apperteynyng. Excepte and always to the sayd Richerde Benese now prebendary and parson, and to all and every hys successors, etc., and ther assignes clerely reservyd the presentacion of the vicars of Farendon and Balderton as ofte and whensoever they shall happyn to be voyd. And also exceptyd and reservyd as well all manor of Trees with the toppys what so ever they be or shalbe in and upon the landes of the sayd prebende and parsonage growyng or standyng. As also Liberties of dyggyng for stone chalke playster and earthe for makeyng of brycke or other ways in all the sayd landes, with fre goyng in and owt and for cariage to and from the same for and towards the repayryng of the sayd chauncell mansion and edifyces [*folio 208d.*] as ofte and when so ever yt shall please the sayd Richerde, his successors and assignes,—To have and to holde from the feste of St. Mark the Evangeliste nexte after the date of thes presents unto the ende and terme of Fortye Yeres then nexte foloyng,—Yeledyng and payng therefor yerely duryng the sayd terme to the sayd Richerde Benese, etc. Thirtye Pounds sterlyng by even porcions uppon the fonte within the Cathedrall church of Sayncte Paul of London at two termys of the yere, that is to wytte, in the festes of All Sayncts and St. Marke the Evangeliste betwene the howres of Tenne and enlevyn of the clocke before none. Also the sayd John Pyckeryng by thes presents dothe covenante and promyse for hym selve his executors and assignes that he and they at his and ther owne proper costes and charges shall pay yerely almaner of chargeys and dewtyes ordynary and extraordinary what so ever they be and by eny maner of meane due or goyng owte of the sayd prebende and parsonage, and shall clerely discharge the sayd prebendary and

¹ Also given in bishop Longland's Memoranda, fols. 307, 308.

² See note 1, p. 58.

parson his successors, etc., of and for the same chargeys duryng all the sayd terme, Excepte oonely dymes and subsidies grauntyd and all other things to be grauntyd to the kynges majesty by eny meane or meanes duryng the sayd terme. Also the sayd Richerde Benese, etc., and his successors shall kepe and maynteyne at his and ther owne proper costes and expensis almaner of greate reperacions, that is to say, of the pryncipall tymber, stone, tylyng, and leadyng, as well of the chauncellys of the sayd prebende and parishe church and chapell of Farendon or Balderton, as of the mansion housys, barnes and other buyldyngs of the parsonage ther as often tymes as nede shall require. Excepte yt happyn by occasion of fyre or otherwise oonely by the defawlte of the sayd John, etc., or of hys or ther servaunts or famylye duryng the sayd terme, the whiche housys, buyldynges and greate reperacions the sayd John Pyckeryng, etc., shall in that case within too yeres nexte folloving buylde agayne make and repayre at his and ther owne proper costes and expensis. Also the sayd John Pyckeryng, etc., shall make, repayre, kepe and mayntene almaner of small reperacions and underpynnyng of wallys, studdyng, wyndyng and dawbyng eight foots hight, also thatchyng, ditchyng and hedgelyng duryng all the sayd terme at hys and ther owne proper costes and expensis. Also yt is covenautyd and [*folio 209*] agreyd that the sayd John Pyckeryng, etc., duryng the sayd terme, withoute waste of woodes and without cutting downe of treys and ther toppys before exceptyd and reservyd, shall perceyve and take ploughbote and hedgebote in and uppon the landes of the sayd prebende to be occupied and spente onely uppon the same. And also the sayd John Pyckeryng, etc., covenautith and grauntith, etc., that yff the sayd yerely rente of Thirtye Pounds or eny parte therof be behynde by the space of fourtene days nexte aftyr eny of the festes aforesayd, and not payd, that then the sayd terme of fortye yeres shall cease, and this present Indenture shalbe voyde, and also that then or at eny tyme aftyr yt shall be lefull to the sayd Richerde Benese, etc., or his or ther deputies into the sayd prebende and parsonage, etc., to re-entre and all the same to have agayne possede and enjoye as in his and ther former right estate and interest, and the sayd John Pyckeryng, his executors and assigns from all the same utterly to expell put owte and amove, this present dimission and lease, or eny other artycle or clause in thise Indentures to the contrary notwithstanding. In wytness whereof, etc. Yeven and datyd the day and yere above wrytten.

[Signed] p. me Ricardum Benese clericum.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, at his lodging at the Old Temple, London, 20 April, 1543, the 22nd of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 5 May, 1543.

Folio 209d.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF GRETTON—On May 14, in the choir at parley after vespers, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe, Master John Westons was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Gretton, vacant inasmuch as Master Thomas Robertson had acquired another canonry and prebend in the said church, in the person of Master John Pope, LL.B., his proctor, who took the oath as contained in the Black Book; and they assigned him a stall and place, and wrote letters for his induction.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK.—On May 19, in the choir, at parley after vespers, Robert Byngley was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience and of observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral. Present the precentor, chancellor, and Lililowe.

MONITION OF VISITATION BY THE DEAN.—On May 21, the president and chapter received letters of monition or citation under the dean's seal concerning his decanal visitation to be begun in the cathedral on the 17 July next, and they ordered these letters to be affixed in the dean's stall according to ancient custom in like cases.

INSTITUTION TO THE OTHER RAVENSER AND WALTHAM CHANTRY.—On May 27, at the door of the vestry, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* Richard Lowkelande, clerk, was admitted to the other chantry of Ravenser and Waltham, [*folio 210*] vacant by death of Gilbert Thymylby, on the presentation of the most illustrious prince in Christ, Henry VIII, king, etc., and on earth supreme head of the church of England and Ireland, the patron thereof, and he was personally instituted therein, and took the oaths as contained in the Black Book, etc., and besides that of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome according to the form and effect of the statute of parliament put forth and provided on that behalf.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CROPREDY.—On chapter day, June 2, in the chapter-house, present the same assembled chapter-wise, Master Thomas Robertson, clerk, was installed in the canonry and the prebend of Cropredy, vacant by death of Master Richard Coren, in the person of Master Thomas Lililowe his proctor, who took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF AYLESBURY.—On June 9, in the choir at parley after vespers, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, on the strength of mandatory letters from the bishop, decreed that Master John Penven, M.A., should be inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Aylesbury, vacant by death of Master John Lushe, S.T.P., in the person of Master Richard Hatfelde, vicar-choral of the cathedral, who took the oath of fidelity to the cathedral, and of obedience to the dean and chapter in all things lawful; and they wrote, etc., for his induction.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER.—At the same time etc., William Greves was admitted to the number of choristers on nomination and presentation of the precentor, in right of his dignity.

Folio 210d.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF DECEM LIBRARUM.—On chapter-day, 16 June, 1543, in the chapter-house, Master William Wryght, S.T.B., was admitted and installed in the canonry and the prebend of Decem Librarum, vacant inasmuch as Master John Westons had acquired another canonry and prebend, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., in presence of the precentor, chancellor and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 30, the precentor, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the nave of the cathedral, near the chapel of St. George the Martyr in the same, admitted Roger Rowthe to the number of poor clerks, and he took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MELTON ROSS CUM SCAMELSBY—On July 28, in the chapter-house, in virtue of letters from the bishop, Dom. Edward Williamson, pbr., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Melton Rose cum Scamelsby, vacant by death of Master William Horsey, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, the chancellor, as his proctor, who took the oath, etc.; and then they assigned him a stall and place, etc., and wrote for his induction. Present the dean, precentor, sub-dean and Lililowe.

Folio 211.

CONCERNING THE OFFICE OF AUDITOR CAUSARUM—On 4 August, 1543, John Tayler, dean, Christopher Thamworthe, precentor, Christopher Massyngberde, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Thomas Lililowe, canon residentiary, assembled chapter-wise, amongst other matters concerning the state and decent order (*decorem*) of the cathedral considering and bringing to mind that the ordinance of the office of auditor of their ecclesiastical causes had in times past been much neglected, and as it were unperformed by the holders of that office to the diminution of Divine worship, desiring that a due reformation should be made in that behalf with the express assent of Master John Pope then holder of this office, after mature treating and deliberation they ordained, decreed and appointed that the said Master John Pope as long as he held the office and each of his successors in future who while present within the Cathedral Close or within the county of the city of Lincoln, shall have absented himself from the canonical hours on days or hours on which he is bound by ancient custom to be present in the choir, (there being no lawful impediment) shall incur the following penalty, viz., as often as he shall be absent from matins he shall lose two pence, from high mass two pence, and from vespers and compline two pence, to be retained by the clerk of the common out of the revenues of the office, and these forfeits (*perdicciones*) the chapter willed and decreed should be applied to the use and advantage of the fabric of the cathedral. Moreover the dean and chapter willed and ordained that all and every *auditor causarum* in future at their admissions for the firmer observance of the premisses should take oath on the Holy Gospels and be bound under other cautions, as shall seem good to the dean and chapter for the time being, the other penalties and deductions to be borne by the auditor none the less remaining in force and vigour. For the perpetual endurance of all these matters for the future, the aforesaid Master John Pope in person before the dean and chapter gave his express assent on the day, month and year aforesaid.

Folio 211d.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND WHICH THOMAS LILILOWE HOLDS IN ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, DERBY—To all, etc. We, John Tayler, s.t.p., dean of Lincoln, and true and undoubted patron of the collegiate church of All Saints, Derby—Greeting. Know ye that we have given, bestowed and by these presents confirmed to our beloved in Christ John Smyth, of Welden, co. Essex, Thomas Sprynge of the same, Ralph Taylor of Walton on Trentham, and George Smyth, son of

the said John Smyth, their heirs and assigns, and to each of them jointly and severally, the first and next advowson and right of patronage of the prebend which Master Thomas Lililowe now holds in the collegiate church of All Saints, Derby, as soon as the said prebend shall happen to fall vacant by death, resignation, dimission, exchange, deprivation, cession, or in any other way, that then it shall be lawful for the said John Smyth, Thomas Sprynge, Ralph Tayler, George Smyth or any of them, their heirs or executors, to present an able and fit person to the ordinary of that place for that one turn only and not more, if that nomination has its full effect, for that prebend which Master Thomas Lililowe now holds, without any contradiction from us or our successors, in as ample a mode and form as we or they might have done had this grant of the presentation not been made. In witness whereof we have affixed the seal of our deanery to these presents. Dated at our lodging (*hospitio*) at Lincoln, 22 July, 1543.

Folio 212.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF ORSTON—On 7 August, 1543, the precentor, chancellor and sub-dean, Master Lililowe being then absent out of town, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Robert Harteley, pbr., should be presented to the vicarage of Orston, dioc. York, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Robert Pryde, in common and not in course of any canon residentiary for this turn, and they presented him in writing under their common seal to Edward,¹ archbishop of York, or to his vicar-general in spirituals in the usual form. And because in this presentation there was no mention made of any obedience due to the said most reverend father by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, the archbishop put it off (*distulit*) and utterly refused the said presentation. Wherefore the dean and chapter in the common chamber of the cathedral assembled chapterwise on August 20, after certain conversation (*communicacionem*) among themselves, willed and decreed that the presentation for that turn should issue under this form:—To the most reverend father in Christ and lord, the lord Edward, by Divine permission archbishop of York, primate of England, or to your vicar-general in spirituals, your humble and devout the dean and chapter of the cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln, obedience and all manner of reverence due to such most reverend father, with honour, etc.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF A CLOSE BELONGING TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD—Indenture made 12 May, 35 Henry VIII, for the lease by Master Gilbert Smyth, clerk, prebendary of Leighton Bromeswolde, co. Hunt., to Thomas Assheton, of Olde Weston, co. Hunt., yoman, with the consent of the dean and chapter of Lincoln, of "all that close with thappurtenances nowe in the tenure of Robert Say, lying and beyng in the parishe of Leighton in the sayd countie of Huntington, that is to say, ayenste Hamerton feilde on the northe partie, and nexte unto a nother close of the sayd Gilberte, lately in the tenure of Robert Thurlby on the sowthe partie, wherof the one heed abuttith ayenste Salome-woode on the este partie, and the other heade uppon Weston feilde on the weste partie, with all other proffytts and com-

¹ Edward Lee, consecrated archbishop of York in 1531, in which diocese Nottinghamshire then was. He had held the prebend of Welton Bekhall in Lincoln cathedral from 1512 to 1531 and died in 1544.

modyties to the sayd close belongyng," for a term of forty years from Michaelmas next, at a yearly rent of five pounds, to be paid at Ladyday and Michaelmas by even portions [*folio 212d.*] (with powers of entry and distrain if in arrear for one month, and of re-entry and expulsion if in arrear for six weeks). "And the sayd Gilberte for hym and his successors covenautith, etc., that yt shall be lefull unto the sayd Thomas, etc., to stubbe, grubbe, shred and plashe at all tymes, so that the sayd Thomas, etc., kepe the fence of the sayd close for and duryng the terme of the sayd fourty yeres. And also the sayd Gilberte, etc., covenautith, etc., that the sayd Thomas, etc., for the foresayd yerely farme of £5, shall peasably and quyetly have, holde, occupye and enjoye the sayd close with thappertenances duryng the sayd terme of 40 yeres. In wytnes whereof the sayd parties to thes Indentures interchaungeably have sette ther seales. Yeven the day and yere above wrytyn."

[*Signed*] per me Gilbertum Smyth, prebendarium de Leighton.

Confirmed by John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, fortified (*munitus*) by the authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, our lord Henry VIII by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and on earth supreme head of the Church of England and Ireland, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction [*folio 213*]. Saving in all things the episcopal rights, and the customs, dignity and honour of the cathedral. Dated under his seal, at his manor of Bugden, 24 July, 1543, the 23rd of his consecration.¹

[*Signed*] Johannes LincolH.

Similar confirmation by the dean and chapter, also lawfully fortified (*legitime muniti*) by the same authority, saving their capitular rights, and the statutes and customs of the cathedral. Dated at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 11 August, 1543.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTYNGTON—On August 14, in the chapter-house, on authority of mandatory letters from the bishop, Master Anthony Draycote, doctor of law, was installed and inducted into the archdeaconry of Huntyngton, vacant by death of Master Richard Gwente, in the person of Master John Pope, bachelor of law, his proctor. Present, the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, August 18, the dean, precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lillilowe assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after some conversation among themselves about the election of auditors of the accounts of the common for the present year, at length elected and appointed the precentor and chancellor as auditors,

Folio 213d.

RESIGNATION OF THE OFFICE OF AUDITOR CAUSARUM—At about the same time and place, before the dean and chapter appeared in person Master John Pope, LL.B., auditor of ecclesiastical causes of the dean and chapter, and for certain reasons moving him thereto then and there gave up and resigned his office, in the following words:—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you the venerable dean and chapter of this cathedral,

¹ This indenture with its confirmation by the bishop, is printed in full from bishop Longland's *Mem.* fol. 299, in *Lincoln Diocesan Documents*, edited for the Early English Text Society, 1914.

and before the notary and trustworthy witnesses here present, I, John Pope, LL.B., auditor of ecclesiastical causes of the dean and chapter, wishing for certain reasons to be freed and exonerated from this office, do resign the said office with all its rights and appurtenances into your venerable hands, not led and coerced thereto by force, fear, deceit, or fraud, or induced (*circumventus*) in any other way, but in hope of an annual pension out of the fruits and proceeds of the office to be assigned and limited to me by your authority during my life, and not otherwise nor in any other manner. And this resignation the chapter admitted on his petition, and then and there declared the office to be vacant.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON PAYNESHAL—On August 24, in the chapter-house, on authority of letters from the bishop, Master Christopher Massyngberde was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Welton Payneshall, vacant by resignation of Master John Pope, and was personally installed in the same, in the presence of the dean, precentor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, and he took the oath as contained in the Black Book, etc., and they wrote for his induction in the usual form.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOWE—At the same time, etc., Master Christopher Massyngberde, in virtue of like letters, was personally installed and inducted into the archdeaconry of Stowe, vacant in as much as Master Anthony Draycote had lately acquired the archdeaconry of Huntynghton in the same church.

INSTALLATION TO THE DIGNITY OF CHANCELLOR AND PREBEND OF STOKE—Also Master John Pope,¹ bachelor of law, on like authority was admitted to the dignity of chancellor and to the prebend of Stoke annexed thereto, vacant inasmuch as Master Christopher Massyngberde, late chancellor, had acquired another canonry and prebend, as well as the archdeaconry [*folio* 214] of Stowe, and was installed in person, and the said Master John Pope, standing at the horn (*cornu*) of the altar, laid his hand upon the text of the Gospel, and took the oath then and there as contained in the Black Book concerning the dignitaries' oath. And the bishop in writing under his seal presented him to the archbishop of York for institution and induction in his prebendal church of Stoke, as before he presented Master Christopher Massyngberde.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER JOHN POPE—Also on the said 24 August, in the choir at parley after vespers, before the dean, precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean and Lililowe, then and there assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person the aforesaid Master John Pope, and made, read and handed in a protestation of his major residence to be made in the next year, as follows: *In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you my venerable and reverend brethren the dean and my fellow canons residentiary of this cathedral, assembled chapter-wise, etc., I, John Pope, bachelor of law, chancellor and prebendary of the prebend of Stoke annexed to the chancellorship, do protest openly, publicly, and expressly that it is my intention to commence and complete my major canonical residence for my said prebend as of old custom accord-

¹ For Master John Pope, B.C.L., who had been *Auditor causarum* since January, 1536, and who now as chancellor entered the chapter, of which he continued a prominent member until his death in 1558, see previous volume, p. 196 n.

ing to the whole force, form and effect thereof hitherto in use. And I protest that it is my will to correct and amend this my protestation, and to reduce it to more competent form, and to add or detract from it when necessary, and at fitting time and place. And I pray you, Mr. Dean and my venerable brethren, one and all, that you would deign to be with me in the breaking of my bread on 10 September next *pro amore Dei et intuitu caritatis*. This protestation the chapter then and there admitted, £40 having been first paid by Master John Pope for his entrance according to old custom.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On August 25, in the choir in parley after vespers ended there, Edmond Wylde, on the nomination of the dean, was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and to observe to his power the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the customs of the cathedral as far as they concerned himself,—present the dean, precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

INJUNCTION TO *Dom.* ANTHONY FACET—Also an injunction was given by the dean and chapter to *Dom.* Anthony Facet, chaplain of the Works chantry, that henceforth he should altogether abstain from the company of Elizabeth Barnerde, a woman suspected of incontinent life, under pain of deprivation of his chantry, and they decreed this monition to be the first requisite for that purpose.

NOMINATION TO THE KEEPERSHIP OF THE ALTAR OF ST. PETER—On August 26, in parley after vespers, the dean, precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe, being assembled chapter-wise in the choir, unanimously nominated Master John Lunde, bachelor of law, to the chantry or keepership of the Altar of St. Peter, vacant by resignation of Master John Pope, and they decreed that his collation should be made at fitting time and place, viz., after he had compounded for the first fruits due to the king.

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON MANOR—To all, etc., John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting in the Lord. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed to Sir John Baker, knt., chancellor of the king's court of firstfruits and tenths, and to his assigns, the first and next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Milton Manor, so that it shall be lawful for him and them, when and as soon as the said canonry and prebend shall fall vacant by death, resignation, renunciation, cession, dimission, deprivation, or any other manner for the first and next time after the date of these presents, to nominate to us and our successors any fit clerk for that canonry and prebend, promising that we and they will confer it on such fit clerk as Sir John Baker, knt., or his assigns shall nominate for that first and next vacancy only. Dated in our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 27 May, 1543, the 23rd of our consecration.

Confirmation of the fore-going grant by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, fortified (*muniti*) to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction by the authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, king Henry VIII by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith and on earth supreme head of the church of England and Ireland, [*folio*

215] saving alway the royal right and prerogative. Dated at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 10 September 1543.

THIRD YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 17 September, 1543, in the 3rd year of office of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS, AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday Masters Christopher Thamworth, precentor, John Pope, chancellor, Christopher Massingberde, arch-deacon of Stowe, and Thomas Lililowe, canons residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, at the accustomed hour, accounts having been rendered for the preceding year, and indentures delivered according to ancient custom, proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master Christopher Massingberde, arch-deacon of Stowe, in right of his course, as provost of the common.

Also they elected Masters Thomas Lillilowe as senior, and Christopher Thamworthe as junior, masters of the works; Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burghershe, and Master Christopher Thamworthe as master or supervisor of the choristers and poor clerks.

Folio 215d.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SUTTON—On 25 September, 1543, the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise at the vestry door, in virtue of letters from the bishop, decreed that Master Edward Holdan, M.A., should be inducted into the vicarage of the parish church of Sutton, dioc. Linc., vacant by death of *Dom.* William Banester, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter in all things lawful, and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF ASHBY PUERORUM—On October 20, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor then being absent, indentures for the lease of the rectory of Ashby Puerorum to Edmund Thewe of that place were read and subscribed by those present.

LEASE OF A TENEMENT AT NAVENBY—Also indentures between the dean and chapter, and William Fysher, of Naneby, co. Linc., for the lease of a tenement at Naneby, were read and subscribed.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF NASSINGTON—Also *Dom.* Thomas Haryson, chaplain, who had been instituted by John bishop of Peterborough¹ to the vicarage of the parochial or prebendal church of Nassington, dioc. Pet., in virtue of the said bishop's letters, was by the authority and mandate of the dean and chapter, inducted therein. And he took

¹ This is the first mention here of the diocese of Peterborough, which had been constituted by taking the counties of Northampton and Rutland out of the diocese of Lincoln in 1541. John Chambers, the last abbot of the great monastery of Peterborough, was consecrated its first bishop, 23 October, 1541.

the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and their successors, and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

INSTITUTION TO THE CHANTRY OF R. RAVENSER AND W. WALTHAM—Also on the same day, in the choir at parley after vespers, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lililowe being assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Stowe then being absent, Richard Sempoll, clerk, was personally instituted in the mediety of the chantry of Richard Ravenser and William Waltham, vacant by resignation of John Lunde, clerk, on the presentation of Henry VIII, king, etc., [*folio* 216] and on earth supreme head of the church of England and Ireland, the patron thereof; And he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, and of observance of the foundation of that chantry, and especially of the Six Articles¹ therein contained, and further of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome according to the statute provided on that behalf.

LICENCE TO ASSIGN AN INDENTURE AT FRIESTHORPE—On chapter-day, October 27, the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor being then absent, unanimously granted that Robert Hobson of Frysthorpe should assign his indenture of a certain cottage situated at the west end of Frithorpe, granted to him by the dean and chapter for a term of forty years, to Richard Nayler of Snerteforde, any provision in the said indenture to the contrary notwithstanding.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On November 1, in the choir at parley after vespers, Thomas Parker, clerk, was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form, and took the oath of obedience usual in like cases, as contained in the Black Book. Present, the same.

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE KEEPERSHIP OF THE PARK OF BUGDEN—To all, etc. John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for certain considerations moving us thereto, and for the good and faithful service rendered and to be rendered to us and our cathedral, by our beloved John Gostewyke,² knt., and William Gostewyke,

¹ These Six Articles passed as an Act of Parliament in 1539 were—1. Transubstantiation in the Eucharist. 2. Communion in both kinds not needful for all. 3. That priests may not marry. 4. That all vows of chastity must be observed. 5. That private masses were to be commended. 6. That auricular confession is necessary. The penalty for holding an opinion contrary to the first article was death by burning: for a first offence against the other articles loss of goods and imprisonment, for a second offence death as felons. This statute, probably the most bloodthirsty on the books of the legislature, the whip with six strings, as it was called, was modified by the Statute 35 Henry VIII, 5 (1544), and it is only mentioned on three occasions here, in each case the admission to a chantry in the king's gift.

² Sir John Gostwick, "a man of the old learning" was knight of the shire for Beds. Strype relates of him that in the parliament of 1544 he suddenly arose, and accused Cranmer of heresy against the sacrament of the altar. He instantly aroused the fury of the king. "The king marvellously stormed at it. Tell that varlet Gostwyck, he cried, that I will make him a poor Gostwyck, if he do not acknowledge his fault to my lord of Canterbury". This he hastened to do. Cranmer forgave him, and procured the forgiveness of the king. Strype's *Cranmer*, 177. He had already had a grant of the keepership of Buckden Park, 4 July, 1529 (v. I, 132).

esq., his son, and either of them, have given, granted, ordained and constituted them jointly and severally keepers of our park of Bugden, co. Hunts., and do make them and either of them jointly and severally to be such keepers to us and our successors by these presents, To have, occupy and exercise the said office to them and to the longer liver of them by themselves or by their sufficient deputy for whom they will be responsible, for the life of the longer liver of them, Receiving for the exercise of the said office two pence a day for life out of the issues, profits [*folio 216d.*] and revenues of the manor of Bugden, at the hands of the bailiff of the said manor or demesne, or at the hands of the receiver-general of us or our successors for the time being, at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangel and the Annunciation by equal portions. We give also and grant by these presents to the said John and William and to their deputy, during their lives and the life of the longer liver of them pasturage yearly for one gelding and two cows in our said park. Given under our seal at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 9 June, 1543, the 23rd of our consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 5 November, 1543.

VISITATION OF THE CHANTRY OF BISHOP WILLIAM SMYTH—On November 10, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise at parley after vespers, decreed that the chantry of bishop William Smyth should be visited in accordance with the force and effect of its foundation on Monday next, about the first hour after noon : On which day *Dom.* Thomas Patchett, the chaplain, came and exhibited to the sub-dean, as president of the chapter, and to the archdeacon of Stowe as provost, making the visitation in the name of the whole chapter, all the vestments and ornaments belonging to the said chantry, of which they decreed that an inventory indented should be made.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BICKER—On November 17, the same, similarly assembled and forming a chapter, and treating about the presentation to the vicarage of Byker in Hollande, dioc. Linc., then vacant, at length decreed unanimously, that the nomination to the vicarage when and as often as it should happen to fall vacant, as in fact it was vacant then, [*folio 217*] should belong to the canons residentiary by course, as was the custom with the other benefices belonging to their presentation or collation, And that the clerk so nominated should obtain his presentation from the chapter, and that accordingly the nomination for this turn belonged to Master Thomas Lililowe as being in his course. Then forthwith Master Lililowe, in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* John Nicholson, his chaplain, for the said vicarage, vacant by death of *Dom.* Richard Johnson. This nomination the chapter accepted, and unanimously decreed that the said John Nicholson should be presented to the vicarage of Byker. And the presentation was issued in the usual form under date of 8 January in the aforesaid year for certain reasons moving them thereto, with the following words added, viz. : Saving a certain pension to our venerable brother Master Christopher Massyngberde, late vicar of Byker, out of the fruits and proceeds of the church, if and as far as the church be bound thereto by decree of the ordinary, and not otherwise.

NOMINATION TO A CHANTRY IN WALTHAM CHURCH BY GRIMSBY—At the same time, etc., the precentor, as next in course to Master Lिलिलowe, nominated *Dom.* John Colman, his chaplain, to a chantry in the parish church of Waltham by Grymesby, vacant in as much as *Dom.* Thomas Wardrope, last chaplain, had obtained another benefice ; and the chapter admitted his nomination then and there.

LICENCE FOR CERTAIN ASH-TREES AT GLENTHAM—On Saturday, November 24, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lिलिलowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, unanimously decreed and granted that Thomas Larke, their bailiff at Normanby and Glentham should assign and deliver to Edward Baly, farmer of their rectory of Glentham, certain ash-trees growing there in recompence for other timber expended (*aliorum lignorum expenscilorum*) by him on the repair of the ruinous houses of the rectory.

INJUNCTION TO ANTHONY FACET AND HENRY GRENEWOOD, CHANTRY-PRIESTS—On the last day of November, in the choir after vespers in parley, present the same, the sub-dean in the name of the dean and chapter, gave an injunction to *Dom.* Anthony Facet and *Dom.* Henry Greenwood, chantry-priests, who leave their chantries unofficiated and serve cures in the city, that for the future they should observe the foundation of their chantries according to the decree and injunction of the dean, lately given them at his ordinary visitation on that behalf, on pain of deprivation.

VISITATION OF THE CHANTRY OF R. RAVENSER AND W. WALTHAM—On January 5, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Lिलिलowe, assembled chapter-wise in the choir after vespers in parley, and treating among themselves about the visitation of the chantry for the souls of Richard Ravenser and William Waltham, at length decreed that that chantry should be visited on Monday next, about the first hour after noon, and they admonished the chaplains then in person before them to be present at the said day and hour for that purpose.

Folio 217d.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF HAYDOR WITH WALTON—On 16 January, 1543, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, chancellor, and sub-dean, Master Anthony Belassis, LL.D., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Haydor cum Walton, vacant by death of Master Thomas Westeby, in the person of Master Thomas Lिलिलowe, by letter (*litteratorie*) constituted his proctor, who took the customary oath, as contained in the Black Book. And the chapter assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter, etc. And they wrote to the vicar of Haydor and to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY AT WALTHAM BY GRIMSBY—On February 1, in the choir after vespers, in parley, *Dom.* John Colman, chaplain, was admitted to a chantry in the parish church of Waltham by Grymesby, vacant in as much as *Dom.* Thomas Wardrope, last chaplain, had lately acquired another ecclesiastical benefice, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his course. And he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stow, and Lिलिलowe.

LEASE OF A TENEMENT AT FRIESTHORPE—On chapter-day, February 16, the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, being assembled chapter-wise at the usual hour, the chancellor then being absent, indentures for the lease of a tenement in Frithorpe, late in the tenure and occupation of Richard Bogge were publicly read, and subscribed.

LICENCE FOR THE ASSIGNMENT OF AN INDENTURE—At the same time, etc., they unanimously granted licence to Richard Nayler of Snertford to assign his indenture of a certain cottage at the west end of the town of Frysthorpe to Richard Bogge, of the same place, for the term of the said indenture.

LEASE OF CERTAIN TENEMENTS TO THE VICAR OF NORMANBY—On chapter-day, February 23, the same assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, the chancellor being absent, unanimously decreed that the vicar of Normanby should have by Indenture [*folio 218*] a cottage called Rygarthe, now in the tenure of Robert Scophyn, and a tenement on the western side of the town, lately in the tenure of *Dom.* Thomas Barnes, formerly vicar there, now deceased, to him and his successors, vicars there, for a term of thirty years, paying yearly the rent due of old custom therefor.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF LILFORD¹—On February 26, a presentation to the vicarage of Lylford, dioc. Pet., was issued as follows: To the reverend father in Christ and lord, the lord John, by grace of God bishop of Peterborough, or to your vicar-general in spirituals or commissary deputed on this behalf, your humble and devoted John Pryn, doctor of law, canon residentiary of Lincoln cathedral and supervisor of the chantry of the lord John Buckyngham, sometime bishop, founded therein, and Thomas Palfreyman, chaplain or chantry-priest of the same, true and undoubted patrons of the vicarage of the parish church of Lylforde in your diocese, with all due reverence and honour: To the perpetual vicarage of Lylforde, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Welche, and belonging in full right to our presentation, we present to your paternity our beloved *Dom.* Geoffrey Parrys, pbr., humbly beseeching you to admit and institute him to the same, and to deign graciously *intuitu caritatis* to do all other things incumbent on your pastoral office on that behalf. Dated at Lincoln, 26 February, 1543.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLDE—On March 1, in the choir after vespers, in parley, present the chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, Master Richard Gill, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Leighton Bromeswolde, vacant by death of Master Richard Gwente, in the person of Master Christopher Thamworthe, the precentor, his proctor, who took the usual oath as contained in the Black Book, and they wrote to all and singular the clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

¹ The rectory of Lilford formed part of the endowment of bishop Buckingham's chantry in the cathedral. According to the *Valor* of 1535 (iv, 26, 292) the chantry-priest, Thomas Palfreyman, received £8 from the church, the income of the vicar, then Robert Walsh, being £8 2s. 9d.

Folio 218d.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CRAKEPOLE—On March 15, at the same time, etc., Master Simon Symonds was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Crakepole, vacant in as much as Master William Wryght had obtained another canonry and prebend in the cathedral, in the person of Master John Pope, the chancellor, as his proctor, who took the oath, etc., in the presence of the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, and they assigned him a stall in choir and a place in chapter, etc.

VISITATION OF THE CHURCHES OF ST. NICHOLAS, NEWPORT, ST. MARY MAGDALENE, AND ST. MARGARET IN THE CLOSE—On chapter-day, 29 March, 1544, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after conversing among themselves about the visitation of the churches of St. Nicholas in Newporte, St. Mary Magdalene and St. Margaret within the Close, at length decreed that they should be visited according to old custom on Thursday next, April 3, and that all should be cited to appear on this behalf in the parish church of St. Mary Magdalene.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON MANOR—On the same day, in the choir in parley after compline, Master James Courthopp, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Mylton Manor, vacant by death of John London,¹ clerk, on the nomination of Sir John Baker, knt., chancellor of the king's court of first fruits and tenths, by reason of a grant made to him by the bishop for this turn, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., in the presence of the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, the chancellor being then absent.

LEASE OF A MESSAGE AT FRIESTHORPE—On chapter-day, April 5, in the chapter-house, in the presence of the same, the chancellor being absent, indentures for the lease of a messuage at Frithorpe to John Smyth of that place, husbandman, were read, and subscribed by the members of the chapter present, according to the force, form and effect of the statute put forth and provided on that behalf.

Folio 219.

LEASE OF A COTTAGE AT NAVENBY—At the same time, etc., Indentures for the lease of a cottage in Naneby belonging to the chantry of Alforde in the cathedral, and of two Le Leys, containing one acre of land called Laveroke Leys, belonging to the common of the dean and chapter, to Robert Borowe, of Naneby, laborer, were also read and subscribed.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—Also they unanimously granted that William Smyth, scholar, late chorister, should

¹ This was the notorious Dr. John London, who had been one of Cromwell's commissioners for the visitation of monasteries, "the most terrible of all the monastic spoilers" (*Gasquet*). He had been prebendary of Lincoln since 1522, and held the office of treasurer from 1522 to 1525. Later he became canon of Windsor. Here he was convicted of perjury, deprived of all his dignities, and ordered to stand in the pillory at Windsor, Reading and Newbury. He was committed to the Fleet prison where he died in 1543, probably the only prebendary of Lincoln who, so deservedly, came to so disgraceful an end.

have the office of a vicar-choral of the second form and should be admitted when he had made composition for the first fruits, as the law requires.

PRESENTATION FOR HOLY ORDERS—On 11 April, 1544, Roger Wright, vicar-choral of the second form, sub-deacon, was presented in the usual form to receive the order of the diaconate on the Holy Saturday of Easter, viz., on April 12, and he was examined by Master John Pope, the chancellor, according to ancient custom.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF STOW IN LINDSEY—On April 12, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, chancellor and Liliowe, assembled chapter-wise, on authority of letters from the bishop, the venerable lord Thomas, bishop of Philadelphia (*Philadelphien' Episcopus*)¹, suffragan of the lord bishop of Lincoln, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Stowe in Lyndesay, vacant in as much as Nicholas Smyth, last canon, had obtained another canonry and prebend in the cathedral, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BRAMPTON—On April 20, at the door of the vestry, the precentor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Master Richard Roberts, LL.B., to the canonry and the prebend of Brampton, vacant by death of Master John Hawkes, in the person of Master John Pope, the chancellor, as his proctor, etc.

Folio 219d.

LEASE OF A TENEMENT IN ST. PETER IN EASTGATE—On chapter-day, 26 April, 1544, in the chapter-house, certain indentures made between the dean and chapter and Nicholas Drowry, of the parish of St. Peter in Estgate, concerning the lease of a tenement there and a close adjacent thereto, were read and subscribed by those present, viz., the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Liliowe.

PEREMPTORY MONITION TO THE CANTARISTS—On May 10, in the choir after vespers, in parley, the president and chapter there assembled chapter-wise, gave an injunction and monition to William Johnson, Henry Grenewoode, William Tasarde, William Uttyng, Anthony Facet and Richard Ellyson, chantry-priests of the cathedral, then present in person before them, to observe for the future the foundations of their chantries, and from henceforth by no means to serve cures in the city unless with licence under urgent necessity, under pain of deprivation of their chantries; and they decreed the foregoing monition to be peremptory.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA—On May 17, in the choir after vespers in parley, Barnabas Crykebryde, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Langford Ecclesia, vacant

¹ This was Thomas Swillington, an Augustinian friar, provided at Rome as a suffragan for Lincoln, under the style of Bishop of Philadelphia *in partibus*, on 12 July, 1532. Bishop Longland commissioned him to act as his suffragan in the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Leicester in December, 1533 (*Mem. fol. 161d.*). He held the prebend of Stow in Lindsey till his death in 1546.

by death of Master Thomas Barret, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc. Present the sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On May 22, at the same place and time, William Smyth, scholar, was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form, and he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, as well as that of renunciation of the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome according to the statute of parliament put forth and provided on that behalf. Present the archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe:

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BUCKS —On June 21, in the choir after vespers in parley, on authority of letters from the bishop, *Dom.* John Longlonde, pbr., B.A., prebendary of Kyldesby, was installed and inducted to the archdeaconry of Buckyngham, vacant by death of Master Richard Layton, in the person [*folio 220*] of Master John Pope, bachelor of law, the chancellor, as his proctor, and they caused him, in his person, to Go up higher, according to the ancient custom of the cathedral, and they decreed his induction, and caused his proctor to be inducted in his name. Present the sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

CONCERNING THE CANONICAL FARMS—On June 28, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed time, the archdeacon of Stowe being then absent out of town, and treating among themselves about their canonical farms, at length the chancellor chose Orston for his canonical farm, and the rest who were present reported themselves content with those they had.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 29, in the choir after vespers in parley, Richard Woodwarde, 18 years of age, as he asserted, was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the oath of obedience and of observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks, and the laudable customs of the cathedral as they concerned himself. In presence of the same.

NOMINATION IN COMMON TO A CHANTRY IN CLAYPOLE CHURCH—On July 12, the same assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, nominated in common *Dom.* William Bromhead to the chantry in the parish church of Claypole, which is of their patronage, now vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Smyth, and unanimously decreed that he should be instituted when he had made composition for the first fruits, as the law requires.

DECREE FOR THE DELIVERY OF A BOND—On chapter-day, August 2, the dean and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual time, at the humble supplication of John Preston, legatee (*legatarii*) as he asserted, in the testament and last will of *Dom.* Nicholas Bate, deceased, late rector of Frysthorpe, unanimously decreed that he should have a certain bond by which William Bate, administrator of the goods of the said Nicholas Bate, bound himself to the dean and chapter for the faithful administration of the same, and for the payment of the debts and legacies of the deceased, in order that he might prosecute (*ad prosequen-*

dam) the said bond for his own right and interest, and at his own expense, in the name of the dean and chapter.

Folio 220d.

GRANT OF THE ADVOWSON OF THE VICARAGE OF WIRKSWORTH—To all, etc. John Tayler, s.t.p., dean of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron of the vicarage of the parish church of Werkesworthe, co. Derby, Conv. and Lich. dioc., in right of his deanery,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that I have given, granted, and by these presents confirmed, to the most illustrious prince in Christ, the lord Charles, by the grace of God Duke of Suffolk, knt., grand master of the king's household, and to the lord Henry Earl of Lincoln his first-born son, and to the lord Charles, his second son, and to each of them jointly and severally, their executors and assigns, the first and next advowson, donation, presentation and free disposition of the right of patronage of the vicarage of Werkesworthe, and my right of presenting a fit person to the same, So that it shall be lawful for the said duke, earl and Charles, and to each of them severally, and to their heirs, executors and assigns, to present any fit person to the said vicarage whenever it shall happen to fall vacant by death, resignation, cession, dimission, deprivation or any other way for the first and next term only, and then to continue to nominate and present until some fit person shall have been admitted and instituted on their presentation, and to do and execute all other things as I as dean might have done, if this grant had not been made, without any variation, reclamation, or contradiction whatever from me or my successors for that first and next turn only. In witness whereof I have affixed to these presents my decanal seal. Dated 26 June, in the 36th year of the reign of Henry VIII, by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and on earth supreme head of the church of England and Ireland.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, by the same royal authority, Saving always the king's right and prerogative. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 2 August, 1544.

Folio 221

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF ACCOUNTS OF THE COMMON—On chapter-day, the morrow of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary, the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor and sub-dean being absent, after certain conversation among themselves about the auditors of the common account for the present year, at length elected the precentor and the sub-dean.

LICENCE FOR THE ARCHDEACON OF STOWE TO HEAR CAUSES IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWPORT—Afterwards on the same day the said members of the chapter, with the sub-dean then present, at the special desire and earnest request of Master Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, granted him licence and full authority to hear all and all manner of causes concerning the jurisdiction of his archdeaconry of Stowe within the parish church of St. Nicholas in Newporte, which is of their jurisdiction, and there to correct, punish, and reform excesses, crimes and delinquencies of the king's subjects within his jurisdiction, and to approve and admit wills lawfully to be proved before him, and in like manner to commit administrations of goods, and in causes mooted at

the instance of a party or parties, and in others *ex officio mero*, mixed, or promoted to proceed, define, and determine on such days and hours as shall seem expedient to him.

INDENTURE FOR A LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF STOKE¹—This Indenture made the xxvijth day of Apryll in the xxxvjth yere of the Reigne of our soveraigne lorde Henry the eight, by the grace off God of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande kyng, defensor of the fathe, and in erthe of the churche of Englonde and Irelande the supreme heade, betwene John Pope clerke, chauncelor of the cathedral churche of Lincoln, prebendary and parson of the prebende and parsonage of Stoke in the countie of Nottyngham with other portions and appertenaunces therto apperteyning, on the one partie, And Anthony Forster of Newarke in the sayd countie, gentylman, [*folio 221d.*] on the other partie, Witnessith that the sayd John Pope hath covenautyd, grauntyd, dimysyd, and to ferme letten, etc., unto the sayd Anthony Forster and his assignes all his sayd prebende and parsonage of Stoke, etc., with all and singler the portions, tithes, lands, and proffytts of Elston, Syerston, the parsonage of Codynghton, the litle tithe of Newarke, the tithe hay of Tolney with a close and rents off assise ther, the porcions of Farendon, Balderton, and Thorpe, with the moytie tithes and proffytts of the parsonage of Rawceby, in the counties of Nottyngham and Lincoln, with all and all manner of other porcions, etc., belongyng, or that of right ought to belonge unto the sayd prebende of Stoke, with all and syngler the glebe land, pastures, medoys, inclosures, tithes, oblacions, proffytts, emoluments, hereditaments and commodyties belongyng thereto, or whiche bene reputyd, taken, acceptyd or known as parte or parcell of the sayd prebende, Excepte and reservyd unto the sayd John Pope the patronage and gyfte of the vicariage of Stoke aforesayd as oftyn as yt shall fortune to fall voyde duryng the sayd terme, To have and to holde all the sayd prebende and parsonage [as above], Excepte before exceptyd, To the sayd Anthony Forster, his executors and assignes from the feste of the Invencion of the Holly Crosse nexte and immediatly ensuyng unto the ende and terme of Fyvetye yeres then nexte foloyng, Yeledyng and payng therfore yerely to the above namyd John Pope, hys executors assignes and successors, Fourtye and Thre poundes, Twelve shillyngs, and Syxe pence, at too termys of the yere by equall porcions, That is to say at the feste of the Invencion of the Holly Crosse and Sayncte Martyn in wynter within the precincte of the cathedrall churche of Lincoln, The firste payment theroff to begyn at the feste of the Invencion, etc., nexte aftr the date hereof at the firste entre of the sayd Anthony in and to the prebende and parsonage of Stoke and of the premysse, [*folio 222*] [with powers of entry and distress if in arrear for six weeks, and of re-entry and expulsion if in arrear and unpaid for two months after either of the said terms]. And the sayd Anthony Forster covenautith and grauntith that he, his executors, etc., shall well and sufficiently repayre susteyn and mayntene all maner of reperacions of thack and morter, hedgeyng and dychehyng, of all maner of housynges buyldyngs wallys hedgeys and dyches belongyng to the sayd prebende, etc., contynually from tyme to tyme as necessyte shall requyre, and at the ende of the same terme

¹ This indenture is also printed in full from Bp. Longland's *Mem.*, fols. 229, 230, in *Lincoln Diocese Documents*, edited for the Early English Text Society, 1914.

shall leave all the premisses in like maner honestely and sufficiently repayred, And shall fynde an honest sufficiente preste contynually at his and ther propre costes and chargeys to serve the cure in the moyte of the parish churche of Rawceby aforesayd, And also shall bear and susteyn all other chargeys ordynary or extraordinary belongyng to the prebende of Stoke, etc., yerely from yere to yere duryng the terme abovesayd, Excepte dysmes, tenthes, subsidies, firste fruits due or to be due, or that here aftyr shall happyn, of or for the premisses unto our soveraigne Lorde the Kyng or hys successors, the reperacions of the chauncellys of Stoke, Codyngton, Syerston and Rawceby, and all other reperacions of greate tymber, stone and stone-warke of all maner of buyldyngs belongyng to the sayd prebende of Stoke, etc., and excepte also all sepdismes and all other dewtys or charges whiche shalbe yerely due unto the vicars-chorall and the choristers of the churche of Lincoln duryng the same terme, all wiche the forenamyd John Pope and hys successors, etc., shall susteyn bere and yerely pay at hys and ther onely propre costes and charges, and the sayd Anthony and hys assignes therof to be discharged and acquyeted. In wytnes wherof the parties have interchaungeably to thes indentures put ther sealys the day and yere abovesayd.

By me, John Pope.

Folio 222d.

Confirmation by John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, fortified by royal authority to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln. Dated at his manor of Wooborne, 20 August, 1544, the 24th of his consecration.

Similar confirmation by the dean and chapter, on the same authority, Saving their chapter rights and the statutes and customs of the church of Lincoln. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 25 August, 1544.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On September 13, Thomas Parker, vicar-choral of the second form, sub-deacon, was presented to receive the order of diaconate, on the Saturday of Ember week, 20 September instant, and was examined by Master John Pope, the chancellor, according to the ancient custom of the cathedral.

Folio 223.

FOURTH YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 22 September, 1544, in the 4th year of officē of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNTS AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday, Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, and Thomas Lillowe, canons residentiary, being assembled in the chapter-house at the usual hour and forming a chapter, Master Christopher Thamworthe, the precentor, being then sick in his house and absent, after the delivery of indentures as customary, they unanimously decreed that the business of the full passing of the accounts for the preceding year and auditing of them should be adjourned until the Saturday after the feast of Michaelmas next, and this being done they proceeded to the election of officers

and they elected Master Thomas Lililowe, in right of his course as provost of the common for the following year, and they granted him power and authority to do all such things as any provost in past times had had.

Also they unanimously elected the precentor as senior, and the chancellor as junior, masters of the works; Master Christopher Massyngberde as master or supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse, and Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as master or supervisor of the house of choristers and the house of poor clerks.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On September 29, at parley after vespers in the choir Thomas Thomlynson was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the usual oaths. Present the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe.

Folio 223d.

RESIGNATION OF ONE OF THE WORKS CHANTRIES—On 4 October, 1544, in the choir in parley after vespers, before the sub-dean, the archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, there assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person *Dom.* Anthony Facet, one of the chaplains or cantarists of the Works chantry, who made, read, and handed in a certain resignation of the said chantry, in the following words—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you the president and chapter of the cathedral, etc., as appears in the schedule on the files of the registry. And this resignation having been publicly read, the chapter at his petition admitted it, and unanimously decreed the chantry to be vacant, and forthwith the sub-dean, in the place and name of the precentor, the senior master of the works, who as he said was sick in his house of residence, nominated *Dom.* Richard Hobson, chaplain, to the said chantry, which nomination the chapter accepted, and admitted him then and there.

GRANT OF PRESENTATIONS TO THE PREBENDS OF EMPYNGHAM, CASTRE, BRAMPTON, AND LEICESTER—To all, etc.—John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, out of regard for, and at the instance of (*ad contemplacionem et instanciam*) of the most serene Lady Catherine¹ queen of England, France and Ireland, and regent-general of England, have given, granted, etc., to Sir Thomas Arundell and Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knights, and to either of them, or their assigns, the first and next advowson nomination or presentation to the canonry and prebend of Brampton, co. Hunts., or of Castre, co. Linc., or of Empyngham, co. Rutl., or of St. Margaret's, Leicester, that is, of the one of these belonging to our patronage which shall first and next fall vacant, so that it shall be lawful for them or either of them, or their assigns when and as soon as one of the four prebends shall happen for the first and next time to fall vacant by death, resignation, or in any other way, to nominate to us and our successors any fit person for any one of those four prebends for that first vacancy only. Dated at our manor of Wooborne 18 August, 1544, the 24th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johēs Lincoln.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, fortified by the authority of Henry VIII by the grace of God king, etc., and on earth supreme head of

¹ Catherine Parr, whom Henry VIII had married 12 July, 1543, and who acted as regent from 7 July to 1 October, 1544, during the king's absence in France.

the Church of England and of Ireland, saving always the king's right and prerogative. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 14 October, 1544.

Folio 224

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF DUNHAM—On October 20, in parley after vespers in the choir, Master Christopher Thamworthe M.A., was personally installed in the canonry and the prebend of Dunham, vacant by death of Master Roger Smyth. Present the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, the sub-dean being absent out of town. And they wrote to the vicar of Dunham for the induction of Mr. Thamworthe or his proctor.

ADMISSION OF A DEPUTY VERGER—On the last day of October, in parley after vespers in the choir, John Spaldyng was admitted as deputy for Richard Marshall, one of the vergers, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and of the faithful and diligent execution of his office, according to the tenor and effect of the statutes lately put forth and established by the bishop at his visitation on that behalf. Present the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BUGDEN—On November 7, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, Master Clement Parot, S.T.B., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Bugden, vacant by death of Master Nicholas Smyth, in the person of Master John Grene, S.T.B., his proctor, and he took the oath, etc., and letters were issued under their seal for his induction.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF PROVOST OF THE VICARS—On chapter-day November 8, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, William Smyth, vicar-choral of the second form, was admitted to the office of provost of the vicars of either form, and he swore on the Holy Gospels of God to exercise that office faithfully to his power and to note down justly all defaults and to make them known (*ad intimandum*) to the chapter in the chapter-house every chapter-day, setting aside all hatred, favour, gain or fear.

INSTITUTION TO THE RAVENSER AND WALTHAM CHANTRY—On chapter-day, 13 December, 1544, in the chapter-house, in presence of the same, Dom. William Adamson, clerk, was admitted to the chantry on the foundation of Richard Ravenser and William Waltham, vacant by resignation of Richard Lawkelande, on the presentation of Henry VIII, king, etc., and he was lawfully instituted as chaplain on taking the oaths to cherish and observe to his power the foundation and ordinance of that chantry, and especially the Six Articles contained and specified therein, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his authority according to the statutes of the realm put forth and provided on that behalf.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF DYGGYD MORE—This Indenture made the xijth day of Decembre, in the xxxvth yere of the reigne of our moste dradde soveraigne lorde Henry theight, by the grace of God kynge of Ynglande, France and Irelande, defender of the fathe, and of the church of Englande and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme heade. Betwene John Longlonde bishoppe of Lincoln on th' one partie, and William Ekonesfelde of Thame in the countie of Oxforde, bocher, on

th'other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd reverende fadre hath dimysyd, grauntyd and to ferme lettyn unto the sayd William Ekonesfelde all that his more callyd Dyggyd More, beyng and lying in the feldys of Thame aforesayd, betwene Barly Hill on the este parte, and the close late Gefferay Dormers on the weste parte, wheroff th'one heade abuttyth uppon a close of Robert Hollande ayenste the northe, and th'other heade thereof abuttyth uppon a tenemente of the sayd reverende fadre callyd Powllens agaynste the sowthe,—To have and to holde the sayd More, to him and his assignes from the day of the makeyng hereof unto thende and terme of thirte yeres, yeledyng and payng therfore yerely to the sayd reverende fadre and his successors thre pounds to be payd at the festes of th'annunciation of our Lady and St. Mighell th' archangell by even porcions. And yf it fortune the sayd yerely rente to be behynde unpayd aftyr eny of the sayd festes by the space of xiiij dayes, that then it shall be lefull to the sayd reverende fadre, etc., in and uppon the sayd Dyggyd More to distrayn, and the distresses so takyn to lede dryve and cary away, and the same to witholde and kepe till the sayd yerely rente and th' arrerage therof, iff any suche chaunce, be fully satisfied contentyd and payd. And iff it fortune to be behynde and unpayd by the space of one monethe, that then yt shall be lefull to the sayd reverende fadre, his successors or ther officers in and uppon the sayd Dyggyd More to re-entre, and the sayd William [*folio 225*] Ekonesfelde, etc., therof clerely to put owte for ever, this indenture notwithstanding. And the sayd William grauntith by thes presents that he and his assignes shall from tyme to tyme sufficiently repare, mayntene, kepe and upholde the sayd more in hedgeyng and dychyng, and so sufficiently repared at thende of the sayd terme shall leave yt. Provydyd always that it shall not be lefull unto the sayd William, etc., to make any under tenaunte in the sayd more nor any parte therof, excepte yt be by th' assente and licence of the sayd rev. fadre, etc., firste hadde and obteynyd under his or ther wrytyng and seale. Also when so ever and as often as the sayd rev. fadre or his successors shalbe callyd uppon to set forth the men to serve the kynge in his warres, then the sayd William, etc., shall fynde a complete sufficient harneys with all habiliments and wepons therunto belongyng for one hable man to serve the kynge. And also yff he or his assignes do make any trenches for thadvoydyng of the water within the sayd more, to do yt with licence of the lorde and not otherwyse. And where the sayd William Ekonesfelde standethe bounden to the sayd rev. fadre, etc., in the some of xxli in his wrytyng obligatorye bearyng date of thes presents, yet nevertheles the sayd rev. fader willyth for hym and his successors that yff the sayd William, etc., well and trewly do fulfyll observe and kepe all and singler covenants, graunts and agrementys above specified and comprysed, that then the sayd wrytyng obligatorye to be voyd and of none effecte, or ellys to stande in full strengthe and vertue. In wytnes wherof the sayd parties enterchaungeably have putto ther sealys. And also the sayd William for hym and his assignes covaunthith and grauntith that iff it shall be founde or proveyd hereafter the rente of the sayd Dyggyd More to be of more rente than iiii*li*, that then he and they shall pay aftyr the rate of the more some so founde and proveyd. And where the sayd More was lately mesuryd by Mr. Smyth and other the tenaunts to conteyne eightene acres and thre yards, the same hathe bene devydyd by Thomlynson and other the

tenaunts therof into thre partes, and all they thre are conteynynd within within the sayd grounde callyd Dyggyd More.

[Signed] Johēs Lincoḥ.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, lawfully fortified by royal authority, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 13 December, 1544.

Folio 225d.

COLLATION TO A WORKS CHANTRY—On 18 Dec., 1544, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, (the chancellor then ministering in the choir.) *Dom.* Richard Hobson, clerk, was admitted to one of the Works chantries, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Anthony Facet, on the nomination of the precentor as senior master of the works, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the foundation, as well as of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretended authority according to the statute provided on that behalf.

ADMISSION OF A PROVOST OF THE POOR CLERKS—On December 21, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe, John Awdys, provost of the poor clerks, took oath on the Holy Gospels to execute well, faithfully, and diligently that office, and also to note down justly and impartially all the defaults of the said poor clerks in violation of their statutes, and to intimate the same to the chapter every chapter-day, setting aside all gain, favour, hatred, and fear.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BEYRTON—On March 4, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, sub-dean, and Lililowe, on authority of letters from the bishop, Master John Meygote, M.A., was inducted to the vicarage of Beyrton, co. Bucks., vacant by death, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On March 8, in parley after vespers in the choir, Thomas Redde, late one of the choristers, was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the customary oaths. Present, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—At the same time, etc., on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity, William Brodbery was admitted to the number of choristers.

CONCERNING GUY WATSON AND THOMAS PARKER, VICARS-CHORAL—On chapter-day, March 14, in the chapter-house, before the same assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* Guy Watson, vicar-choral of the second form, who as it is said is very slow in rising for matins at night (*ad matutinas de nocte*) and negligent otherwise in executing [*folio 226*] his office both in the day and night services, as he was bound to do by his oath on that behalf, appeared in person and acknowledged his negligence, and humbly submitting himself promised reformation for the future. And so he was enjoined by the president under pain of suspension from his office, that is, from the celebration of divine service, and from the receipt of the fruits of his vicarage and chantry.

Thomas Parker, vicar-choral of the second form, noted for the like, appeared also, and has to reform himself altogether in the premisses under pain of deprivation of his habit and loss of his place in the cathedral.

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR CONVOCATION¹—On January 14, the president and chapter unanimously nominated their venerable brethren, Masters Anthony Draycote, archdeacon of Huntyngton, and Thomas Robertson, archdeacon of Leicester, jointly and severally, their proctors to appear before the most rev. father in Christ, the lord Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, and metropolitan, or his *locum tenens*, in the Convocation of prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury, to be begun and held in the church of St. Paul, London, on Saturday, 31 January instant, etc., as more fully appears in the proctorship sealed with their common seal.

Folio 226.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF BITHAM, ETC.—On chapter-day, March 21, in the chapter-house, indentures for the lease of the rectory of Bitham, co. Lincoln, by the dean and chapter to Edward Sapcote, esq., for a term of 51 years were publicly read and subscribed by the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, the chancellor then being absent in the choir.

Also an acquittance indented made between the dean and chapter of the one part, and Thomas Knight, of Edenstowe, co. Nott., 'yoman', and [blank] his wife, late the wife of Robert Colyngnam, of Edenstowe, late occupiers of the farm of the rectory of Edenstowe, of the other part, was read and subscribed.

On the same day, in parley after compline in the choir, indentures for the lease of a tenement in Louth, late in the tenure of Robert Collyngwoode, 'wever', belonging to the fabric of the cathedral, and now granted by the dean and chapter to John Makerith, of Louth, 'sherman',² for a term of 31 years, were read and subscribed.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON W. THURLEBY—On 30 March, 1545, at the door of the vestry, present the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, John Buttery, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Carleton *cum* Thurleby, vacant by death, on the nomination of Sir Thomas Wrytheslay, knt., Lord Wriotheslay, lord chancellor of England, by reason of a grant made to him by the bishop for this turn, in the person of Master John Pope, the chancellor, his proctor, who took the customary oath, etc., and they wrote to all clerks, etc., for his induction.

LEASE OF TWO CLOSES CALLED CONYGARTHES—On 24 April, 1545, in the common chamber of the cathedral, present the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, indentures for the lease by the dean and chapter of two closes called Conygarthes, with all trees growing thereon and other appurtenances, to Richard Bōrrell of Potter Hanworthe, co. Lincoln, yoman, for a term of 25 years, were read and subscribed, the chancellor then being absent.

¹ This is inserted out of its proper place at the bottom of *folio 225d*.

² *Sherman*, i.e. shearman, a cloth-worker, a person employed in dressing or dyeing cloth.—*Eng. Dial. Dict.*

Folio 226d.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BRAMPTON—On 30 May, 1545, in the choir after vespers in parley, William Tyrwhit, scholar, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Brampton,¹ vacant by death, in the person of Master Thomas Lililowe, his proctor, who took the oath, etc., and they assigned him a stall in choir and a place in chapter, etc., and issued mandatory letters for his induction. Present the precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Stowe.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARTIN—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Walter Irelande, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of St. Martin, vacant in as much as Master Christopher Thaworthe, last prebendary, had acquired another canonry and prebend.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF MUMBY²—Indenture made 10 January, 36 Henry VIII, for the lease by John Longlonde bishop of Lincoln to William Calowe, of Shirborne, in the countie of Dorcet, glasyer, and Edithe his wife of "all that his rectorye and parsonage of Mumby in the partyes of Lyndesey in the county of Lincoln, with all tithes, oblacions, offeryngs, glebe-lands and medoys, clausures, pastures, grasse grounde, comons and fedyngs, with all other commodities and proffytts (the advowson, collacion, disposicion and gyfte of the vicarage of the church of Mumby as ofte as yt shall chaunce to be voyde and vacant, alway forprysyd³ and excepte, and to the sayd bishop and his successours alway reservyd and forprysyd², Reservyd also to the vicare of the sayd parishe church, if he liste ther to dwell, or at his pleasure to lye ther, the fayrest parlure within the sayd parsonage and chambre over yt, with a stable for his two horses, a place to dresse his meate in, and to lay his breade and ale, his fewel, hay, and litter in, And also in absence of the sayd vicare, reservyd an honeste competente lodgeyng [*folio 227*] within the sayd parsonage to be deputyd, lymtyd and assigned to the parishe preste that shall serve the cure ther, with fre comyng and goyng therto, as well as of the sayd vicare for the tyme of his abode and taryng ther as of the sayd curate, withowt let, interruption or contradiction of the sayd William Calowe, Edithe his wife," etc., for a term of thirty-one years from the feast of the Annunciation next before the date of these presents, at a yearly rent of twenty-one pounds, to be paid by equal portions at Michaelmas and Lady Day, William Calowe covenanting to keep up and repair "all the buyldyngs, houses, walles, hedgeys and diches now beyng uppon the sayd parsonage", and to bear all ordinary charges, "except tenthes and subsydies due and for to be due unto the kynges Maiestye and his successours, and also all greate tymber and all the chargeys of reperacions, maynteynyng and upholding of the chauncell and chore of the parishe church of Mumby, whiche tenthes and subsydies, greate tymber and reperacions shall alway be borne, founde

¹ This presentation was the result of the grant by the bishop to Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, 18 August, 1544, of the first of four prebends that should fall vacant. William Tyrwhit, who was a brother of Sir Robert Tyrwhit of Kettleby, is styled Esquire in a lease of his prebend in 1553; he died holding it still apparently as a layman in 1555.

² This indenture is also given in Bp. Longland's *Mem.*, fol. 303-4.

³ *Forprise*, "To take out, except, or reserve, especially in Law phrase, Excepted and forprised. Cp. *Forprendre*, *Forsprendre*, to except". *New Engl. Dict.*

and susteyned at the onely proper costs and chargeys of the byshoppe and his successours",—With powers of re-entry and expulsion if the rent should be for one month in arrear. "Provydyd always that yt shall not be lefull to the sayd William, Edithe, etc., to sette or lette the sayd parsonage nor eny parte therof to eny person but to suche onely as be and shalbe fryndes to the byshoppe and his successours and the church of Lincoln", and with their expresse licence. And for the performance of the forsaid articles [*folio 227d.*] "the sayd William Calowe and one John Pope chaunceler of the cathedrall church of Lincoln standeth bounden by ther dede obligatorye in the sum of xl'."

[Signed] Ita est Johannes Lincoll.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter lawfully fortified by the royal authority, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 13 June, 1545.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On June 15, at the door of the vestry, present the sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise, John Wright was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and took the usual oaths.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On June 24, in parley after vespers in the choir, James Clerkson was admitted as chorister, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity, present the same with the chan-celler.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF N. HICHE, J. WADYNGTON, AND W. HEMYNGBURGH—On July 18, in parley after vespers in the choir, Edmund Jakson, clerk, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the chantry for the souls of Nicholas Hiche, John Wadyngton, and William Hemyngburgh, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Harryson, and he took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the foundation and ordinance of the chantry, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pre-tensed authority according to the statute.

Folio 228.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF A PORTION OF THE PREBEND OF DUNHAM¹—Indenture made 27 January, 36 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by Christofoer Thamworthe, clerk, prebendary of Dunham, co. Linc., to William Tharolde of Marston in the sayd countie, gentylman, of "all and singler the porcion of the sayd prebende callyd the Canon Lands and tithes set, lying, and beyng within the towne, feldys and parishe of Hougham, co. Linc., And also all and singler lands, tenements, medoys, fedyngs, clausures, commens, pastures, tithes and all and singler oder commodities, advantages and proffytts belongyng, and wiche of right ought to belonge to the sayd prebende of Dunham within the sayd towne, etc., of Hougham, wiche lately were or of right ought to have bene in the tenure and occupacion of Edmund Claxton, and before hym of John Bussy, esquyre, and before that of Sr Myles Bussy, knyght, or of eny of them as tenaunts and fermers thereof, and wiche ether may be proved knowne and tryed owt by an olde Terror, the cople wherof is annexed to thes indentures, or ellys by other lawfull ways and meanys to be par-cell or belongyng to the sayd prebende", for a term of twenty-one years from Michaelmas next at a yearly rent of twenty-six shillings and eight pence to be paid "to the sayd prebendary and to his successors at the

¹ This lease is also found in Bp. Longland's *Mem.*, f. 302d., 303.

altare of St. George in the cathedrall church of Lincoln betwene the howres of ten and twelve of the clok before none, that is to say at the feasts off Thannunciation thirtene shillings, fowre pence, and St. Mighell Tharchaungell oder xiiij^s iiij^d by even porcions, and so forthe duryng the sayd terme of 21 yeres. And furthermore the sayd William Tharolde covenantith, etc., that he with the advyse and counsell of suche persons as he supposith to have beste knowledge of the sayd porcion, and that will declare the truthe therin to hym, as also of suche other persons as the sayd prebendary shall assigne or depute for the vewyng of the same, shall within the firste yere of this present lease or before, with his beste industrie, diligence and towardnes helpe to try owt particulerly as muche as in hym is or shalbe all and singler the lands, tenements, tithes and other the premisses, and the same to marke and bounde, or cause to be marked or bounded sufficiently for a knowledge therof to be had continually hereafter withe suche a marke or bounde as by the sayd prebendary or his deputies shall be prescrybyd namyd or appoyntyd, and so to do as muche as in hym is or shalbe so to kepe the same marked or bounded contynually duryng the sayd terme, and lykewyse at thende of the sayd terme so marked or bounded shall leave the same, and to make a terror in a boke and leave one parte [*folio 228d.*] with the prebendary. And moreover the sayd William Tharolde promysith that he and his assignes duryng the sayd terme shall at ther proper costs and chargeys supporte, mayntene and beare all and allmaner of charges of reperacions in dychyng, hedgeyng, scowryng and clenseyng of sewers, and fenseyng of the closures belongyng to the sayd porcion, etc., and in thende of the sayd terme, the sayd closures and other the premisses sufficiently reperellyd in hedgeys, diches, scowryng, clenseyng, and fenseyng shall leave the same at ther proper costs and chargeys, [with powers of re-entry and expulsion if the said rent be one month in arrear]. "Provydyd allways that yt shall not be lawfull to the sayd William Tharolde, etc., to enclose eny parte of the sayd porcion oder then that wiche hath bene in severaltie heretofore tyme owt of mynde, nor to make eny under tenaunte of the premisses without special licence of the prebendary, and then to suche as be and wilbe fryndely to the church of Lincoln. For the due performance of which the sayd William Tharolde hath bounde hymselfe, his executors and assignes to the sayd prebendary, etc., in an obligacion of xx^{li} sterlyng, bearyng date the day of the makeyng of thes presents. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[Signed] Cristofer Tamworthe.

Confirmation by John, bishop of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln, by the supreme ecclesiastical authority of our lord King Henry VIII, etc. [*folio 229*] Saving always the episcopal rights of ourselves and our successors, and the customs, dignity and honour of our cathedral of Lincoln. Dated at our manor of Wooborne, 18 June, 1545, the 25th of our Consecration.

[Signed] Jofnes Lincoll, pastor.

Similar confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, Saving always their capitular rights and the statutes and customs of the cathedral. Dated at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 24 July, 1545.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS—On August 24, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in

parley after vespers in the choir, after some communication among themselves about the election of auditors of the accounts of the common, elected the precentor and archdeacon of Stowe as auditors.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM THORNAKE—On August 30, in parley after vespers in the choir, Thomas Parker, clerk, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the chantry for the soul of William Thornake, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Guy Watson, and he took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the foundation of the chantry, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretended authority, according to the statute.

COMMISSION TO EXERCISE JURISDICTION IN THE PARISH OF BEYRTON—On September 12, the president and chapter decreed that their letters of commission should be made and addressed to Master [blank] as follows:—The dean and chapter of Lincoln fortified (*muniti*) by the authority of the king “in earth supreme head of the church of England and [folio 229d.] of Ireland” to our beloved Master [blank],—Greeting. For the probate of testaments and last wills of any subjects of our most illustrious prince dying in the parish of Beyrton, dioc. Lincoln, and in our jurisdiction, or in any parts thereof, as also for committing administration of goods of persons dying intestate or by way of intestacy therein, so far as such proof of wills and grant of administration has been accustomed to be made in times past by us or our predecessors or their officials, and for expediting any account or other matters necessary on that behalf, Moreover to execute the office of visitation and of holding chapters for us and in our names as often as and whensoever we shall happen to be absent, and to visit the parish of Beyrton and any parts thereof, As also to correct, punish and from time to time duly to reform crimes and excesses of any within the parish, whether clerks or laymen, whose punishment and correction is plainly known to belong to the ecclesiastical court, and for such crimes and excesses to inflict and impose lawful pains and penances, To examine also and fully decide causes, suits and matters belonging to the ecclesiastical court in the said parish, which devolve on us or our officials there *per viam querele*, Moreover to appoint and ordain apparitors, and to remove them when need be, And to do, exercise and expedite all and singular other matters in the parish of Beyrton, which by right or custom are acknowledged to belong to us, To you, in whose discretion and purity of conscience we have the greatest confidence, by these presents we commit and grant our authority and full power, and we constitute, ordain and depute you by these presents as our official or deputy to do and execute all and singular the premisses with lawful power of coercion, to last at our good pleasure only, Willing that of the fines for wills and administrations to be received by you or your deputies you shall take care to render a full and faithful account to us or our messengers from time to time, when you shall be required to do so. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 12 September, 1545.

Folio 230.

FIFTH YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross,

viz. St. Matthew the Apostle's day, 21 September, 1545, in the 5th year of office of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk;¹

RENDERING OF ACCOUNT AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the aforesaid Monday Masters Christopher Tamworthe, precentor, John Pryn, sub-dean, Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, and Thomas Lililowe, canons residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter (Master John Pope the chancellor being then absent,) after account rendered for the preceding year and delivery of indentures according to custom, proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master Christopher Tamworthe as provost of the common, and granted him authority to do, exercise, and expedite all matters as provosts in past times have done ;

Also they elected the chancellor as senior, and the sub-dean as junior, masters of the Works ; and Master Thomas Lililowe as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse ; and Master Christopher Massyngberde as supervisor of the house of choristers and of the poor clerks.

SUBSCRIPTION OF A CERTAIN INDENTURE—On the same day in the common room certain indentures made between the dean and chapter, and George Bewshere, clerk, for the lease of a certain tenement with appurtenances in Estgate, in the parish of St. Margaret, late in the tenure of John Myllet, for a term of thirty years, were read and subscribed by the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe, the chancellor being absent.

INDENTURE OF A LEASE AT BANBURY—This indenture made the XIIth day of August in the XXXVIth yere of the reign of our soveraigne Lord Henry the VIIIth by the grace of God kynge of Englande, France and Irelande, defender of the fathe, and of the church of Englonde and also of Ireland in earth the supreme heade, betwene John by the suffer-aunce of God bishoppe of Lincoln on the oone partie, and John [*folio 230d.*] Frankyshe of Newthorpe in the countie of Oxon, his generall Registre of the other partie, Wytnessyth that where the rev. father in God William late bishoppe of the same See by his dede indentyd bearing date the VIIth day of Marche in the XIth yere of our said king dymisyd grauntyd and lette to ferme to William Pereson of Banbury, co. Oxforde, marcer, nowe decessyd, and to his assignes all his arable demayne landes lying and beyng in the feldes of Cothorpe belongyng to his manor of Banbury, or his graunge of Efyngdon besides Banbury, and all his medowes, leeses and pastures with their appurtenaunces hereafter foloyng, That is to say, the meades callyd Castell Meade, Gret Fullake, Lityll Fullake, Gaderesse, Swyneslowe, Wyndemyll Felde, Dordeyn, with the Conyngre and Conyes ther, a mede callyd Burymore mede, the Crouche, with all the fedynges, pastures, common and closures ther lying aboute togydres with the warene in Crouche and Dordeyn aforesayd, and also all the fyshyng of Charwell from the bridge of Banbury unto thextreme endes and boundes of the lordship of Banbury extendyng towards the southe, with all the houses of the manor or graunge of Efyngdon aforesayd, To have and to holde all the foresayd demayne

¹ With this year begins the second of the two volumes into which the original *Liber Crassus* was divided and rebound in 1878.

landes, &c., &c., then in the tenure of Anne Danvers, to the sayd William Pereson, his executours and assignes for certain yerres then and yet to come as by the same Indentures more largely may appere,—The sayd bishoppe now beyng for dyverse and sondry reasonable causys and consideracions hath dimysyd, grauntyd, &c., to the above-named John Franckyshe his generall Regestre, &c., all his arable demayne landes as premised, To have and to hold the same [*folio 231*] wiche now be in the tenure and occupacion of John Crokker of Hooke-norton, co. Oxon, gentylman, to th'use of Edwarde Hawton his sonne in lawe by reason of the dymyse and lease above mencyoned made to the above-named William Pereson and his assignes, To the foresayd John Franckyshe, his executors and assignes from the laste day of the terme of yerres comprised in the former lease made to the sayd William Pereson, &c., unto thende and terme of Fyvetye yerres then nexte ensuyng, Yeldyng and payng therfore yerely to the foresayd Byshoppe or his successors Twentye poundes at too termes of the yere, that is to say, at the feasts of Thannunciacion of our blessyd lady Sancte Mary the Virgin and Sayncte Mighell tharchangell by even porcions, And the sayd John Franckyshe covenantith and byndyth hym by these presents that he, his executors, &c., at his or ther own proper costs and chargeis shall well and sufficiently kepe the reperacions of the sayd manor and graunge and tenantres duryng the sayd terme, Excepte principall tymber to be taken within the precincts of the lordship of Banbury by the oversight and delivery of thofficers of the sayd bishoppe and his successors, and that to be fellyd, hewed, sawyd and caryed at the onely costs and chargeys of the sayd John Franckyshe, etc., And over this the same John Franckyshe, etc., shall kepe all the reperacions of all the premisses in hedgeyng, dycheyng, closyng and mowndyng at his or ther propre costs and chargeys duryng the sayd terme, [With power of distrain if the said rent of £20 be in arrear for one month after any term, and with power of re-entry and expulsion of the lessee, if in arrear for a quarter of a year] And the sayd byshoppe and his successors all the sayd landes, medowes, leeses, etc., to the sayd John Franckyshe, etc., duryng the sayd terme agaynste all people [*folio 231d.*] shall warrante and defend. In wytnes whereof the parties abovesayd interchaungeably have putte ther seales the day and yere firste above wryten.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, fortified (*muniti*) by the same royal authority, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 21 September, 1545.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF THE CASTELL ORCHARDE, BANBURY—Indenture made 12 August, 36 Hen. VIII, for the lease by John Longlonde, bishop of Lincoln, to John Franckyshe of Newthorpe, co. Oxon., his generall Regestre “for the diligent and faythfull service of the sayd John Franckyshe to the bishoppe and his See and also to the Cathedrall church of our blessyd Lady of Lincoln many ways doone, and for other reasonable consideracions” of “One Closure or Close called the Castell Orcharde within the lordeshipe of Banbury with appurtenances”, for Fifty years from the feast of the Annunciation at a yearly rent of Forty shillings to be paid at Lady Day and Michaelmas by even portions, John Franckyshe covenanting and binding himself, etc., to do “all the reperacions of the sayd close or closure in hedgeyng, dichyng, closyng and

mountyng duryng the sayd terme", with powers of distrain [folio 232] if the said rent of 40s. be one month in arrear, and of re-entry, repossession and expulsion if unpaid for a quarter of year. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the royal authority, in their chapter-house, 21 September, 1545.

SUBSCRIPTION OF AN INDENTURE—On chapter-day, September 26, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe and Lillilowe, the chancellor and sub-dean being absent, certain indentures made between the dean and chapter and Thomas Ordall, of Staunton Wadyngham, co. Linc., for the lease of a messuage with appurtenances in Wadyngham, as also the lease of a watermill in Staunton, were read and subscribed by the chapter.

INDENTURE OF THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD ECCLESIA¹—Indenture made 12 May, 37 Hen. VIII, etc., for the lease by Barnaby Kirkbryde, prebendary of Langford Ecclesia, co. Oxon., to William Juenyver, of Langford, gent., of [folio 232d.] "all that his sayd prebende of the church of Langforde with all the lands tithes fruites commodities and advantages with all and singular thappurtenances thereto in eny wyse appurteynyng, except and alway reservyd unto the sayd Barnaby Kyrkbryde and his successors the patronage and gyfte of the vicariage ther with all rightes thereunto belongyng," for a term of thirty-five years from the feast of the Annunciation last past, "payng therfore yerely unto the sayd Barnaby Kyrkbryde, etc., at the George in Brodstrete in the citie of London twenty pounds sterlyng, at the festes of St. Mighell tharchaungell and thannunciation of our Lady by even porcions." William Jenyver also covenanting that he "shall yerely contente and pay, or cause to be contentyd and payd to the cathedral church of Lincoln iiij*li* xiijs iiij*d* for the sepdismes and other dewties yerely due to the sayd church, and to the prebendary in the lay fee in Langforde aforsayd a yerely rente of iiij*s* at such tymes as yt hathe bene heretofore accusumyd," [with powers of distrain if the said rent of xx*li* be in arrear for the space of fourteen days, and of re-entry and repossession if unpaid for two months], Barnaby Kyrkbryde covenanting "to discharge the sayd William, etc., of all maner charges and payments due to the kynges highnes duryng the sayd terme," and William Jenyver covenanting, etc., [folio 233] to bear all other charges, and sufficiently to repair and maintain the chancel of Langford church, and the mansion house, gatehouse, barn and stables belonging to the said prebend and now standing there. In wytnes wherof, etc.

per me Barnabam Kyrkbryde.

Confirmed by John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, fortified (*munitus*) by the supreme ecclesiastical authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, our Lord Henry VIII, etc., to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln. Dated at his manor of Woborne, 20 May, 1545, the 25th of his consecration.

[Signed] Johannes LincoH.

¹ This lease is also given in Bp. Longland's *Mem.* f. 304, 304d., as well as an earlier one, f. 292, 293, dated 22 March, 1541-2, from Thomas Berrett, then prebendary, to William Genyver: this has been printed in *Lincoln Diocesan Documents*, E.E.T.S., 1914.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln supported (*fulciti*) by the same royal authority in their chapter-house, 5 Oct., 1545.

Folio 233d

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On 11 Oct., 1545, in parley after vespers in the choir, John Morryson was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral. Present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stow, and Lililowe.

INSTITUTION TO A MEDIETY OF THE CHANTRY IN THE IRONS—On November 7, at parley after vespers in the choir, present the same, John Thorpe, M.A., was admitted to the mediety of the chantry founded for the souls of Henry [*sic*] duke of Lancaster and Catherine his consort and of Anne [*sic*] countess of Westmorlande within "le irons,"¹ vacant by resignation of Laurence Coghyn, on the presentation of Henry VIII, etc., the patron thereof, and he was instituted therein, and took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and to observe the foundation and ordinances of the said chantry, and to renounce the pretended authority of the bishop of Rome according to the statute issued on that behalf.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF WATER-MILLS AND DEMESNE LANDS IN LOUTH—Indenture made 2 September, 37 Henry VIII, etc., for lease by John, bishop of Lincoln, to William King, and Richard Curson, both of Louth, co. Linc. "yomen," of "his water mylnes in Louth aforesayd callyd the hall mylnes with one lathe or barne callyd the bishop's lathe in Louth aforesayd, and all his dominicall landes medoys closes pastures fedyngs and commens lying and beyng within the towne and feilds of Louth, Somercotes Ynges and Howdales in the foresayd countie of Lincoln called the lords demaynes, as appereth in a schedule hereunto annexyd, except and reserved to the sayd bishoppe and his successors almaner of woods, fedyngs, herbages and other proffytts within the sayd woods, weyfs, estreys, fynes, amerciements releves, and all other roialties belongyng and happenyng within the sayd manor of Louth, Somercotes Ynges and Howdales, or within eny parte of the same," for a term of twenty-one years from Michaelmas next, [*folio 234*] "payng therefore yerely at the bishoppes palice in Lincoln nyntene pounds, thre shyllngs, and foure pence, that is to say, for the foresayd mylnes called the hall mylnes under one roofe seven pounds thre shyllngs, and foure pence, and for the foresayd lathe and demaynes lands twelve pounds," by equal portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, with powers of re-entry and distress if the said rent should be behind and unpaid for the space of 15 days, William Kyng and Richerde Curson agreeing to "fynde to the foresayd mylnes, mylne stones, iron geres and iron warkes, cogges, wheles, spyndellys and all maner of goyng geres with charge of all workemanship of the same, and with thake, thakeyng, walles and wallyng of the house of the sayd mylne and of the sayd lathe at ther proper costes and charges": the bishop and his successors to "fynde and be chargeyd with allmaner of gret tymber necessary and nedefull to the reperacions aforesayd and of one Goote, the tymber to be

¹ This was of course the chantry of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, of Katherine Swynford, his third wife, and of their daughter Joan, countess of Westmoreland, which stood within 'le Irons' at the steps of the high altar.

apjoynted and delyveryd by the generall receyvor, surveyor or stewarde of the sayd bishoppe, etc. And furthermore the sayd William Kyng and Richerd Curson covenautith, etc., that they and ether of them and ther assignes, servants and occupiers of the premisses shall, inasmoche as they may, save and kepe the gootes, floode gayttes, and sluces belongyng to the sayd mylnes, and kepe the water in due course and hight within the banckes in asmoche as they possyibly may, so that the water shall not overflowe the sayd banckes nor hurte the workes of the sayd mylnes, goote, floode gayttes or sluces in ther defalte and shall leave the sayd mylnes, etc., in sufficient and hable reparell and repëracions asmoche as to ther partes and charge belongyth [with power of re-entry and re-possession if the rent be in arrear and unpaid for 30 days]. [*folio 234d.*] And furthermore the sayd William Kyng and Richerde Curson do covenante that they shall not at any tyme converte and turne from tillage unto pasture any parte of the foresayd demayne lands contrary to the tenor and forme of any of the kynges statutes made and ordeyned for the mayntenaunce of tillage and husbandry. And yt is further agreyd, etc., on behalfe of the foresayd William Kyng and Richerde Curson, etc., that they nor any of them shall at eny tyme sette, dimise or lette to ferme the premisses to any person or persons beyng above the degre of a yoman without the expresse licence of the bishoppe or his successors firste obteynyd. And for the more sure keypyng and performance of all and singuler articles of agrementes, graunts, days of payments of rentes and all other thinges, the foresayd William Kyng and Richerde Curson standeth bounden in and by ther obligacion of an hundreth pounds, bereyng date the day and yere of thes present indentures, And yt is further agreyd, etc., that if yt shall fortune at any tyme hereafter the sayd bishoppe or his successors by his or ther officers or otherwyse to prove, fynde and knowe any parcell, porcion or parte of his or ther demaynes to be more than is conteyned or expressed in this said schedule, that then yt to be no parcell or parte of this lease, but that at all tymes it shall be lawfull to the sayd bishoppe, etc., to sette and lette the same at ther pleasure, this indenture or anything therin conteynyd to the contrary notwithstanding. In wytnes wherof, etc. Provydyd always that yt shall not be lefull to the sayd William Kyng and Richerde Curson, etc., to digge, sell, gyve, or otherwyse occupy any kynde of stone, plature, gravell, chalke, clay, or sande growyng or beyng within the sayd demaynes or lordeship duryng the sayd terme, but onely clay for the mayntenaunce of the mylne damme and banckes under payn of forfayture the same lease.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolth., pastor.

This Scedule conteyneth all Selions, acres, roodes, and perches as ar wrytten in a boke and terror of parchement wiche William Kyng and Richerd Curson made the xxxvii yere of the Reigne of our soveraigne lorde Henry the eight, &c., now lette unto them by John bishoppe of Lincoln for xxi yeres nexte comyng, with one mylne, called the hall mylne.

Folio 235

North Felde.

In the North Field are Six-score and four acres, three and a half roods and two perches Arable, and Sixty-three acres, three and a half roods and thirteen perches in Pasture and Meadow-land mowable yerely (*pralis falcabilibus*).

Total, Nine-score and eight acres, three perches, of which half an acre and ten perches are in a certain quarry.

South Felde.

Arable land, with Thirteen acres of Meadow mowable every other yere, and with an acre and a half and twenty-one perches of fresh land (*terre frisce*).

Total, Eight-score acres and a half, half a rood, and twenty-two perches.

Total of all the Arable land, pasture and meadow in either field, with the East field, Howdales and Somercotes, Three hundred and forty-eight acres, three roods, five perches.

[Signed] Johes Lincoln, pastor.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the royal authority, in their chapter-house, 7 November, 1545.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On November 8, in parley after vespers in the choir, George Pigge was admitted to the number of choristers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity. Present, the chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE KEEPERSHIP OF BUGDEN PARK—To all, etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting in the Lord everlasting. Know ye that we for us and our successors for certain special considerations moving us thereto, and for the good and faithful service heretofore rendered, and hereafter to be rendered, to us and our cathedral of Lincoln by our beloved servant William Sowthall, gent, have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant and confirm to him, the office of keeper of our park of Bugden [*folio 235d.*] co. Hunt., to have, occupy and exercise the said office by himself or by his sufficient deputy, for whom he shall be responsible to us, for the term of his life, Receiving for the exercise of the said office two pence daily out of the issues, profits and revenues of our manor and demesne of Bugden at the hands of the holder of the farm or the bailiff of the manor, or at the hands of our receiver-general, at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangel and of the Annunciation by equal portions. We give also and grant by these presents to the fore-named William Sowthall pasture for one gelding and two cows in our park yearly, and a robe of the suit of our gentlemen, Reserving to ourselves power to nominate and appoint an under-keeper or deputy under the said William Sowthall during his life. Dated under our seal at our manor of Woborne, 19 August, 1545, the 25th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the same royal authority, in their chapter-house, 9 November, 1545.

LEASE OF DEMESNES AT DORCHESTER—Indenture made 20 August, 33 Hen. VIII, etc., for the lease by John, by the grace of God bishop of Lincoln, to Richard Bewforeste of Dorchestre, co. Oxon, gent., Alice his wife, Lucas and Richard Bewforeste, their sons, and to the longest liver of them, of "his house callyd the Bishoppes courte in the same towne of Dorchestre with thies dominicall or demayne lands, meadowes, closures, pastures and fedynys with ther appurtenaunces, as hereafter foloyth conteynyd and wrytтын in a schedule [*folio 236*] hereunto annexyd, Excepte

and reservyd alway to the sayd bishoppe and his successors all rents of assise, customary rents, quyte rents, rents at will, and rents for terme of yeres, all fynes, amerciaments, sutes of courte and all profits of the same, wards, mariages, releves, knyghtes-fees, weyfes, estrayes, haryotts, ad-vowsons and patronages of churches, advantages of woode and tymbre, all and singuler felons goods, excheats and all roialtes", for a term of three-score years from Michaelmas last, paying yearly to the bishop and his succeesors or "to ther certayne attorney or officer" nineteen pounds, nine shillings and four pence by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas. Further the lessees covenant to repair and sustain all the houses and edifices within the site of the bishop's court, "as well in bearyng the chardge of the workemanship as in fyndyng and provydyng all maner of stuffe requysyte to the same, greate tymber and stone onely exceptyd wiche shall be always at the costes and charges of the sayd bishoppe, etc., and by his or ther officers delyvered according as nede shall requyre," And also to "well and sufficiently kepe scowre and repayre all maner of hedges, diches and moundes of and in the sayd lands duryng the sayd terme, and so in thende of the sayd terme shall leave and yelde up". And also they covenant not to "dimyse, lette or sette over the sayd bishoppes courte nor any parte or parcell therof to any person or persons wiche hathe or hereafter may have in possession or in use any fre lands or tenements within any parte of the lordship aforesayd, ne yet to eny other person or personnes, but onely to suche as will kepe his or ther habitation or dwellyng within the lordship aforesayd, without the expresse licence of the sayd bishoppe, etc. And furthermore thet they [*folio 236d.*] shall not at any tyme hereafter converte or put any arable lande or grounde belongyng to the sayd bishoppes courte or ferme lately used in tillage in to pasture by reason wherof any plughs or half plughs shall or may be decayd contrary to the forme and tenor of any acte or statute in this behalfe made and provydyd", with powers of distrain if the sayd rent of *xixli. ixs. iiijd.* be behind and unpaid by the space of one month, and of re-entry and expulsion if it be unpaid within six weeks, or if any other article of agreement be broken or not observed by default of the said Richard, Alice, Lucas, and Richard. "And also where the sayd Richerde Bewforeste standethe bounden by his dede obligatory beryng date of thes presents in the summe of one hundrethe pounds, the sayd bishoppe covenanthe, etc., that yff the sayd Richerde, etc., do well and trewly observe, performe, fulfill and kepe all and singuler suche covenants, articles, etc., comprysyd in this indenture [*folio 237*] that then the sayd dede obligatory to be voyd and of none effecte, or ellys to stande in full strengthe and vertue. In wytnes wherof, etc. Provydyd always that yff hereafter it shall fortune and chaunce the sayd bishoppe or his officers to knowe, prove or fynde by survey, serche, informacion or otherwyse any of the closes, medowes, pasture grounde or arable grounde expressyd in this schedule annexyd to conteyne or be any more than is specified in the same, that then yt so duely founde and proveyd to be no parte or parcell of this lease butte remayne to the sayd bishoppe, etc., anythyng in this present indenture conteynyd to the contrary notwithstanding.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoth: Longlond.

Furthermore for asmoche as the within-namyd Richerde Bewforeste hathe of late yeres payd yerely twenty shillyngs for one mede callyd the

Swannes neste rated in thes present indentures but oonly to ye yerely rente of systene shillyngs, and conteynethe too acres and thre roodes more then is comprysyd in the same indentures, the sayd Richerde Bewforeste for hym and his assignes covenautith to pay yerely duryng the withinwrytyn terme to the sayd bishoppe, etc., fowre shillyngs for the reste of the sayd Swannesneste over and above the yerely rente within specified.

Total rent of the premisses,—*xixli. xiijs. iiijd.*

[Signed] Jo. Lincoth: Longlond.

The demaynes or dominicall lands at Dorchestre in Oxon-shire of the rev. father in God the bishoppe of Lincoln in thandes and occupation of Richerde Bewforeste lettyn unto hym by lease for threscore yeres.

In primis, a close callyd the Courte close, conteynyng vij acres and too barnes standyng within the same close, and payethe by yere *xvjs.*

Item, a wayter mylne standyng uppon Thame streame, callyd Quenforde mylne, and a close nexte adjoynyng, conteynyng $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres, with the fishyng of the streame of bothe sydes, and a rode of pasture on the south side of the streame, and payth by yere *liijs. iiijd.*

Item, in the New close viij acres of pasture ground and payth by yere *iiijs.*

Item, a mylne close, xxx acres of pasture, and payth by yere *xvs.*

Item, in Ardiche xlvij acres of pasture, at *vjd.* the acre, and payth by yere *xxiijs.*

Total acreage of pasture, $95\frac{1}{2}$ acres, 1 rood.

Folio 237d. Demesne Meadows.

Item, in Ardiche xl acres at *iijs.* thacre, and one other acre callyd the fowre-shillyngs acre, and payth by yere *vjli. iiijs.*

Item, in Walley iiij acres of medowe at *iijs.* thacre, and payth by yere *xijjs.*

Item, an other meadowe called the Swannesneste, conteynyng v ac. *xvjs.*
ijr. viijp. at *iijs.* every acre, and *xijd.* over, and is severall all the yere

Item, an other meadowe called the Este Eye, conteynyng vij acres at *iijs.*, and *xijd.* over, in the hole *xxijs.*

Item, an other meadowe called Henpole, conteynyng v acres at *iijs.* thacre *xvs.*

Item, ij acres of meadowe lying in the New pasture at *iijs.* thacre, and is severall all the yere *vjs.*

Total acreage of meadow, 64 acres.

Arable Lands.

Item, in a furlonge on the south side of Dorchestre in Bishoppes felde xx acres callyd Tennepenny land at *vjd.* thacre *xs.*

Item, in an other furlonge in the same feilde xx acres lying southe and northe, at *vjd.* thacre *xs.*

Item, in an other furlonge in the same feilde nexte to the Bishoppes courte v acres at *vjd.* thacre *ijs. vjd.*

Item, in an other furlonge in the same feilde v acres boundyng uppon New Strete in Dorchestre *ijs. vjd.*

Item, in a nother furlonge in the same feilde iiij acres boundyng este and weste betwene the xx acres and v acres above wrytyn at *vjd.* thacre *ijs.*

Item, in a furlonge lying by Baldon way on the northe syde, callyd Drunken Hill furlonge, xx acres at *vjd.* thacre xs.

Item, in Walley xxx acres boundyng on Draiton way on thone side and Thame streame on thother side, at *vjd.* thacre, and payth by yere xvs.

Item, in too furlonges lying in Ardiche with diches belongyng unto the same within the hedge fyvetye acres at *vjd.* thacre, and payth by yere xxvs.

Item, in a nother furlonge on the north syde of the towne, shotyng uppon the Mylne way on the sowthe, tenne acres at *vjd.* thacre. vs.

Total acreage of arable, 164 acres.

Total acreage of meadow, pasture and arable 323½ acres, 1 rood.

Total amount of rent for the same, £19 9s. 4d.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoth: Longlond.

Folio 238.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by royal authority, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 9 Nov., 1545.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO WHETHAMPSTEDE CHURCH—To all, etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to our beloved Richard Pate, clerk, archdeacon of Lincoln, and John Franckyshe, notary public, jointly and severally, the first and next nomination to the parish church of Whethampstede, of our diocese and collation, for that one and next turn of vacancy only, so that it shall be lawful for them, jointly and severally, whenever that church shall happen to be vacant, to nominate our beloved Anthony Draycote, clerk, doctor of law, to us or our successors for the said church for that one turn only. Dated 10 May, 1538, the 18th of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoth:, pastor.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, supported as before, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 10 November, 1545.

Folio 238d.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON BEKHALL—On November 13, at the door of the vestry (*vestiarii*), Roger Weldon, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Welton Bekhall, vacant by death of William Weldon, in the person of Master John Grene, s.t.b., his proctor, who took the oaths, etc. And then the president and chapter caused to be assigned to him the stall in choir and place in chapter due of old custom to that canonry and prebend, and they wrote to the vicar of Welton and to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction. Present, the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe.

GRANT OF A TENEMENT IN THE CLOSE—On Saturday, November 14, being chapter-day, the precentor, archdeacon of Stow, sub-dean and Lililowe (the chancellor being absent), assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, granted unanimously at the humble petition of William Snawdun, of the Close of Lincoln, notary-public, that he should have by indenture the lodging or mansion within the Close now in the tenure of Elizabeth Laveroke, widow, and they decreed that an indenture should be made and sealed.

ORDINANCE FOR THE NOMINATION OF A CLERK OF THE CHAPEL OF ST. BLAISE—On the same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, the same assembled chapter-wise, etc., had some amicable discussion concerning the nomination of a clerk or keeper of the chapel of St. Blaise in the cathedral, and at length they unanimously decreed that the nomination to the said office, when and whensoever it should fall vacant, ought to belong by course (*cursim*) to the canons residentiary as is the custom with the other offices.

MONITION TO WILLIAM SMYTH, VICAR-CHORAL—At the same time, etc., it was objected to William Smyth, vicar-choral of the second form, who appeared in person before the chapter, that he does not pass the night in his own proper chamber in the house of the vicars, but more often (*pluries*) in the houses of laymen within the close or without, to the disgrace of the church and its ministers; also that he is remiss in rising for matins, and in attendance on the reading of holy scripture (*sacre scripture lecturam*) and at the grammar, as he is bound, and that he does not perform his office as he ought, contrary to the injunctions before made to him on that behalf. On these objections the said William with downcast countenance acknowledged his fault and submitted, promising that he would reform himself for the future in the premises, and the sub-dean and chapter then and there gave him an express monition that he should reform and execute his office, as he is bound to do, under pain of correction and of deprivation of his vicarage: and they decreed that that monition as to deprivation of his vicarage should be the first required for that purpose.

Folio 239

RENEWAL OF A LEASE OF THE MANOR OF GREETWELL—On chapter-day, November 21, the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean and Lililowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, (the chancellor then ministering in the choir), at the special request and instance of Master Richard Bevercotes, unanimously decreed that a certain indenture before made for a lease of their manor of Gretwell should be renewed for a term of forty years next following the day of this grant.

LETTERS PATENT FOR MR. RIGGES' FEE—At the same time, etc., they unanimously decreed that William Rygges, gent., should have letters-patent under their common seal for a certain annual fee of xxs. before granted to him, issuing from their manor of Naneby, co. Linc., to be had, received and paid during his natural life at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangel and the Annunciation by equal portions at the hand of their clerk of the common.

CORRECTION OF ROGER ROWTHE, A POOR CLERK—On chapter-day, Saturday, November 28, the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe and Lililowe, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor ministering in the choir, there appeared in person one Roger Rowthe, a poor clerk of the cathedral, who to the scandal of the cathedral and its ministers, and contrary to the statutes of their house, had struck and grievously beaten one John Morryson, his fellow clerk (*conso-dalem*) to the effusion of blood, as was sufficiently evident to the chapter by their examination into the case. Wherefore they unanimously decreed that the said Roger Rowthe should be committed to the custody of the

janitor of the close in the prison called Le Wynde appointed for the correction of transgressors, to be kept there for 24 hours; and so they forthwith committed him. He shall pay besides his fines (*perdicionessuas*) according to the statutes of the house.

ADMISSION OF A PROVOST OF THE POOR CLERKS—At the same time, etc., Hugh Gyllo, provost of the poor clerks, took his corporal oath on the Holy Gospels to exercise his office faithfully and impartially, and to note the defaults of the poor clerks and their violations of the statutes of their house, and to make known their defaults and the names of the delinquents to the chapter in the chapter-house every Saturday, being chapter-day, setting aside all gain, hatred, fear or favour.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On the last day of November, in the choir at parley after vespers, Robert Eales was admitted to the number of choristers, on the presentation of the precentor in right of his dignity. Present, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe.

Folio 239d.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF THAME—On 5 December, 1545, in parley after vespers in the choir, Master Edward Layborne, s.t.b., was inducted into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Thame, vacant by resignation of Master Robert Wollarton, in the person of Mr John Pope, the chancellor, as his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, etc., and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction. Present the precentor, archdeacon of Stowe, sub-dean, and Lililowe.

THE PRECENTOR CHANGES HIS COURSE WITH THE ARCHDEACON OF STOWE—On chapter-day, December 12, in the chapter-house, present the same assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor being then absent, the precentor having, as he asserted, in right of his course, the right to nominate to a benefice or office in the cathedral which should next fall vacant, with the consent and assent of the president and chapter exchanged his course for that one turn only with the archdeacon of Stowe, So that it should be lawful for the archdeacon to nominate to whatsoever benefice or office should happen next in the precentor's course, on condition that it should be lawful for the precentor to nominate or present to any benefice or office next happening in the archdeacon's course.

NOMINATION OF A CLERK TO THE CHAPEL OF ST. BLAISE—And forthwith the archdeacon nominated William Carre, his servant, to the office of clerk or keeper of the chapel of St. Blaise in the cathedral, vacant as he asserted by the dimission or surrender of Robert Wylkynson, and the chapter accepted his nomination, and decreed that he should be admitted as clerk or keeper.

LEASE OF A TENEMENT IN EASTGATE—At the same time the indentures for the lease of a messuage or tenement, belonging to the chantry of Roger Benetson in the cathedral, made to John Gillowe for a term of 40 years by John Parkyn, chaplain of that chantry, were read and subscribed.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOODS OF WILLIAM HARRYSON—Also they unanimously granted power and authority to *Dom.* James Tutyll, sacrist of the cathedral, to administer the goods, debts (*credita*) and chattels of *Dom.* William Harryson, late vicar-choral, on condition that he should make a true inventory of the goods, and render a clear and faithful account, when called on.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On chapter-day, December 19, in the chapter-house, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stowe, and Lililowe, John Dobson was admitted chorister, on presentation of the precentor, etc.

Folio 240.

ADMISSION OF A CLERK OR KEEPER OF THE CHAPEL OF ST. BLAISE—On December 21, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe and Lililowe, forming a chapter, the precentor and sub-dean being absent, William Carre was admitted to the office of clerk or keeper of the chapel of St. Blaise in the cathedral, founded by John Russell, formerly bishop of Lincoln, vacant by the surrender or dimission of Robert Wylkynson, last clerk or keeper, on the nomination of the archdeacon of Stowe, as above. And the said William took his oath on the Holy Gospels to observe the foundation of the said bishop John Russell as far as concerns his office, and to be obedient to the dean and chapter and their successors, and he produced then and there sureties to be bond with him, viz., William Alanson, of the Close of Lincoln, gent., and John Maynman, chantry-clerk: and the chapter decreed that letters-patent for the said office should be made under their common seal.

LEASE OF DEMESNE LANDS, ETC., IN LEICESTER—Indenture made 6 August, 37 Henry VIII., etc., for the lease by John, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas Catlynne, gent., bailiff of Leicester, of "all that the Scite of his manor in the suburbs of the towne of Leicestrie in the countie of Leicestre, commonly callye the bishoppes ferme, and his barne ther callyd the bishoppes barne, and all housys and edifices within the same scite edifyed and buyldyd, and also all the demeane landes, medowes and pastures of the same manor, together with the proffytts of the agistement of kye and all maner of other bestes upon the sayd landes, etc., tedyng or to be fedde as the fermors of the sayd manor of olde tyme heretofore have usyd to have, And also all that his pasture for xii kye and one bull to be hadde and taken in a certen pasture in the feilds of Leicestre aforesayd callyd the Cowe pasture, and also a certeyne custome called the takke¹ of all bestes, And all that his water, parcell of the sayd manor, callyd the bishoppes water, with all the fishyng in the same, And also all and singuler other his lands and tenements whatsoever they be in the towne suburbs and feilds of Leicestrie aforesayd, with all and singuler ther proffytts, commodityes, and appurtenaunces at eny tyme within the space of xxty yeres nexte heretofore dymysyd letten or occupied to ferme with the scite of the sayd manor, Excepte and always reservyd to the sayd bishoppe, etc., all and singler suche landes, medowes, and pastures as now be in the hands of the tenaunts of the sayd manor which be no parcell of the demeanes of the same manor, and

¹ *Tack*=Hired pasture for horses, cows, etc. *Engl. Dial. Dict.*

all maner of rents, services, custumarye and copyholde rents, quyte rents, royalties, courtes, leets, and the proffetts and perquysytes of the same courtes and leets, wards, mariages, releeffes, escheyts, knyghts' fees, fynes, common fynes, amerciaments, haryotts, wayffs, strayes, felons goods [*folio 240d.*] and all other casualtyes," for a term of Fourty yeres from Michaelmas next. at a yerely rent of Sixteen pounds, to be paid half-yearly at Lady Day and Michaelmas to the general receivers or officers of the bishop at Lidington, co. Rutl. Thomas Catlyn covenanting to repair and maintain all the houses and edifices within the site of the manor in earthen walls and covering with tyle or slate, and to bear the charges of all other reparations, great timber only exceptyd, and as often as need shall require shall scour and cleanse the ditches of the meadows and closures, and keep them with sufficient hedges," with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent of £16 be behind and unpaid for the space of 20 days, and of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if in arrear for the space of 6 weeks. Also he covenants to repair and amend all defaults made by them, their servants, or beasts in the said houses, walls, gates, lands, meadows, ditches, doors, and enclosures, and to leave them so sufficiently repaired: [*folio 241*] Also not to "fell or cutte down eny willoys within the scite of the sayd manor, etc., without the licence of the sayd bishoppe, etc., or of some of their officers, Excepte yt be onely for the repayrynge of ther houses, hedgeys, and closures aforesayd, and also not to enclose and converte from tillage into pasture any of the arable lands of the sayd manor. Moreover that he, within two yeres nexte aftyr the date of thes presents shall make or cause to be made a Terror of all the lands, etc., by thes presents dymysyd, as nygh as he can come to the knowledge of the same, and the same Terror shall delyver to the sayd bishoppe, etc., in wrytyng indentyd within the sayd ij yeres. Further the sayd Thomas covenautith, etc., that if yt shall fortune the sayd bishoppe or his successors or eny of ther officers to knowe, prove, or fynde by surveye, serche, due informacion or eny other lawfull ways any of the closurys, medoys, pastures, lesues, or arable lands before letten to conteyn or to be more then shall be specyfied and expressyd in the Terror to be made and delyveryd, that then so muche of the premisses as shalbe so duely founde and proved to be omytted oute of the sayd terror shall not be taken for eny parte or parcell of the premisses in this present lease specyfied, but that the same shall remayne and be to the sayd bishoppe, etc., and that it shall be lefull for him, etc., to dymyse and let the same so omytted unto the sayd Thomas for suche a new rente as shall be agreyd, or the same Thomas refusyng the same to eny other person or persons to whome yt shall please the sayd bishoppe, etc., to dymyse the same, this Indenture, etc., notwithstanding. In wytnes wherof, etc., the respective parties have putte ther seales, etc."

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, supported by royal authority, at Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 9 January, 1545.

Folio 241d.

ELECTION OF THE SUB-DEAN AS PROVOST—On chapter-day, January 16, the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, Mr. Lililowe being sick in his residence, after treating amicably among themselves about the election of a provost of the cathedral for the remainder of the present year, inasmuch as Master

Christopher Tamworthe the precentor and provost, as it pleased the Most High, had died,¹ at length unanimously nominated the sub-dean as the next in order of his course to the office, and elected him as provost then and there.

SUBSCRIPTION OF AN INDENTURE—On chapter-day, January 23, before the same, assembled chapter-wise, etc., Mr. Lililowe being sick (*langue*) in his residence, a certain indenture made between the dean and chapter with the consent of *Dom.* John Hawmond, chantry-priest of Spittel of the Strete of the one part, and John Hall, of Spytell aforesaid of the other, for the lease of all the messuages, cottages, tenements and pastures with their appurtenances in the towns, parishes, and fields of Helmswell, Harpeswell, Spityll on the Strete, and Glenthams, co. Linc., belonging to the chantry of Spittel, for a term of eighty years, was read and subscribed by the chapter.

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF CLIFTON—Indenture made 24 November, 37 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by John Talbot, clerk, to "Frauncys Meryng, of Colyngham, co. Nott., esquier, of all that his parsonage of Clyfton, co. Nott., with all and siugler tithes, obventions, oblations, landes, medoys and commens, clausures, pastures and fedying places, with all other proffytys, commodityes and emoluments to the sayd parsonage in eny wyse belongyng, The porcion of the vicariage ther, and the presentation of the same, so oftyn as it shall fortune to be voyd, the yerely stipende perteynyng to the chauntry of Hareby within the countye aforesayd, with all the ornaments of the sayd chauntry, always [*folio* 242] excepte and reserved," for a term of forty-one years from the feast of the Apostles, St. Philip and St. James next, at a yearly rent of twenty-two pounds to be paid by even portions at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and SS. Philip and James' day, Francis Meryng covenanting to do all repairs, and to leave the premisses so "sufficiently repareyd" with powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion should the said rent be behind and unpaid for the space of one month, And for this "the sayd Frauncys Meryng hath bounden hym, his heyres, executors and assignes in one obligacion of fortye ponde sterlyng". In wytnes wherof, etc.
per me, Johannem Talbot.

Yt is agreyd betwene the sayd parties yt nother of them nor eny of ther executors, successors nor assignes, etc., shall not in eny maner off wyse take eny advantage of eny interlynynge or rasure in thes indentures specyfied, and in especially of thes words, *twentye and too pounds*, the wiche the sayd parties were and bene pleasyd to amende, as well by ther mutuall consents and assents as by the consent and assent of the deane and chapitor of the cath. church of Lincoln, and the bishoppe of the same.

per me, Johannem Talbot.

Folio 242d.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the authority of

¹ Christopher Tamworthe the precentor had died on Jan. 13, 1545-6. In his will, dated on that day, he desired to be buried in the cathedral 'before our Lady there'. Sanderson describes his tombstone as in the south or Chanters' aisle as bearing his portraiture in brass under which was written, *Orate pro anima Cristoferi Tamworthe, clerici, precentoris ecclesie cathedralis, qui obiit xii^o die Januarii, MCCCCXLV.*

the king, as supreme head. Dated at his lodging at the Old Temple, London, 23rd Dec., 1545, 37 Hen. VIII, and the 25th of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, fortified by the same royal authority, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 25 Jan., 1545.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF LYL福德¹—On chapter-day, January 30th, in the chapter-house, the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe being assembled chapter-wise, Mr. Lililowe being sick and absent, indentures for the lease of the rectory of Lylforde, co. Northant., granted by the dean and chapter with the consent of *Dom.* Thomas Palfreyman, chantry-priest of the chantry of bishop John Buckyngham in the cathedral, to Thomas Chawner, of the city of Lincoln, "yoman", for a term of Thirty yeres from the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1547, were read and subscribed by the chapter.

MONITION OF THOMAS PARKER, VICAR-CHORAL—On the last day of January, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the same, appeared in person Thomas Parker, vicar-choral of the first form, to whom it was objected by the chapter that he was very remiss in rising for matins, insomuch that for the last three weeks he had not been present at them; Also that he was very negligent in attending divine services; Also that he did not behave himself like a clerk, but in a wanton and childish fashion, (*quod non gerit se clericaliter, sed lascive et more puerili*). In answer to these objections he confessed that he had seldom risen for matins during the last three weeks, alleging that he was sick, and promised to reform himself in all these points. And so he was enjoined to do by the chapter under pain of deprivation of his habit.

Folio 243.

INJUNCTION TO THE RECTOR OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE—On chapter-day, 13 March, 1545, in the chapter-house, before the same, assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person *Dom.* Robert Arnolde, rector of the parish church of St. Mary Magdalene within the Close, to whom it was objected that he was negligent in serving his cure there, especially in not hearing the confessions of prisoners (*incarceralorum*) and not ministering to them the sacraments and sacramentals, insomuch that several of them had already died without the sacraments of the church. The rector in answer confessed that it was so, but denied that it was through his carelessness or negligence, forasmuch as he says he was not requested or warned by any one to minister to them, and further that he did not know they were sick before he was warned and called for their burial. He was enjoined by the chapter for the future to attend to and diligently to serve his cure in all things, as he is bound, under pain of excommunication.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BEYRTON—On chapter-day, Saturday, March 20, in the chapter-house, before the same assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Thomas Lunde, chaplain, for the vicarage of Beyrton, co. Buck, vacant by resignation of Master John Meygote; and the chapter accepted his nomination, and unanimously decreed that the said Thomas Lunde should be presented to the bishop by letters under their common seal in the accustomed form.

¹ See antea, p. 87n.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF NASSYNGTON—At the same time, etc., Master William Taylboys, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Nassyngton, vacant by death of Master Thomas Lililowe,¹ in the person of John Maynman, clerk, his proctor, who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum of bishop Alnewyk, and the chapter assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging of old custom to that prebend, and further committed their place to the vicar of Nassyngton and to all clerks under their jurisdiction for the induction of him or his proctor ; and letters were issued in the usual form.

CORRECTION OF THOMAS PARKER, VICAR-CHORAL—Also at the same time, etc., there appeared in person before the chapter Thomas Parker, vicar-choral, who without any licence from the president and chapter, had absented himself from the cathedral for three or four weeks, his vicarage and chantry being meanwhile left without service (*inofficialis*) and altogether neglected. Further the said Thomas Parker making little account of (*parvipendens*) several pious injunctions beforetime from the president and chapter is most remiss in rising for matins and very negligent in executing his office in the cathedral whether in the day or night services contrary to the form of his oath, Wherefore the chapter unanimously decreed that he should be committed to the custody of the Janitor of the Close in the prison called "le Wynde" established for the correction of transgressors, to be kept for the time of his correction ; and they straightway so committed him.

INJUNCTION TO THREE VICARS-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—William Donnell, Roger Wright, and William Smyth, vicars-choral of the second form, frequenting corrupt company (*contubernium corruptum*) by night and day, on that account many times absent themselves from Divine services and especially from matins, to the dishonour of the church and its ministers. On the aforesaid March 20, in parley after vespers in the choir, the said Donnell, Wright and Smyth appeared before the chapter, and these objections being made to them as premised, they straightway submitted themselves to the chapter, promising each for himself reformation for the future, and so they were enjoined by the president and chapter under pain of correction to be inflicted on them.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ALL SAINTS, HUNGATE—On 8 May, 1546, after vespers in the choir, in parley, present the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean, Master Henry Lokwoode, S.T.P., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of All Saints, Hungate, in the city of Lincoln, vacant, in the person of Master Richard Hatfelde, his proctor, who took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and they assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter.

¹ Thomas Lililow, of whom we read as being sick in his residence in the January of this year, had had a long connection with the cathedral. He resigned the office of clerk of the common in 1528, and was installed in the prebend of Thorgate in 1531, for which he protested major residence in 1538, exchanging it for the more valuable prebend of Nassington in 1542. By his will, dated 8 Feb., 1545-6, he desired to be buried "between the weste dore of the cathedral and the sepulture of Mr. John Constable." He left to the high altar "one corporax with a case of crymysin velvet"—to the prebendal church of Nassington "one corporax with a cover of red velvyt having the arms of Dean Fitzhugh," and to the church of Kettlethorpe, of which he was rector, "a messe boke, a corporax, and the greate legende which is there." Maddison's *Lincoln Wills*, 1st ser., 95.

ADMISSION OF A COLLECTOR OF 'LE BORDE RENTE'—On May 9, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, Stephen Christofoer was admitted to the office of collector of Le Borderente, which Thomas Wakelyn lately held, on the nomination of the sub-dean, in right of the course of the archdeacon of Stowe, with the latter's consent. And the sub-dean then and there granted to the archdeacon the right of nomination to any similar office next occurring in his, the sub-dean's, course.

NOMINATION TO THE OFFICE OF SUB-PROVOST'S CLERK—On chapter-day, Saturday, May 15, in the chapter-house, in the presence of the same, the archdeacon in right of the course of the sub-dean, nominated *Dom.* Richard Tayler, chantry-priest of the chantry of Nicholas de Cantilupe, to the office of sub-provost's clerk, which *Dom.* John Coke, deceased, lately held.

INSTITUTION TO THE CANTILUPE CHANTRY—On chapter-day, Saturday May 29, in the chapter-house, the same, forming a chapter, admitted *Dom.* Thomas Powdrell, chaplain, to the fellowship of the chantry of the lord Nicholas de Cantilupe, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Coke, on the nomination of *Dom.* Richard Tayler, master or warden of the said chantry and instituted him therein: and he took the oath of obedience, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, according to the statute.

INDUCTION TO THE DIGNITY OF PRECENTOR—On June 12, in the chapter-house, present the sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor being then engaged (*agente*) out of the city, on authority of letters from the bishop, Master William Taylboys, prebendary of Nassyngton, was admitted to the dignity of precentor, in the person of *Dom.* John Maynman, his proctor, who took the oath, as contained in the Black Book, and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter due to him.

Folio 244

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF SOUTH SCARLE—Indenture made 28 October, 37 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by Edward Longland, clerk, prebendary of South Scarle, co. Nott., to Anthony Forster, of Newarke upon Trent, co. Nott., esq., "of all his prebende of South Scarle, co. Nott., wythe all maner of houses, buyldings, landes, medowes, closures, pastures, tythes, oblacyons, offerings and other commodityes and profyts to the same prebende in eny wyse apperteyninge, the gyfte of the vicarege of South Scarle as ofte as yt shall chaunce to falle voyde duringe this lease to the sayd Edward Longland and his successours allwayes reservyd and exceptyd," for a term of threescore and one years from the feast of the Annunciation next, at a rent of thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence, to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady Day by even portions, with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent or any part of it be behind and unpaid for the space of one month, and of re-entry, repossession and expulsion if unpaid for the space of two months. "And the said Anthony Foster, for him his executors, etc., covenantes and graunts to repayre susteyne and mayntayne the said prebende and all houses therunto belongyng in all maner of reperacions at his and ther owne proper costes and chargies, excepte pryncipalle tymber tyle and slaite, wythe

¹ See *antea*, p. 211.

workemanship of the same whiche the saide Edward Longland, etc., shall bere of ther proper costes and charges, and at the ende of the said terme shall leave as sufficiently repayred as thei were at the entry of the said Anthony into the premisses. And yt ys covenautyd and agreyd that the said Edward Longland and his successours shall have at all tymes one honest chamber to lye in for him and his servants [*folio 244d.*] and stable rowme wythe haye strawe and provender for their three horses by the space of xiiij daies and xiiij nightes ons everye yere, whensoever yt shall please them to come over thether. In witnes whereof, etc.

By me Edward Longland.

Confirmed by John bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the royal authority. Sealed with his seal *ad causas*, and dated 1 January, 1545, the 25th of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, fortified by the same, at Lincoln in their chapter-house, 6 February, 1546.

Folio 245.

LEASE OF DEMESNE LANDS AT STOWE PARK—This Indenture made the xijth daye of Julie in the xxvth yere of the reigne of our sovereigne lord kinge Henrye the eight, betwene John, by the grace of God Bushoppe of Lincoln, and Anthonie Forster of Newarke uppon Trent, co. Nott., esquier, wytnessithe that wheare William late bushoppe of Lincoln by his deide indentyd made betwene him and Thomas Smythe laite Baylyffe off Slefforde, berynge date the laste daye of the monithe off October in the yere of the reigne of the moste famos prince of late memorie Henrye laite kinge of Englande the Seventh after the Conqueste of England xxiiij, did graunt demise and lett to ferme to the said Thomas Smythe all the dominicall lands, medowes, leasures, pastures, and a close called Cow-close, with the Weste-pingle close, the Easte-close wythe the Easte-pingle, Weste-felde close, Gallow-dayle close, and the Brugpytt close, wythe wayes, waters, pathes, and withe all and singuler ther appurtenaunces to the Scyte of the Manor of Stowe Parke belongyng, together wythe workes of the tenaunts and alle oute howses to the same Scyte belongynge (the Scyte of the said manor wythe all inner howses ther, and the rent and herbage of the said parke, the wards of the tenaunts, releyves, eschettes, courts and suites of courts of the saide Scyte of the Manor, wythe all ther rights, appurtenaunces and commodities holye excepte) To have and to hold the said dominicall lands, etc. Excepte before exceptyd, to the sayd Thomas Smythe and his assignes frome the feaste of Sancte Mychaell thargangell laste paste unto thende and terme of three-score yeres then nexte foloinge, yeldinge therfor yerelye to the forsaide late bushoppe and his successours eight markes of gud and lawfull moneys of Englyshe att the feastes of Thannunciacion of our Lady and Saincte Mychell tharchangell by even porcions, as by the same deide indentyd beringe date the said last day of October emongeste other things more playnly doth appere. Nowe the said Rev. Father in God John bushoppe of Lincoln for dyvers and sondrye reasonable consideracions, and also for the some of fyfthe pounds to him before-hand payd by the said Anthonie Forster," leases to him all the said dominicall lands, etc., [*folio 245d.*] conteynynd in the said first indenture. and also three closes ther callyd Browne closes, and

two closes of laite inclosid callid Fallowe closes, (the scite of the said manor wythe all inner houses ther and the rent and herbage of the said parke, etc., to the sayd bushoppe and his successours holye reservyd) for a term of threescore years from the end of the former term and from Michaelmas, 1568, at a yearly rent of eight marks as before with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent be behind and unpaid for the space of six weeks, and of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if unpaid for the space of three months. And the sayd Anthonye Forster for him, his executors, etc., covenants that he and they all the oute howses of the said manor coveryd wythe strawe and dawbe at the entry of the said Anthonye wythe coveringe of strawe and dawbe wythe claye and the hedges and dyches of the said closures and dominicalle lands well and sufficientlye shalle repayre, maynteyne and uphold of his and ther proper costes and expenses duringe the said terme, and att the ende of the same terme leave them so sufficientlye repayred as thei were at his entry, aud of all other reparacions in howses of the said mannor, the said Anthonie, etc., shalbe clerelye therof dischargid and acquytyd by these presentes.

Folio 246

And where the said William late bushoppe of Lincoln hathe also by his other deide indentyd¹ made betwene himself on the one partie and the said Thomas Smythe on the other partie, beringe date 4 March, 9 Hen. VIII, grauntyd, demisyd and to ferme lette to the said Thomas Smythe the herbage, pannage and agistment of Stowe Parke, co. Linc., and also certayne demeane medowes wythyn the lordship of Stowe, that is to say, the medowes in Yolthorppe in Magilmore conteninge tenne acres and a halfe, sometyme in the holdinge of Thomas Somerset and John Stowe, one acre of medowe in Brampton late in the holdinge of John Askyll, and 47½ acres nigh the Fosse wheareof lyeth in Newton 17½ acres, in Laughterton fyve acres, in Fenton 15 acres, and nexte the Fosse 10 acres, and also a pasture callyd Brampton Clyffe, the fysHINGE of the severall water of Trent, and the towle of the faires in Stowe, To have and to holde the same frome the feaste of Saynt Mychaell tharchangell next cominge after the said 4th daye of Marche unto thende and terme of fortie yeres then nexte foloinge, Yeldyng and paynge therfore yerely to the said bushoppe, etc. Eleven pounds, five shillings and four pence att two usuall feastes of the yere by even porcions (reservyd allwayes to the sayd late bushoppe, etc., all maner of rialties of the same lordshippe of Stowe or therunto in enywyse apperteyninge, as by the same deide indentyd beringe date the saide 4 Marche more playnlye dothe appere. Now the said John bushoppe of Lincoln, for certayne other reasonable consyderacions and for the faythfull service of the said Anthony Forster to him and to the cath. churche of our blessed Lady of Lincoln manye wayes doone and hereafter to be doone, and also for and in consideracion of the sayde some of fyftee pounds paid to him by the said Anthonye as is aforesaid, haith" leased the same to him for a term of threescore years from the end of the former indenture and from Michaelmas, 1558, at a yearly rent of £11 5s. 4d. as before, etc., to the said Anthonie [*folio 246d.*], with powers of entry and distress if the said rent be behind unpaid for the space of six weeks, and of re-entry, [*folio 247*] repossession and expulsion if unpaid for a quarter of a yere. And also the said

¹ This indenture is printed from Bp. Atwater's Reg., f. 83, in *Lincoln Diocesan Documents*, edited for the Early English Text Society, 1914.

Anthonye Forster covenants that he, etc., shall nott cutte or cause to be cutte or fellid eny woods wythin the said ferme of Stowe Parke except necessarye reparacyons of hedginge or other mendinge ther, and that to be doone by the oversight and lymitacion of the bushoppes officer. And further that he duringe the said terme shall fynde sufficiente meate and feidinge for two hundreth dere to be fedde and kepte wythin the said parke of Stowe, and yerelie duringe the said terme at the tyme of pannage nott permytt, suffer or take in enye swyne into the said parke there to be fedde butt the same swyne firste to be sufficientlye ringged and peggyd for anoyng and hurtyng the grounde wythe dyggyng or rotyng. Moreover the said Anthonie Forster covenants, etc., that when and as often as yt shall fortune and chaunce the said rev. father or his successours to lye and inhabyte at his and ther place of Lincoln or at eny of ther howses within the countie off Lincoln, that then as often and as longe as he and thei shall so doo, the said Anthonye, etc., shalle permytte and suffer theme to have goyng, feidinge and pasturinge of tenne geldings and tenne beisse contenuallye wythin the said parke of Stowe onlie for the provysion and mayntenaunce of his and ther howses, any artycle, matter or clause in this indenture conteynid to the contrarye notwithstandinge. And the said Anthonye Forster, etc., shall every second or third yere duringe the said terme make, sett uppe, kepe and have sufficient boundes and mere-stones whereby the said demeane landes and eny parte or parcell theroff maye and shalbe allwayes knowne frome other mens groundes. In wytnes wheareoff, etc.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolli.

Folio 247d.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 16 Sept., 1534.¹

INDENTURE OF THE MANOR OF BISHOP'S NORTON—This indenture made the firste daye of Aprell in the sixe and thirtie yere of the reigne of our sovereigne lord Henrye theight by the grace of God kinge of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defendour of the faith, and of the church of England and also of Ireland in earthe the supreme heade, betwene John Longland, byshoppe of Lincoln, and William Robyns the yonger, sone of William Robyns of London, marchaunte of the Staple, Wytnessith that wheare the said byshoppe by his deide indentyd made betwene him and Henrye Gardyner of Byshoppes Norton, co. Linc., gentilman, beringe date the 26th daye of February in the 24th yere of the reigne of our sovereigne lord the kynge that nowe is, dyd graunte, demyse and letto ferme to the said Henrye Gardyner his mannor of Byshoppes Norton wythe all the dominicall or demayne landes, medowes, closures, pastures and fedyngs to the said mannor belongynge, one barcarie or shepecote than in decaye, wythe leys and gresse grounde therto adjoininge. and one wyndemilne as yt ys sett and standethe in the fyelds of Norton aforesaid, Excepte and reservyd allwaye to the said byshoppe and to his successours all rents of assise, customarye rents, rents at will, and rents for terme of yeres, all fynes, amerciments, sutes of courte, and proffytts of the same, wards, mariages and releaves, weastes, estrayes, advantage of woodde and of tymber, and all royalties to the said mannor

¹ Apparently the date of the confirmation of the original lease, not of the present extension of it.

or lordship belonginge, To have and to hold the said mannor and other the premisses, Excepte before exceptyd, frome the feaste of Saincte Michael tharchangell laste paste before the said 26th daye of February unto thende and terme of thirtie yeres then next and ymediatlye ensewinge, Yeldinge and paynge therfore yerelye, etc., three poundes sixe shillyngs and eight pens, and lykewyse yeldinge and paynge yerelye for the said shepecote or bercarie wythe the leasures and grounds therto adjoyninge tenne shillings, and for the forsaid wyndemilne sixe shillings and eight pens, amounting in the hole to the sum of foure poundes, three shillings and foure pens by yere, att and in the feasts of Thannunciacion of oure Ladye [*folio 248*] and of Sancte Michael tharchangell yerelye by even porcions to be paide as by the same indenture beringe date the 26th February more playnlye dothe appere,—Nowe the said John byshoppe of Lincoln for divers and sundrye reasonable consideracions and causes him specially movinge hathe" leased the same to the said William Robyns, the younger, for a term of forty years from the end of the former indenture and from Michaelmas, 1562, at the same yearly rent of £4 3s. 4d. And further the said William Robyns the yonger bindeth himself to repair, maintain and uphold the said manor with all necessary reparacions as well in bearing the chargies of the workemanshippe as in fyndinge and providinge of all maner of stuffe requisite to the same, (greate tymber and stone onelye exceptyd whiche shalbe allwayes at the proper costes and chardgies of the said byshoppe and his successours, and by his or ther officers delyveryd accordingelye as neade shall require), And all the reparacions and other chardgies of the forsaid wynde-mylne shall allwayes be borne and susteyned of the said William Robyns and his assignes at his or ther proper costs and chardgies. And moreover the said William Robyns covenantith, etc., for himself, his heires, etc., that he and they shall nott demyse, sett or lett over the said mannor or eny parte thereof to enye persone or persones whiche hathe or hereafter may have in possession or use anye lands or tenementes [*folio 248d.*] wythin the said towne or felde of Norton, nor yitt to anye other persone or persones but onelye to suche as will kepe his or ther habitation and dwelinge upon the said manor place, wytheoute the expresse licence of the said byshoppe, etc. And further the said William Robyns covenantith, etc., that nother he nor his assignes shall at eny tyme hereafter convert or putt eny arable land or grounde belonging to the said mannor or ferme lately usyd in tillage unto pasture by reason wheareoff any ploughe or half ploughe shall or may be decayed or caste downe contrarye to the tenoure and forme of any acte or statute in this behalfe made or providyd, with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent or any part of it be behind and not paid for the space of one month, and if it be unpaid for the space of six weeks, or if any other article of agreement be broken or not observed by default of the said W. Robyns or his assignes, then it shall be lawful for the bishop or his successors, and his or their officers to re-enter and re-possess, and to expel the said W. Robyns, etc. In wytnes wheareoff, etc.

Folio 249.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, fortified by the supreme ecclesiastical authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, Henry VIII, etc., in their chapter-house, 12 June, 1546.

SIGNING OF AN INDENTURE AT FRISTHORPE—On June 29, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, indentures for the lease by the dean and chapter of a messuage in Fristhorpe on the north side of the rectory there, and also of a messuage lying on the south of the water there called the becke, now in the tenure of John Tennande, to Richard Nayler, were read and subscribed by the chapter.

NOMINATION TO THE TOTHEBY CHANTRY IN ALFORD CHURCH—At the same time, etc., the sub-dean, in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* George Justice, his chaplain, to the chantry of St. Laurence in the parish church of Alford, commonly called the Totheby chauntry, vacant by death, and the chapter accepted his nomination, and decreed that George Justice should be admitted to it, having first compounded for the firstfruits.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BINBROKE—On July 2, at the door of the vestry, the president and chapter decreed that *Dom.* James Proctor, then personally present before them, should be inducted into the vicarage of Bynbroke, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Wright, and the said James Proctor in his own person took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and their successors in all lawful and honest matters.

Folio 249d.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF DEAN'S VERGER ETC—To all, etc., John Tayler, dean of the cathedral church of St. Mary of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, etc., to William Allenson, gent., in whose fidelity, gravity of behaviour and industrious circumspection (*morum gravitate et circumspectionis industria*), for which he is commended to us by trustworthy testimony, we have intimate confidence, as well as for the good and diligent service to be rendered hereafter, as we hope, by him to us and the cathedral, the offices of verger and principal watchman in the said cathedral, and of constable of the Galilee Court in the same, with all manner of wages, fees and profits whatsoever belonging to the said offices, To have, occupy and exercise the said offices by himself or by his sufficient and fit deputy or deputies for the term of his life, Receiving for the exercise of the same an annual fee of 60s., viz. for the office of principal watchman 40s., and for that of constable 20s., to be paid at the hands of our clerk of the common, together with a livery of our common chamber, and all other wages, fees and rights whatsoever belonging, or which ought to belong of old custom to the said offices, and also with meat and drink in the house and household of the dean and his successors, as often and as long as we or they have their lodging within the close. And if it happen that we or they be absent and have no lodging there, then the said William to have and receive weekly from us and our successors for each week of absence fourteen pence for his commons, as his predecessors in such offices have in like case been wont to receive from us and former deans, to be paid weekly in the aforesaid form and case. In witness whereof as we have not the seal of our deanery at hand, I have procured the seal of the archdeaconsry of Ely to be appended to these presents: and we, Bernard Sandiforthe, LL.D., official of the archdeaconsry of Ely, being

duly and legally authorized (*fulcitus*) on that behalf, at the special request of the said John Tayler, dean of Lincoln, have affixed the seal of our office hereto. Dated in the College of St. John the Evangelist, Cambridge, 10 January, 154-.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, fortified by the royal authority, in their chapter-house, 3 July, 1546.

Folio 250.

LEASE AT BOTHEBY—On July 11, in the choir, in parley after vespers, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, certain indentures made between the dean and chapter, and Thomas Watson, of Botheby, co. Linc., husbandman, respecting the lease of a toft in Botheby with a house built thereupon, now in the tenure of the said Thomas, were read and subscribed by the chapter.

COLLATION TO A CHANTRY IN ALFORD CHURCH—On July 17, in parley as above, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, *Dom.* George Justice, clerk, was admitted to the chantry of St. Laurence in Alford church, commonly called Totheby chantry, vacant by death, And he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretended authority in England according to the form of the statute put forth and provided on that behalf : and they wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE REVERSION OF THE OFFICE OF SENESCHAL OF NAVENBY—To all, etc., the dean and chapter of the cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, etc., to Robert Tyrwhyte, junior, knt., the reversion of the office of seneschal of our manor of Naneby, with all the profits and customs in any wise to the said manor appertaining, and by these presents we make, ordain and constitute the said Robert Tyrwhyte, knt., seneschal of the said manor after the death or decease (*mortem vel obitum*) of Thomas Hennage, knt., and John Hennage, esq., now seneschals thereof, To have, occupy and exercise the same from the death of the said Thomas and John, or of the longer liver of them for the term of his life in as ample form and manner as they now hold and occupy the same, Receiving yearly from us and our successors for keeping court there 26s. 8d., and for his clerk 6s. 8d. And if it happen that the said annual rent be in arrear unpaid for one month [*folio 250d.*] after the feast of the Translation of St. Hugh the bishop, if it be asked for, then it shall be lawful for the said Robert Tyrwhyte, knt., to enter the said town of Naneby, and to distrain the tenants and their goods, and to apprise and sell the distrains to the value of the rent payable, and not beyond. Dated at Lincoln in our chapter-house, 7 August, 1546.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY MASTER JOHN TAYLER, DEAN—On August 13, in the chapter-house, before Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, then assembled chapter-wise, Master John Tayler, s.t.p., dean, and canon and prebendary of Bedforde Minor, made, read and handed in a protestation of his major canonical residence to be made by him in the next year, as follows :—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, my venerable brethren, here assembled chapter-wise and forming a

chapter, I John Tayler, s.T.P., dean of this cathedral, and canon and prebendary of Bedforde Minor in the same, do protest openly, publicly and expressly in these writings that it is my intention in the next year and thenceforth, *Deo annuente*, to commence and perform my major canonical residence for the said canonry and prebend according to the full form, force, effect and custom used and observed of old in the said church : And I protest also that it is my will and intention to correct and amend this my protestation, and to reduce it to more competent form, if and as far as it may be needful or requisite, and moreover to add to or detract from it, as need be, at suitable time and place. And I pray you, my brethren one and all, that you would deign to be present with me in my decanal lodging in the breaking of bread on 22 September next, *pro amore Dei et inluliu caritatis*.

This protestation the chapter admitted, one hundred marks having been first paid on a table standing in the chapter-house according to the ancient custom of the cathedral.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On Saturday, 21 August, being chapter-day, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house unanimously elected the chancellor and the archdeacon of Stowe as auditors of the account of the common for the present year.

Folio 251.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CENTUM SOLIDORUM—On the same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, John Sapcote, clerk, bachelor of law, was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Centum Solidorum, vacant, in the person of William Snawdun, notary public, his proctor, who took the oath, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE—On Saturday, September 4, in the chapter-house, the president and chapter admitted Master John Pytt, s.T.B., to the canonry and the prebend of Marston St. Laurence, vacant, in the person of the same William Snawdun, as his proctor, who took the oath, etc.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF NORMANBY—On Saturday, September 11, in the common room of the cathedral, Richard Larke, of Normanby, 'yoman,' was admitted to the office of bailiff there, which office his father Thomas Larke had lately held, and the said Richard Larke swore on the Holy Gospels that he would be faithful to the cathedral, and faithful and obedient to the present dean and chapter and their successors, and that he would faithfully and diligently execute his office to the utmost of his power. Present the sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor then celebrating high mass, but consenting to this admission.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF SUTTON IN MARISCO—On September 16, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, admitted Master George Sandford, clerk, in his own person to the canonry and the prebend of Sutton in Marisco, vacant, and he took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum, etc.

Folio 251d.

SUBSCRIPTION OF AN INDENTURE—On Saturday, 18 September, 1546, being chapter-day, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, the chancellor being then absent from the city, after reading a certain indenture made between the dean and chapter and Elizabeth Welcom, of the city of Lincoln, widow, respecting the lease of a close in the parish of St. Mary in Wykford in the city of Lincoln, subscribed it according to custom.

LEASE OF A MESSAGE AT HAYNTON—At the same time, etc., the lease of a message in Haynton with its appurtenances, lately in the tenure of William Marflete, to *Dom.* John Gibbons, vicar of Haynton, from the feast of St. Michael the archangel next for a term of 31 years, was read and subscribed by the chapter, the chancellor being absent, as above.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CENTUM SOLIDORUM—On September 19, in the chapter-house, before the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person Master John Sapcote, bachelor of law, prebendary of Centum Solidorum, and prayed that he might be installed in right of his prebend. And the chapter then and there admitted him, saying alternately *Ecce quam bonum*, etc., with the usual suffrages, and afterwards they caused him to be led into the choir, where he was placed in the stall belonging of old to his prebend, and moreover they assigned him a place in the chapter-house.

Folio 252

SIXTH YEAR OF HENRY SAPCOTE, CHAPTER CLERK.

CHAPTER ACTS OF THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. MARY OF LINCOLN—From the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 20 September, 1546, in the 6th year of office of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public and chapter-clerk.

RENDERING OF ACCOUNT AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS—On the said Monday Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, canons residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house and forming a chapter, after rendering account of the common for the preceding year and delivery of indentures according to custom, proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master John Pope, the chancellor, as provost of the common, in right of his course.

Also the sub-dean as senior, and the archdeacon of Stowe as junior, masters of the works; the sub-dean as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse, and the archdeacon of Stowe as master or supervisor of the choristers and the poor clerks.

NOMINATION TO A WORKS CHANTRY—Also the chancellor then and there alleged that the nomination to a Works chantry, which Master George Sandforde up to this time holds (*adhuc possidet*), belongs to his nomination inasmuch as Master Sandforde acquired the prebend of Sutton in Marisco at a time when he was senior master of the works, which the sub-dean denied (*sub-decano contradicente*).

INSTALLATION TO THE DIGNITY OF PRECENTOR—On September 22 Master William Taylboys,¹ precentor and prebendary of Nassyngton, was personally inducted and installed according to the old custom of the cathedral, and he took the oath on touch and sight of the Holy Gospels at the horn of the high altar, as contained in the Black Book, in presence of the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARTIN—Also, at the same time, etc., Walter Irlande, clerk, prebendary of St. Martin, was personally inducted and installed in the same, and he then and there ratified all and singular the undertakings made by his proctor at his first admission.
Folio 252d.

INDENTURE FOR LEASE OF HATHOWE NEAR LINCOLN—Indenture made 18 September, 38 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, to Charles Sutton, of Burton next Lincoln, gent, of "all that his pasture callyd Hathowe besyde Lincoln, with all and singler thappurtenances therunto belongyng," for a term of thirty-three years from Michaelmas next, for a yearly rent of three pounds, six shillings and eight pence, by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, "to be payd at thaltare callyd St. Catheryns altare within the cathedrall churche of Lincoln." Charles Sutton covenanting for himself and his assigns "that he and they duryng the sayd terme shall susteyne, mayntene, scowre and kepe at ther owne proper costs and chargeys all the hedgeys mounds and dyches in good and sufficient reperacions, and at thende of the sayd terme shall leave the same well and sufficiently repayred, mayntaynyd and scowrde. And also that they shall duryng the sayd terme repayre and maynteyne the brydge callyd Hathowe Bridge as oftyn as nede shall requyre, and shall discharge and save harmeles the bishoppes of Lincoln from all maner of chardegeys off sewers iff any such chardegeys do apperteyne or belonge to the sayd rev. father, or hereafter be lawfully founde to be the bishoppes duetye or his successors bishops," with powers of re-entry and distraint [*folio 253*] if the said rent be behind and unpaid for the space of one month, and of re-entry, re-possession, and expulsion, if unpaid for the space of six weeks. "Yt is further covenauentyd and agreyd yt nother the sayd Charles Sutton his executors or assignes duryng the sayd terme shall in eny wyse fell downe or cutte any maner of woode or tymbre now growyng or hereafter shall growe within or abowt the sayd pasture, but the same always shalbe reservyd to the sayd rev. father, etc. And yt yt shalbe lawfull to the aforesayd Charles Sutton, etc., to have, take and perceyve the toppes and loppes of sallowes and willoys growyng in or abowt the sayd grounde to his and ther uses. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, supported by royal authority, in their chapter-house, 25 Sept., 1546.

Folio 253d.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF STOWE IN LYNDSEY—On

¹ William Taylboys was the younger son of Sir George and Lady Elizabeth Taylboys, whose monument remains in the south chapel of the south transept of the cathedral. He was the last male representative of the family, having long survived his brother Gilbert Lord Taylboys and his two sons who died young. He seems never to have resided, nor taken any part in the chapter, and he resigned the precentorship in 1550.

September 26, in the chapter-house, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe assembled chapter-wise, Master Richard Stokes, S.T.B., was admitted in his own person to the canonry and the prebend of Stowe in Lyndesay, vacant,¹ the choir meanwhile saying *Ecce, quam bonum*, etc., with the usual suffrages.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF CORYNGHAM—To all, etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for us and our successors have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to our beloved in Christ Masters George Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, and John Pope, chancellor of our cathedral, jointly and severally, the first and next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Corynham, so that it shall be lawful for them when and as soon as it shall happen to fall vacant by death, or in any other way, to nominate any fit clerk and priest for that one and next vacancy to us or our successors, promising that we and they will admit such fit clerk and priest, and will institute him to the same on that one next vacancy. Dated at our manor of Wooborne, 17 Feb., 1545, in the 37th year of the reign of Henry VIII, and in the 25th of his consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoll.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 21 Oct., 1546, 38 Henry VIII.

Folio 254.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On November 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, Thomas Syssyson was admitted to the number of poor clerks, and he took the oath of obedience to the present dean and chapter and to their successors, and to observe the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretended authority in England according to the statute on that behalf.

DECREE FOR SEALING A GENERAL ACQUITTANCE—On Saturday, November 27, the dean, chancellor and sub-dean, being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the archdeacon of Stowe being then absent, unanimously decreed that Isabella Wakelyn, widow, relict of Thomas Wakelyn, deceased, late collector of the rents of Le Bordenette,² should be discharged (*remittendam fore*) from all and all manner of actions, real or personal, suits, complaints, debts, transgressions and demands, for any cause or reason brought against her from the beginning up to the day of the making of the acquittance then exhibited and publicly read; and the chapter then willed that it should be sealed with their common seal, and delivered to the said Isabella Wakelyn.

NOMINATION TO A GYNWELL CHANTRY—At the same time, etc., the chancellor in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, his chaplain, to one of the chantries for the soul of John Gynwell, bishop of Lincoln, in the cathedral, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Hasarde, which nomination the chapter received and admitted.

¹ By death of Thomas Swillington, suffragan bishop of Philadelphia, who had held it since April, 1544.

² An annual fee of 49s. was paid by the dean and chapter to Thomas Wakelyn as bailiff of the Borden Rent in 1535. *Valor Eccles.* iv, 12. Thomas Wakelyn had died, and his successor had been appointed 9 May, 1546.

NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF FARENDON—To all etc. John, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted and by this present writing confirmed to the honourable lord Thomas Awdeley, knt., Lord Awdeley of Walden, chancellor of England, and to his assigns the first and next nomination to the canonry and the prebend of Farendon, so that it shall be lawful for them when and as soon as the said prebend shall happen to be vacant by death, resignation, or any other way, to nominate some fit clerk whom we promise for ourselves and our successors to collate to the said prebend for that one and next vacancy. Dated at our manor of Wooborn, 8 November, 1543, the 23rd of our consecration.

Folio 254d.

Confirmed by John Tayler, s.t.b., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 4 December, 1546, 38 Henry VIII.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF STOWE IN LYNDESAY—On chapter-day, January 15, in the chapter-house, present the president and chapter, Master John Grene, s.t.b., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Stowe in Lyndesay, vacant by death of Master Richard Stokes, in the person of James Tuttyll, clerk, his proctor, who took the usual oaths; and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter customary to that prebend: and decreed that letters should be directed to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

LEASE OF LANDS IN NORTH-WESTON, CO. OXON—Indenture made 1 January, 38 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by John Longlond, bishop of Lincoln, to Sir John Williams of Rycote, co. Oxon., knight, of "all those eight halff yerdes of lande with thappurtenances sette lying and beyng in Northweston, co. Oxon., and a certen olde ware, callyd Bishops Ware, now broken and decayd in the water of Thame streme, with the fishyng, in Northweston aforesayd, sometyme in the tenure of Richerde Quartermayne, gent., and now in the occupacion of the sayd Sir John Williams, with all and singler medoys, pasturys, feadyngs, lesues,¹ commens, all wayffs and strays which shall fortune to be taken uppon the premisses, together with all other proffetts and comodities thereto belongyng, and all other lands tenements and heredytaments sette lying and beyng at Northweston aforesayd, and also one yerde land with appurtenance lying and beyng in Olde Thame in the aforesayd countie, which the sayd Richerde Quartermayne sometyme helde and had to ferme for certen yeres not yet fully expyred," for a term of fourscore and nineteen years from Michaelmas next, "payng yerely duryng the sayd terme for all the premisses in Northweston tenne marcs sterlyng, and for the sayd yerde land in Olde Thame 10s. yerely, and for the Courtyntes of the same towne of Northweston 8s. yerely, and for Wayffs and Strayes 12d. sterlyng yerely," by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas with powers of entry and distress if the said rent of tenne marcs and fyvetene shillings [*sic*] be behind and unpaid for the space of one month. [*folio 255*] "And the sayd bishop and his successors all and syngler the premisses to the sayd Sir John Williams, etc., duryng the tyme aforesayd agaynste all persons shall warrante acquyte and defende by thes presents."

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln: Epüs.

¹ Lesues, leses=Rough pasture grounds.

Confirmed by John Tayler, s.p.p., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, supported by the royal authority of the supreme head, in their chapter-house, 17 January, 1546, 38 Henry VIII.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On Saturday, January 22, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, admitted Jerome Loveday to the number of choristers, in the place of John Dobson who without licence had departed from the cathedral (his service unperformed) during the whole time of the feast of Christmas last past, and whose expulsion they therefore decreed.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BEYRTON—On January 29 Master Christopher Massyngberd, archdeacon of Stowe, in right of his course, nominated John Todde, clerk, to the vicarage of the parish church of Beyrton, co. Buck., and then by grace of the chapter and by their joint authority (*ileratis viribus*) fore-named him for the said vicarage, and the chapter accepted his nomination, and decreed that he should be presented by letters under their common seal : and he had letters mandatory sealed without date for his induction.

NOMINATION TO A CHANTRY OF BISHOP GYNWELL—On February 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, the said archdeacon in right of his course nominated Robert Bynglay, clerk, to one of the chantries of bishop John Gynwell, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Weste, and the chapter then and there admitted his nomination.

Folio 255d.

NOMINATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOWE—To all, etc. John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting in the Lord and undoubting faith in these presents. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given and granted, etc., to our beloved Richard Ashton, of Shitlyngton, co. Bed., and Thomas Ashton, of Old Weston, co. Hunt., and to their assigns the first and next nomination to the Archdeaconry of Stowe for that first and next turn only when it shall happen to fall vacant by death, or in any other way, so that it shall be lawful for the said Richard and Thomas to nominate to us and our successors any fit person for that next vacancy, promising to admit the person so nominated and to collate him to the said Archdeaconry. Dated at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 8 Feb., 1543, the 23rd of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolñ : pastor.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 8 March, 1546.

INDENTURE FOR LANDS AT BANBURY—Indenture made the last day of March, 35 Hen. VIII, etc., for the lease by John Longlonde, bishop of Lincoln, to William Robyns, of London, merchant of the Staple, and William Robyns, the younger, his son, of "all those hys lands, meadows, closures, pastures, and fedyngs hereunder wrytten, That is to say, a close callyd Calves Close in thoccupacion of one Thomas Barnes Twentye shillyngs by yere, A narrow close callyd the Procession way in thoccupacion of one William Pernande Twelve shillyngs by yere, A close callyd the Cowe Lease in thoccupacion of one John Frankysh, gentylman, and of one John Wyse Twentye-sixe shillyngs and Eight pence by yere, Also

twoo Fishe pooles together with the garthens to the same adjoynnyng now in thoccupacion of Robert Hall and William Bishoppe Tenne shillyngs and Eight pence by yere, One other lityll close in thoccupacion of William Weston Foure shillyngs by yere, and also a garden plotte in thoccupacion of one Peter Gill Twentye pence by yere, A medowe or pasture callyd Litle Enssharn Foure poundes by yere, and also a nother medowe or pasture callyd Greate Enssharn Fyve poundes by yere, with all and singler ther appurtenances,—all wiche premises ar situated and be in Banbury, co. Oxon,” for a term of fourscore and one years from Michaelmas next, at a yearly rent of Twelve pounds Fifteen shillings to be paid by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, the lessees covenanting to maintain and repair all hedges, bounds and dykes, and not to demise or let over the premises without the express consent and license of the bishop, with powers of re-entry and distress if the said rent should be for six weeks in arrear, [*folio 256d.*] and of re-possession and expulsion if in arrear for three months. In wytnes whereof, etc.

[Signed] Johannes Lincoln: Epūs.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 15 March, 1546.

LEASE OF SHEPE-LEASE AND OF TRENDLE MEADOW—Indenture made 2 May, 36 Hen. viii, for the lease by John Longlond, bishop of Lincoln, to William Robyns, “the elder,” and William Robyns, “thonger,” of “a pasture callyd Shepe-lease and a meadowe callyd Trendle meadowe within the lordship of Thame, co. Oxon.” [*folio 257*] for a term of Fourscore and one years from Michaelmas next, “payng yerely for the sayd Shepe-lease Fowre poundes, and for the sayd Trendle meadowe Thre poundes Thirteen shillyngs and Foure pence at the afore-sayd termes,” with the like covenants as to repairs and sub-letting, and with like powers of distress, re-possession and expulsion if in arrears.

Folio 257d.

Confirmed as above.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting in the Lord. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, etc., to William Robyns, citizen of London, and to Anthony Forster, of Newarke, co. Nott., gent., jointly and severally, the first and next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Biggleswade, so that it shall be lawful for the said William and Anthony and their assigns when and as soon as the said prebend shall fall vacant, to nominate to us and our successors a fit clerk in priest's orders (*clericum ydoneum et sacerdotem*) for that one and the next turn only. Dated 1 May, 1546, the 26th of our consecration.

Confirmed as above.

Folio 258

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE REVERSION OF THE OFFICE OF CONSTABLE OF SLEAFORD CASTLE—To all, etc.—John Longlond, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Whereas John Mawdelyn of Wellys, co. Somerset, esquire, has, occupies, enjoys and exercises by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life the office of constable of the castle of Sleaford, co. Lincoln, together with the wage

or fee of £6 13s. 4d., for the exercise of the same,—Know ye that I for divers causes and considerations specially moving me thereto have given, granted, etc., to William Robyns, younger son of William Robyns of London, merchant of the Staple, the aforesaid office, and have made, ordained and constituted him constable of the said castle of Sleforde by these presents,—To have, enjoy, occupy and exercise the said office together with the wages, profits, advantages and emoluments belonging thereto by himself or his sufficient deputy for his life immediately after the death of the said John Mawdelyn, or whenever it shall first become vacant by his surrender, forfeiture, or in any other way. Know ye also that I have given and granted to the said William Robyns, the son, and his assigns for the exercise of the said office an annuity or annual rent of £6 13s. 4d. issuing out of my manor of Sleforde, with all and singular its rights and members in the county of Lincoln, as well as from and in all messuages, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, and other my profits possessions and hereditaments with their appurtenances in the towns, parishes, fields and hamlets of Sleforde aforesaid,—To have, receive, levy and enjoy the same immediately after the death of the said John Mawdelyn or other voidance of the office, for the term of his life, to be received at the hands of the receivers, bailiffs, farmers, tenants or other occupiers of my manor of Sleforde at two terms of the year, viz., at the Annunciation and Michaelmas by equal portions. And if it shall happen that the said rent be in arrear and unpaid by the space of one month after either of these feasts, then it shall be lawful for the said William Robyns and his assigns to enter into the said manor, etc., and distrain and to carry off and retain his distrains until satisfaction [*folio 258d.*] be made for the said rent and any arrears thereof. In witness whereof I, the said John bishop of Lincoln, have affixed my seal to these presents. Dated 1 August, in the 37th year of the reign of Henry VIII, etc.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolñ: Epūs.

Confirmed as above.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE REVERSION OF THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF THAME AND DORCHESTER—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Whereas we by our letters-patent have given and granted to Richard Rey the office of bailiff of our manors or demesnes of Thame and Dorchester with their members, hundreds and appurtenances in the county of Oxon, and have made and constituted him bailiff of the same, as in our letters more fully is contained,—Know ye that we for the good and faithful service done, and hereafter to be done, to us and our cathedral church of Lincoln, by our servant William Sowthall, gent., have given, granted and by this present writing have confirmed to him for ourselves and our successors the said office of bailiff when first and next it shall return to the gift of us or our successors by the death, dimission, surrender, forfeiture of the said Richard Rey, or in any other manner, To have, exercise and occupy the said office from the death or otherwise of the said Richard Rey for the term of his life by himself or his sufficient deputy to be nominated and deputed by us, Receiving for the exercise of the said office an annuity or annual rent of 40s. out of the rents, issues and revenues of our manor of Thame [*folio 259*] at the hands of our receiver-general at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas by equal portions, together with the profits, emoluments, etc., lawfully due and customary and rightly belonging to

the said office. Dated under our seal 8 October, 1545, the 25th of our consecration.

Confirmed as above.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF KEEPER OF THE MANOR OF NETTLEHAM—To all, etc. John Longlonde, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we, for the good and faithful service of our beloved servant Jerome Morton, gent., done in many ways and hereafter to be done by him to us and our cathedral church of Lincoln, have given and granted, etc., to him the keepership of our manor of Nettylham by Lincoln, with the profits of the small orchard and gardens (*orti parvi et gardinorum*) belonging thereto, To have, hold and occupy that office by himself or by his sufficient deputy, to be appointed with the consent of us and our successors, for his life, receiving yearly for the exercise of that office a certain annual rent of two pence a day out of the rents revenues and issues of the said manor at the hands of our provost, bailiff or farmer there at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas by equal portions, with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent be two months in arrear. [*folio 259d.*] Reserving to us and our successors, bishops of Lincoln, for the time of our residence at the said manor or within the county of Lincoln all and singular the pears, apples and other fruits, as also necessary and sufficient kitchen herbs growing within the precincts of our manor. Dated under our seal the last day of September, 1546, in the 38th year of the reign of Henry VIII, king, etc., and supreme head, and the 26th year of our consecration.

Confirmed as above.

MANUMISSION OF RICHARD SCYSMER—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. By these presents we bring and desire to bring to the knowledge of you all, that since all men from the beginning were born free, we deem it a pious and meritorious act to restore to their pristine and natural liberty those whom the law of nations has subjected to servitude, Know ye therefore that we, for certain causes justly and manifoldly moving us on this behalf, have manumitted in due form of law and restored to his pristine liberty Richard Scysmer, of Lydyngton, co. Rutland, and all and singular his sons lawfully begotten or to be begotten by him, as by these presents we do manumit and restore him, on condition however that he and they be always faithful favourable and helpful to us and our cathedral church of Lincoln, and do nothing to the prejudice of its rights and liberties under pain of re-incidence. Dated at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 28 November, 1545, in the 37th year of Henry VIII, king, etc., and supreme head [*as above*], the 25th of our consecration.

Folio 260

Confirmed as above.

GRANT OF THE NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF LIDDINGTON—To all, etc. John by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we for ourselves and our successors have given, granted, etc., to our beloved in Christ, Christopher Massyngberd, archdeacon of Stowe, John Poope, chancellor, and Anthony Forster, gent., jointly and severally the first and next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Lidynghon for that one and first vacancy only. So that it shall be lawful

for them jointly and severally and for their assigns, when and as soon as it shall happen in any way to fall vacant to nominate to us and our successors a fit clerk and priest (*clericum ydoneum et sacerdotem*) for that vacancy only.

Dated under our seal at our manor of Woborne, 22 February 1546, in the first year of the most potent prince in Christ, Edward VI¹, by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith and on earth of the church of England and of Ireland supreme head, the 26th year of our consecration.

[Signed] Johannes Lincolne Epūs.

Confirmed as above.

Folio 260d.

GRANT OF THE NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—Similar grant of the next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Langford Manor, made to John Poope, clerk, and Henry Sapcote, notary public.

Dated at the manor of Woborne, 22 February 1546, in the 1st year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head [*as above*].

Confirmed as above.

Folio 261.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE REVERSION OF THE OFFICES OF BAILIFF OF NEWARK, AND BAILIFF AND CLERK OF THE COURT OF THE MANOR OF STOWE—To all, etc. John, by the grace of God, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting, etc. Whereas we in consideration of the true and faithful service done and to be done to us and our cathedral church of Lincoln by our beloved Anthony Foster, by a certain deed of ours bearing date 2 July, 1536, gave and conferred on him the office of bailiff of our demesne or manor of Newarke, co. Nott., and of the hundred or wapentake thereof and of the town or borough aforesaid, as well as the office of provost of Northgate and of the whole manor thereof, and of clerk of the market and collector or receiver of all the rents of our town of Newarke aforesaid, and of clerk of the manor courts of Newark and the hundred or wapentake thereof, and of janitor of Newark castle, and constituted him bailiff and holder of the said offices for a term of Seventy years next following, to be exercised by himself or his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, together with an annual rent of £10 10s. 0½*d.* issuing out of the manor of Newark, viz., for the office of bailiff of the manor of Newark 13s. 4*d.* *per annum*, for the office of bailiff of the hundred and borough 40s., for the office of provost of Northgate, etc., 20s., for the office of clerk to the market 13s. 4*d.*, for the office of collector 26s. 8*d.*, for the office of clerk of the courts of the manor three pounds and Tenpence, and for the office of janitor of the castle 35s. 11½*d.*, together with all and singular the fees, wages, profits, advantages, and emoluments due and belonging to the said offices, to be received fully and entirely from us and our successors at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas yearly by equal portions. On this condition however that if the said Anthony should happen to die within the said term of seventy years, then immediately on his death all the foregoing grant should be void and of none effect, and should revert to us and our suc-

¹ Henry VIII had died on the previous 28 January, 1546-7.

cessors, this present grant notwithstanding, as more fully appears in the deed itself :—

And whereas also the said Anthony has, occupies, exercises, or enjoys by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life the office of keeper of our park of Stowe, commonly called Stowe Parke, co. Linc., together with an annual fee, rent, and wage of £3 2s. 2d. out of the issues, rents, and profits of our manor of Stowe, and one robe of the suit of our gentlemen yearly, and all and singular the wages, rents, and profits belonging to that office at the hands of our receiver-general at the feasts of the Annunciation [*folio 261d.*] and of Michaelmas by even portions, as by the same deed likewise appears, Know ye that we for divers causes and considerations specially moving us have given, granted and by these presents confirmed to Giles Foster, son of the said Anthony Foster, all and singular the aforesaid offices, and we have made, constituted, and by these presents appointed him bailiff of our demesne or manor of Newarke, and bailiff of the hundred or wapentake of the same and of the town of Newarke, and provost of Northgate, and of the whole manor thereof, and clerk of the market and collector of our rents in the said town, and clerk of our manorial courts and janitor of Newark castle, as well as keeper of our park of Stowe,—To have, exercise, enjoy and occupy all and singular the premisses by himself or by his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, whensoever they shall fall vacant by surrender or forfeiture of the said Anthony or in any other way, as fully, freely, and in as ample a manner as the said Anthony or any others beforetime have had, exercised, enjoyed or occupied the same, And further know ye that we have given, granted, etc., to the said Giles Foster for the exercise of the said offices the several [*folio 262*] rents and fees specified above,—To be had, enjoyed and received by him immediately after the death of the said Anthony Foster, or whenever the offices shall fall vacant, for the term of his life, at the hands of our receiver, bailiffs, farmers, tenants and occupiers of the manors of Newarke and Stowe at the two above-named feasts, with powers of entry and distrain if in arrear for the space of a quarter of a year.

Also whereas Thomas Hall, of Colbye, co. Lincoln, esquire, has, occupies, exercises and enjoys the office of clerk of the court of our manor of Stowe, by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life, with an annual wage or fee of £3 for the exercise thereof,—Know ye that we for divers causes and considerations specially moving us have given, granted, etc., to the aforesaid Anthony and Giles Foster the said office and have made and constituted them clerks of the court of our manor of Stowe and bailiffs of the town, demesne and manor of Stowe. To have, etc., the said offices to them and their assigns for their lives and the life of the longer liver of them, immediately after the death of the said Thomas Hall, or whenever they shall fall vacant by surrender, forfeiture or in any other way, as fully and amply as Thomas Hall or any others have held the office, receiving for the exercise of the office of clerk of the court an annual rent of £3 [*folio 262d.*] and for the office of bailiff of the town and demesne of Stowe an annual rent of 40s. at the two above-named feasts by equal portions, to have and enjoy as above for their lives and for the life of the longer liver of them, with powers of entry and distrain, if in arrear for the space of a quarter of a year. In witness whereof, etc. Dated 1 August, 37 Henry VIII, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed as above by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 15 March, 1546.

Folio 263

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF SENESCHAL OF SLEFORD—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, etc., to Robert Tyrwhit, knt., the office of seneschal of our demesne of Sleforde, co. Lincoln,—To have, occupy, etc., by himself or by his sufficient deputy to be admitted by us or our successors, receiving yearly for the exercise of the said office 40s. to be paid at the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions at the hands of the bailiff of the said demesne or of our receiver-general, on condition that neither he nor any deputy of his shall lease any lands or tenements of ours to any person or persons without the special license of us or our successors, with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent of 40s. be in arrear for the space of two months. Dated 24 August, 1546, the 26th of our consecration.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 19 March, 1546.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Know ye that we have given, granted, etc., to William Robyns, citizen of London and merchant of the Staple of the town of Calais, and to John Franckyshe, notary-public, jointly and severally, the first and next nomination to the archdeaconry of Bedforde for that one and the [*folio 263d.*] next vacancy only, so that it shall be lawful for them and their assigns when next the said archdeaconry shall fall vacant by death or any other cause to nominate a fit clerk and priest to us and our successors. Dated at our lodging at the Old Temple, London, 1 July, 1538, the 18th of our consecration.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 21 March, 1546.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE CHURCH OF WYNWIKE—Similar grant by the bishop to William Robyns, citizen of London, and Anthony Forster, gent., of the next nomination to the parish church of Wynwike, diocese of Peterborough. Dated 25 February, 1546, the first year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, and the 26th of his consecration.

Confirmed as above.

Folio 264

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE—Similar grant by the bishop to William Robyns, merchant of the Staple of the town of Calais, and to William Sowthall, gent., of the next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Marston Lawrence.

Dated at his lodging at the Old Temple, London, 1 June, 1541, the 21st of his consecration.

Confirmed as above.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL, NEWARK—Similar grant by the bishop to John Poope, clerk, and Anthony Forster, gent., of the next nomination of a fit clerk to the hospital of St.

Leonard by Newark, co. Nott. Dated at his manor of Woburne, 1 March, 1546, the first year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Folio 264d.

Confirmed as above.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF NETTLEHAM, ETC.—Letters patent by John, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Morgan Thomas his servant the office of bailiff of his manors or lordships of Nettylham, Dunham, and Norton, co. Lincoln, to be exercised by himself or his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, for his life, receiving yearly for the office of bailiff of Nettylham 20s., for that of Dunham 16s. 8d., and for that of Norton 13s. 4d., out of the issues of the respective manors at the hands of the bishop's receiver-general or his provost there at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas by equal portions, with powers of entry and distrainment if the said rent of 50s. should be for two months in arrear. [*folio 265*] Dated 1 October, 1546, in the 38th year of Henry VIII, king, etc., and supreme head, the 26th of his consecration.

Confirmed as above.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF KEEPER OF THE OLD TEMPLE —Letters patent by John, bishop of Lincoln, reciting that whereas by his letters patent dated 16 July, 1532, he had appointed David Griffith to be keeper for his life of the bishop's lodging at the Old Temple, London, with its gardens and with all the profits of the great garden there as well in the presence as in the absence of the bishops, and the profits of the smaller gardens separately enclosed in the bishop's absence only, and a certain house to live in, whether in their presence or absence, built formerly together with a lower house now commonly called Le Parlour, and a small chamber adjoining it on the south, and a certain empty space bounded as described below,—He now appointed his servant William Grenewoode to hold the said office of keeper for his life [*folio 265d.*] with the profits of the gardens and other premisses, from the death of the said David Griffith, by himself or his sufficient deputy, for whom he will be responsible, receiving also a robe of the suit of the valets, and an annual rent of 40s. out of the issues of the manor of Bikeleswade, co. Bedford, at the hands of the provost, bailiff or farmer there, at the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions, the first payment to begin at whichever feast occurs first after the death of David Griffith, and also sufficient bread, meat and drink for himself sitting in our hall when we or our successors shall be residing or dwelling in our said lodging, with powers of entry and distrainment in our manor of Bikeleswade if the said rent of 40s. be for one month in arrear, until satisfaction be made for it and the robe. Moreover the house granted to the said William to live in with the aforesaid void space, contains in length 58 feet and in breadth 24 feet, one head of it abutting on the chapel of our lodging on the south and the other head on the highway on the north. And the lower house called Le Parlour is situated on the east of the other and contains in length from south to north 20 feet and in breadth 12 feet, and the small chamber below the said parlour is 10 feet in length and the same in breadth. Dated at the manor of Woborne, 16 March, 1546, the 26th of our consecration.

Confirmed as above.

Folio 266.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF WOORNE—Indenture made 2 September, 38 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by John Longlond, bishop of Lincoln, to William Sowthall, of Eddisore, co. Buck., gent., of "the parsonage of Wooborne beyng without the Mote ther, viz., the barne, stable, and the barne close, the tithe corne, tithe hay, and tithe woode to the same parsonage belongyng. Also a close by the Temys syde called the Paddocke, a close by Lityll Marlowe callyd Cattseys, a close before the gate in Wooborne, and an other close callyd the Slaughter-house close within the new Ilande, Excepte and reservyd always to the bishoppes of Lincoln the patronage and gyfte of the Vicariage of Woborne as oftyn as it shall fortune to be voyd," for a term of fifty-one years from Michaelmas next, paying yearly "for the sayd parsonage without the Mote, barne, stable, barne, close, and tithes Fyvetene pounds, for the Paddock and —[?] 20s., for Cattseys, 6s. 8d., for the Close afore the gate 6s. 8d., and for the Slaughter-house close and the Ilande 6s. 8d.," at Lady Day and Michaelmas by even portions. William Sowthall covenanting to susteyne, maynteyne, and kepe all and singler reperacions of thacke, mortar, lathyng, tylyng, dawbyng, pynnyng, hedgeyng, dichyng, fensyng, scowring, castyng and clensyng to the sayd barne, stable, and closys in any wyse apperteynyng or belongyng," and the bishop to fynde all maner of gret tymber and tyles necessary for the reperacions of the same, and William Sowthall, etc., [*folio 265d.*] paying for the workmanship, setting up and laying on of the sayd gret tymber and tyles. Provydyd also and reservyd to the said Rev. Father, etc., if they shall and do at eny tyme manure¹ and dwell at ther manor off Woborne, the sayd fyve closes callyd Barne close, the Paddocke, Cattseys, the close afore the gate, and the Slaughter-house close with the Ilande to ther own uses, and to alowe and abate to the sayd William Sowthall, etc., the rents of the same accordyng unto the quantyfte of tyme as they shall have the use and occupation of them, with powers of entry and distraint if the sayd rent be for one month in arrear, and of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if in arrear for the space of eight weeks. And yt is further agreyd that the bishup shall use, possede and occupye to his own use all the sayd parsonage and closes as longe as he lyveth, thies premisses notwithstanding, and the sayd William shall not in eny wyse medle in or with eny parte of the premisses, nor any other for hym duryng the lyfe of the sayd bishoppe Longlond, till the Mighelmas after his departure. Provydyd allways that yt shall not be lefull to the sayd William Sowthall nor to his assignes, nor to any other in ther name, for to fell, shredde, loppe, toppe or cut downe any tre or trees growyng within the grounds, mownds, hedgeys or dytches of any of the sayd grounds before letten.

Confirmed as above.

Folio 267

LEASE OF TWO MILLS AND LANDS AT BIGGLESWADE—Indenture made 6 October, 38 Henry VIII, etc., for the lease by John bishop of Lincoln, to Henry Lawson, of Bykelleswade, co. Bedford, mylner, of "all thise his too Myllnes beyng under on Rooffe with ther appurtenaunces nowe situate and beyng in Bykeleswade aforesayd, with all maner of

¹ *Manure*, to dwell; Old French, *Maneir*, *Manoir*, to dwell; Latin, *Manere*. Hence *Manor*, properly a place to dwell in.

housys edyfyces and buyldyngs, and all maner of holmes, dammes and flode-yates to the sayd mylnes aforetyme occupied, togedre with all maner of mylnestones, that is to say Coleyne stones and peeke-stones¹ that now are layd and occupied in the sayd mylles in as ample maner forme and condicion as the sayd Henry Lawson or any other fermer and myller in tyme paste hath occupied the same. And also all that his demeane land, callyd the Fyve Acre pece, lying at Speke-leighton yate, Fyve acres of Hungry Hill, viij acres callyd Herte pece, and other viij acres lying at Galowe dyche, and one holme callyd the Mylne holme, and one holme callyd Speke-leighton damme with all and singler thap-purtenances in Bykeleswade aforesayd," for a term of twenty-one years from Michaelmas last, "paying yerely. etc., for the sayd Mylles Seventene pounds, and for the sayd demeane lands, etc. Fyvetý-fowre shillings and Fowre pence, that is to say, for the Fyve-acre pece lying at Speke-leighton yate 5s., for Fyve acres of Hungry Hill 5s., for Eight acres callyd Herte pece 8s., for Eight acres at Gallowe dytche 8s., for the Mylne Holme 26s. 8d., and for Speke-leighton Holme 20d.," at Lady Day and Michaelmas by even portions. "And the sayd Henry Lawson covenantith, etc., [*folio 267d.*] that if the sayd rente be behynde and unpaid by the space of Syxe wekes, that then it shall be lawfull to the sayd bishoppe, etc., to re-entre and repossede and enjoye as in ther former estate. And also the sayd Henry Lawson covenantith, etc., to fynde all maner of goyng geyres, yron workes, all brasseyr and all wheles, cogges, rongges, spyndellys, and laydellys, and all suche other as goyth, and also mylnes stones, that is to say, Coleyne stones and peeke stones at hys own propre costs and charges. And also yff the grounde worke of the sayd mylnes fortune to fayl within the aforesayd yeres, that then the sayd Henry covenantith, etc., to fynde all workemen that shall be conductyd and hyred for the reparyng and mendyng of the same, and to pay unto them ther wages, Excepte yt the sayd grounde worke be of necessite to be made new and taken up as oftyn as yt shall nede duryng the sayd terme. Provydyd allways yt iff eny breche of the sayd Mylles fall in decay wiche breake may be repayred and mendyd by the space of fyve or sixe dayes, then the sayd breake to be repayred and mendyd holley at the sayd Henry and his assignes proper costs and chargeys, and iff yt requyre longer tyme to thamendment, the residue to be done at the proper costs and chargeys of the sayd bishoppe, etc. And the sayd Henry covenants to cary all the clay that shall be nedefull to the grounde worke of the sayd mylles, and lyke maner to the house, and to kepe the sayd mylle house in sufficient reparacion as in splenting² and dawbing. And the bishoppe covenants, etc., to fynde, gyve, assigne and allowe all suche sufficient and necessary tymber as shall be nedefull for the reparacions of the sayd milles and the mylne house as ofteyn as nede shall requyre. And the sayd Henry Lawson covenants, etc., to fynde and gyve the cariage of all suche tymber, so that yt be assigned and appoynted at Bugden or within ten myles of the sayd towne of

¹ *Peek-stones*—Millstone grit from the Peak of Derbyshire, from which Millstones were made. *Coleyne-stones*, probably stones from Cologne, as Coleyn blade, Coleyn thread, Coleyn earth.

² *Splents*, or *Splints* are sticks or poles, either whole or split, placed upright to receive the clay-dawbing in the frame-work of houses plastered with clay, often called stud and mud.

Bykeleswade. And the sayd byshop covenants, etc., to fynde, gyve and allowe all the tyle, lath, and lath nale, lyme and sande, and the workmanship of the same for the coverynge of the housys of the sayd Mylles duryng the sayd terme. And iff yt fortune the sayd Mylles to stande and not to go by any maner of casualitye yt may fortune, onles the same casualitye and standyng be through the wylfullness, negligence, [folio 268] or in defalte of the sayd Henry, etc., then the bishoppe covenants, etc., to allowe, abayt and discharge the sayd Henry, etc., off so muche rente accordyng to the rate and tyme as the sayd Milles shall happen to stande and fall in decaye and not habyll to go in the defalte of the sayd bishoppe, etc. And also he covenants, etc., to fynde, gyve and allowe to the sayd Henry, etc., within one yere now nexte comyng one Coleyn stone oonly and none mo duryng the sayd terme. And also that the sayd Henry, etc., shall have the fishyng and proffyt of the same water, that is to say, from Hill Diche to the stone brigge duryng all the sayd terme. In wytnes, etc.

[Signed] Johannes Longlond Lincolth.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 28 March, 1547.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF NORTON EPISCOPI—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, to John Pope, clerk, and Anthony Forster, gent., jointly and severally, of the right of nomination of any fit clerk and priest to the canonry and prebend of Norton Episcopi on the first and next vacancy only. [folio 268d.] Dated at his manor of Woborne, 21 March, 1546, in the first year of Edward VI, king and supreme head, and the 26th of his consecration.

Confirmed as above.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CAISTOR—Similar grants of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Castre, to William Robyns, citizen of London, John Franckyshe, notary public, and Richard Bewforeste, jointly and severally. [folio 269] Dated at his manor of Woborne, 20 March, 1546, in the first year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, and the 26th of his consecration.

Confirmed as above.

GRANT OF THE REVERSION OF THE BAILIFFSHIP OF BUGDEN AND SPALDEWYK—To all, etc. John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln—Greeting, etc. Whereas by our letters patent bearing date 4 September, 1535, we gave and granted to Thomas Este our servant for his life the office of bailiff of our manors of Bugden and Spaldewyk, and the office of keeper as well of our manor or place of Bugden and of the gardens and the close like a little park (*in modum parculi*) with the fishponds and vineries (*vinariis*) contained therein, as of the whole enclosed site of the manor, and also the office of keeper of our woods of Calfsoo and Stowe Grove, co. Hunts., as by the same letters more fully appears, Know ye that for the good and faithful service done in many ways, and hereafter to be done, to us and to our cathedral of Lincoln by our beloved servant Thomas Willyamson, we do give, grant, etc., to him after the death of the said Thomas Este the above-named offices [folio 269d.] To have and to hold by himself or his sufficient deputy for whom he will be responsible, for the term of his life, with all wages and fees

due and customary to the said offices. We give also and grant to him after the death of the said Thomas Este for the custody of the said manor of Bugden, its gardens, etc., an annual rent of 60s. 10d., to be received yearly at the hands of our provost of the said manor, or of our receiver-general at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas by equal portions. And for the custody of our woods of Calfsoo and Stowe Grove 20s., to be paid at the said terms. We give him also a gown or robe of the livery and vesture of our valets, to be received annually during his life. Dated at our manor of Woborne, 24 March, 1546, in the first year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, and the 26th of our consecration.

Confirmed as above, 29 March, 1547.

Folio 270.

COLLATION TO A MEDIETY OF THE CHANTRY OF JOHN GYNWELL—On 27 March, 1547, in parley after vespers in the choir, present and assembled chapter-wise the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe, the sub-dean being absent out of town, *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, pbr., was admitted to the mediety of the chantry of John Gynwell, sometime bishop of Lincoln, vacant by death of *Dom.* William Hasard, on the nomination of the chancellor in right of his course; and he took the oath of obedience, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his authority and that of his see, according to the form of the statute on that behalf.

COLLATION TO THE OTHER MEDIETY—In like manner *Dom.* Robert Bynglay was admitted to the other mediety, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Weste, on the nomination of the archdeacon of Stowe, in right of his course.

SUBSCRIPTION OF CERTAIN INDENTURES—Also a certain indenture granted by the dean and chapter to Thomas Wyndell of Cotes, husbandman, and another granted by them to John Wright, of Staunton, co. Nott., were read and subscribed.

PRESENTATION FOR HOLY ORDERS—On April 17, William Donnell, vicar-choral of the second form, Cuthbert Redman, Thomas Salvarde, and Edmund Wylde, poor clerks and deacons, were presented for the order of the presbyterate, John Awdys sub-deacon, for the diaconate, Robert Sampson, Richard Woodwarde, acolytes, for the sub-diaconate, and Roger Jakson, Hugh Gillowe and Thomas Syssonson as acolytes, on the Holy Saturday of Easter, 9 April instant, and they were examined by Master John Pope, the chancellor, according to custom.

Folio 270d.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF HOLBECHE—This indenture made the 21 day of March, in the first yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edwarde the Sixte, by the grace of God kynge off Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the fathe, and of the church of Englande and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme heade, between John Longlond, bishoppe of Lincoln off thone partie, and John Roydon, of Cuddesdon, co. Oxf., doctor of phisyk, on thother partie, Witnessith that the bishop in consideration of the faythfull and trewe service wiche the sayd John Roydon heretofore hathe done unto hym and his Cathedral church of Lincoln, and hereafter intendith to do, hathe dimysyd

grauntyd and to ferme letten, etc., to the sayd John Roydon, his executors and assignes, the parsonage of Holbeche within the countie of Lincoln, with the glebe lande, medowes, closures, lesues, pastures, tithe corn, hey, wolle, lambe and flaxe, with all other commodities and proffitts to the said parsonage belongyng, Excepte and reserveyd always to the sayd bishoppe and his successors the collacion and gifte of the Vicarage ther as oftyn as yt shall fortune to be voyd, Reserveyd also to the Vicare ther now beying and his successors all maner of tithes and dueteys to the sayd vicarage belongyng, for a term of thirty years from Lady Day next, "payng therfore yerely duryng the naturall life of the sayd John Roydon Fortye pounds sterlyng by the yere, Twentye pounds at the feste of St. Mighell tharchangell nexte comyng, and Twentye pounds at the feste of Thannunciacion then nexte aftyr foloyng, and so every halff yere duryng the naturall liffe of the sayd John Roydon xxli. And aftyr his dethe, his executors and assignes to pay Fortye-seven pounds, Six shillyngs, and Eight pence yerelye at the sayd too termes, xxiiij/ xijs. iiijd. every halfe yere duryng the rest of the yeres," with powers of entry and distraint if the sayd yerely rente be behynde and unpayd by the space of one month, and of re-entry, repossession and expulsion if in arrear for the space of two months [*folio 271*] And the sayd John Roydon covenanthis, etc., that he, his executors, etc., during the sayd terme at ther owne propre costs and charges shall susteyne, maynteyne, kepe and fynde all maner of reperacions of thacke, mortar and dawbyng, horne high, of all the walles, mounds, bowndes, and also hedgeyng, ditchyng, clensyng, scowryng and fensyng of the same hedgeys and dytches in and about the sayd parsonage, and all other reperacions and charges as other tenaunts and persons heretofore have bene charged with. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[Signed] Johannes Lincott, Epūs.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the authority of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, in their chapter-house, 18 April, 1547.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF FARENDON—On April 23, the dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the sub-dean being absent, admitted Master Thomas Marshall, S.T.B., in his own person to the canonry and the prebend of Farendon, vacant by death, and he was personally installed then and there and he took the oath of obedience and observance of the Laudum. And they wrote to the lord Robert, archbishop of York, for his induction the prebend being in the diocese of York, according to the form lately used for the prebend of Clyfton.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On May 6 Robert Boker was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form in the place of *Dom.* William Donnell, now vicar of the first form, and he took the oath of obedience and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his authority and that of his see. Present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe.

Folio 271d.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On May 7, in parley after vespers in the choir, Christopher Watson, late chorister, was admitted as poor

clerk, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, his see and authority, according to the statute on that behalf. Present the dean, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe.

ADMISSION OF CHORISTERS—Also John Reyson and James Watson were admitted as choristers, and the archdeacon of Stowe nominated John Richerdson, chorister, for one thurible (*in unum thuribul'*), by reason of a grant made to him by the precentor.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE CHURCH OF CHALFONT—To all, etc. John, bishop of Lincoln—Greeting. Know ye that we, for us and our successors, have given, granted, etc., to William Robyns, citizen of London, and to William Sowthall, jointly and severally, and to their assigns, the first and next nomination to the parish church of Chalfounte St. Giles, when next it shall fall vacant, promising, etc. Dated in our manor of Wooborne, 25 March, 1547, the first year of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, the 26th of our consecration.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 10 May, 1547.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On May 20, at the door of the vestry William Ricarde was admitted as vicar-choral of the second form, and he took the oath of obedience and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, according to the statute on that behalf. Present the dean, chancellor and sub-dean.

Folio 272

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF FRYSTHORPE—On Saturday, 21 May, 1547, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously granted to Richard Nayler of Snertford, co. Lincoln, yoman, then present, the office of bailiff of Frysthorpe during their good pleasure, in as ample a manner as any in past times have had and occupied the office, and they decreed that letters patent should be made under their common seal.

INJUNCTION TO CERTAIN CANTARISTS—At the same time, etc., injunction was made by the dean, in his own name and that of the chapter, to certain cantarists of the cathedral, viz., William Thurleby, William Uttyng, Henry Grenewoode and Richard Sayntpoll, who served cures in the city of Lincoln (their chantries meanwhile being unserved), that they should renounce these cures and services without further delay, and henceforth observe the foundation of their chantries under the penalty incurrible on that behalf (*sub periculo in ea parte incumben'*).

CONCERNING RICHARD LARKE AND HIS FARM AT NORMANBY—On June 5, in parley after vespers in the choir, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the choir, and treating of the ruin and decay of a certain farm at Normanby in the tenure of Richard Larke the elder, at length came to the conclusion that the said Richard Larke should bind himself to the dean and chapter by his written bond in £20 for sufficient repairs to be done on the houses of the said farm due by reason of his indenture, and in case that the said Richard Larke refused so to bind himself, they decreed that they

would re-enter, and take again the farm into their own hands, his lease notwithstanding.

CONCERNING THE RESIDENTIARIES' CANONICAL FARMS—On June 19, in parley after vespers in the choir, the chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, and conversing among themselves about their canonical farms, at length each of them reported himself satisfied with his farm previously chosen, and the chancellor as proxy for the dean who was then absent, accepted in the dean's name Wellyngore as his canonical farm.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—Also they admitted William Hall to the number of poor clerks, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance to his power of the statutes of their house, and the laudable customs of the cathedral, and that he would renounce the bishop of Rome and his usurped authority and jurisdiction according to form and effect of the statutes of this renowned (*incliti*) realm of England.

Folio 272d.

CONCERNING THE VACANCY OF THE BISHOPRIC—On 17 May, 1547, the dean and chapter of the cathedral, viz, John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, being certified of the death of the Rev. Father in Christ, the lord John Longlande, late bishop of Lincoln,¹ nominated Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, to the most Reverend Father in Christ, the lord Thomas by Divine compassion archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, and Metropolitan, by letters sealed with their common seal to the following effect :—

To the most Reverend, etc.,— your humble and devoted sons in Christ, John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of the cathedral church of Lincoln, with all due obedience, reverence and honour ; Whereas the said cathedral church by the death of the lord John Longlande, of revered memory, late bishop thereof, (which with sorrow we relate) is destitute of pastoral consolation, we the dean and chapter, as soon as we were certified thereof have nominated and by these presents do nominate three venerable and circumspect persons, our brethren, viz. Masters John Poope, B.C.L., chancellor, John Pryn, LL.D., sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, B.C.L., archdeacon of Stowe, according to the force, form and effect of a certain composition made between your predecessor the lord Boniface, sometime archbishop of Canterbury, and the dean and chapter of Lincoln, and up to this time in use and observance, humbly and devoutly supplicating that your most reverend paternity would deign to choose one of them, and to constitute him official of Lincoln, or guardian of the spiritualities there to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln during the whole time of the vacancy of the see, according to the force, form, and tenor of the composition aforesaid ; and may your most reverend paternity live long and fare happily

¹ Bishop Longland had died at Woburne on 7 May, 1547, aged 74. By his will he directed that his heart should be buried before the high altar in the cathedral, his bowels at Woburn, and the rest of his body in the collegiate church of Eton. His chantry chapel, at Lincoln, with its fair tomb of marble which he prepared since 1528 for his sepulture, had already been defaced.

(*valeat feliciter*). In witness whereof we have affixed to these presents our common seal. Dated in our chapter-house at Lincoln 17 May, 1547.

Afterwards, viz., on July 1, at the door of the vestry, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor received at the hands of the dean certain commissional letters from the archbishop of Canterbury to the following effect—Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England and metropolitan, to whom by means of (*mediante auctoritate*) the authority of the most illustrious and invincible (*invicissimi*) prince in Christ, our lord Edward VI, by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth of the church of England and of Ireland supreme head, all and all manner of jurisdiction spiritual and ecclesiastical belonging to the see of Lincoln, *sede plena*, now *sede vacante* through the death of the lord John Longland late bishop, is notoriously known to belong, to Master John Pope, B.C.L., chancellor of Lincoln cathedral, Greeting, grace, and benediction. Forasmuch as, the see of Lincoln being vacant through the death of the lord John Longlande, of revered memory, late bishop thereof, the dean and chapter have nominated you and Masters John Pryn, LL.D., sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, by their letters patent, humbly supplicating that we would deign to promote and constitute one of the same, whom we shall think should be chosen and accepted, as our official to [*folio 273*] exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln, during the vacancy of the see, according to the force, form and effect of the fore-named composition, We have made choice of you, in whose circumspect industry, fidelity and probity we have the greatest trust and confidence, among the others nominated for this office, and we prefer and appoint you by these presents, having first taken the oath on the Holy Gospels of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his authority and usurped jurisdiction according to the statutes of the realm put forth on that behalf, to be our official to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln during the vacancy of the see according to the tenor of the said composition, Straitly enjoining and commanding you that you exercise the said office rightly and faithfully in accordance with your oath on the Holy Gospels to be taken before us or our commissary specially deputed on that behalf, and that you faithfully answer to us for all the profits arising by reason of such office and jurisdiction, and that you do and cause to be done carefully and diligently all other things which the tenor and effect of the aforesaid composition demand and require, for which purpose we commit to you our authority (*vices nostras*) with power to fulminate any ecclesiastical censure so far as is agreeable and lawful by the laws and statutes of the realm, and not otherwise, Collations however to any ecclesiastical benefices devolving on us by reason of the vacancy of the see being specially reserved to ourselves. In witness whereof our seal is appended to these presents. Dated at our manor of Lambehith, 13 June, 1547.

These letters commissional having been received by Master John Pope, and diligently inspected by him, the afore-named dean on the strength and authority of a commission of the said archbishop to him and others on that behalf, then and there shown and exhibited by him, incontinently caused the said Master John Pope to take oath on the Holy Gospels corporally touched and kissed by him, according to the form

specified and written in a certain schedule annexed to the said letters commissional, the tenor of which is as follows:—Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, etc. [*as above*], to our beloved sons in Christ Masters John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, John Pryn, LL.D., sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, B.C.L., archdeacon of Stowe, in the cathedral church of Lincoln, health, grace and benediction. Whereas, the said cathedral church being vacant through the death of the lord John Longlonde, sometime bishop and pastor thereof, the dean and chapter in pursuance (*serie*) of a certain composition made in times past between our predecessor the lord Boniface, sometime archbishop of Canterbury, and the dean and chapter of Lincoln in past times, and hitherto in use and observed, have [*folio 273d.*] nominated three canons of the said church for the exercise of our jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln during the vacancy of the see by their letters fortified by their common seal and presented to us on their behalf, humbly supplicating that we would deign to choose one of the three and appoint him official of Lincoln or guardian of the spirituality there, to exercise episcopal jurisdiction there during the vacancy of the see, We regarding (*attendentes*) the merits of the remarkable gifts with which the Most High has marked out (*insignivit*) Master John Pope, B.C.L., chancellor of the said church, one of the three nominated to us by the dean and chapter, as well as his purity of conscience and dexterity in the management of affairs, do prefer and appoint the said John Pope as our official and guardian of the spirituality there, according to the fore-named composition, as by our letters made thereupon more clearly appears. We having full confidence in the fidelity, circumspection and integrity of you and each of you, consequently commit to you all three or two, and to each of you, and command that on receipt of these presents you, or one of you, having called before you the aforesaid Master John Pope our official and guardian of the spirituality, you cause him to take oath on the Holy Gospels touched and kissed by him, Not only of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his usurped authority and jurisdiction according to the statutes of parliament of this realm, but also that he will exercise well, lawfully and faithfully the office of official and guardian of the spiritualities according to the form of the oath specified in the schedule annexed to these presents, and will take care that justice be done by others and that an account of the proceeds be faithfully returned to us, And whatever you shall do in the premisses you shall certify us or our official-principal when you conveniently can. Dated at our manor of Lambeheith, 5 June, 1547, 1 Edward VI, the 15th of our consecration.

In Dei nomine, Amen. I, John Pope, bachelor of law, being nominated and deputed by the most reverend the lord Thomas by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England and metropolitan, to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the vacancy of the see of Lincoln, do swear on these Holy Gospels corporally touched by me that I will exercise lawfully and faithfully the office of official, and that I will not oppress the clergy or laity of the city and diocese by malice or injury, nor knowingly aggrieve them in their property or persons by process of law (*jurisle*) nor unduly molest them, and that I will abstain from oppressions, extortions, and illicit exactions, and that I will faithfully answer to the said most reverend father for the obventions and profits arising from the jurisdiction of the aforesaid office. So help me God and these Holy

Gospels. In witness whereof I subscribe this schedule with my own hand.

On July 1, in the cathedral of Lincoln, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, certain inhibitory letters concerning the royal visitation, as well as the relaxation thereof, were exhibited then and there by the dean, as follows :—

[*Folio 274*] Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, and metropolitan, to whom by authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ, our lord Edward VI, by the grace of God, king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth supreme head of the church of England and of Ireland, all and all manner of spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction appertaining to the bishop of Lincoln when the see is full, is notoriously, the see being vacant, allowed to belong, to the dean and chapter of Lincoln cathedral, or to their official,—Greeting, grace and benediction. We have lately received with all due honour and reverence inhibitory letters of the above-named illustrious king, sealed with his seal *ad causas*, and directed to ourselves, to the following effect :—Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, to the most reverend father, our beloved councillor, Thomas, etc.—Greeting. Whereas we by our supreme royal authority have determined shortly to visit all and singular the places ecclesiastical, and the clergy and people within the whole of our realm of England, by the tenor of these presents we inhibit you and straitly command you, and by you the suffragan bishops your brethren, and by them their archdeacons and all others whatsoever exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction, whether exempt or non-exempt, wheresoever it be within our realm of England, we will and command so to be inhibited, that neither you nor any of them presume to attempt to visit churches or other ecclesiastical places, or clergy and people, or to exercise any jurisdiction or to do anything to the prejudice of our general visitation, under pain of contempt, until we shall think fit that licence and faculty be given you on that behalf. And inasmuch as we perceive that not only the internal peace of our subjects' souls, but also their eternal concord is greatly corrupted, violated and miserably rent by the manifold storms of opinions which arise from the contention, dissension and controversies of preachers, therefore it has seemed very necessary to us, in order to allay and compose such varieties of opinions, that you should inhibit or cause to be inhibited all and singular the bishops and all other ecclesiastical persons whatsoever, that they should not exercise the office of preaching to our subjects, the bishops elsewhere than in their cathedrals, and others elsewhere than in the collegiate or parish churches in which they have their titles, unless by our special grace they be hereafter licenced thereto. In witness whereof we have commanded our seal which we use *ad causas ecclesiasticas* to be hereto affixed. Dated 4 May, 1547, the first of our reign.

We therefore, out of our regard for his highness desiring with our whole heart to obey these royal letters inhibitory, as in fitting, and wishing as is due to our office (*pro debito officii nostri*) to use all care and skill (*solertem*) and diligence in the matters committed to and required of us by his majesty, by these presents do inhibit you on the part of his royal majesty that you visit neither churches and other ecclesiastical places, nor the clergy and people within your peculiar jurisdiction, nor presume to attempt anything else to the prejudice of the royal visitation general,

under the penalty contained in the said letters, commanding also that you take care in all and by all means to execute and fulfil all and singular the other matters according to the force, form and effect of the royal letters as regards your office. Dated at our manor of Lambeth, 15th June, 1547, the 15th of our consecration.

Folio 274d.

Thomas by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, etc., to whom by means of the authority (*medianle auctoritate*) of Edward vi, king, etc., and supreme head, all the spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction belonging to the bishop of Lincoln when the see is full, is notoriously known to appertain, the see being vacant, to the dean and chapter of Lincoln or to their official—Greeting, grace and benediction. We have lately received with honour and reverence letters remissory of our said most dread lord sealed with his seal *ad causas ecclesiasticas*, and directed to us to the following effect :—Edward vi, etc., to Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, etc.,—Greeting. Whereas we have determined by our supreme royal authority to visit all ecclesiastical places with the clergy and people throughout our realm of England, and have inhibited you, and through you your suffragan bishops, and through them the archdeacons and others exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction, as well exempt as non-exempt throughout the realm, and have commanded that neither you nor any of them should presume to visit churches and other ecclesiastical places, nor clergy or people, nor should attempt to exercise any jurisdiction to the prejudice of our said visitation until we shall think fit that licence and faculty shall be granted you on that behalf, as in our said letters inhibitory more clearly and fully appears. Lest however causes, complaints, suits and other ecclesiastical matters between our subjects pending before yourself as archbishop and your commissaries, or before your suffragan bishops and their commissaries, and any others having ecclesiastical jurisdiction, or hereafter to be gone into (*veniulanda et agitanda*) should be put off and delayed more than is right to the damage and great loss of our subjects, We give and grant to you, the said archbishop and to your suffragan bishops, and to your and their commissaries and others exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction, out of our clemency, by these presents, licence and full authority to take cognizance of and proceed in all such causes, complaints, suits and other matters, as well as to grant probate, admission and commission of wills and administration of goods of persons dying within your dioceses, or in right of your prerogative, according to the force, form and effect of our former commissarial letters, also to confer ecclesiastical benefices on those whom you think good, and to admit and institute clerks presented to you, until you shall have had and received letters monitory from our commissaries for our visitation, this our inhibition notwithstanding. Dated 16 May, 1547, the first of our reign.

We therefore by these presents intimate to you that you have power and authority freely and lawfully to exercise and execute all and all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within your peculiar jurisdiction according to the form and tenor of the foregoing royal letters, our inhibition, or rather that of our most dread lord the king, issued to you on that behalf notwithstanding. In witness whereof our seal is appended to these presents. Dated at our manor of Lambeth, 3 June, 1547, the 15th of our consecration.

Folio 275

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON WESTHALL—On 5 Aug., 1547, at the door of the vestry, present the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean assembled chapter-wise, Gilbert Mounson, clerk, B.A., was admitted to the canonry and the prebend of Welton Westhall, vacant by death, in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, his proctor, who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the *Laudum*; and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter due of old custom to the said canonry and prebend, and further decreed that he should be inducted therein, and that their mandatory letters to that effect should be directed to the vicar of Welton, and to all clerks under their jurisdiction.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On Saturday, August 13, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, unanimously chose the sub-dean and the archdeacon as auditors of the account of the common.

COLLATION TO THE CHANTRY OF WILLIAM DE THORNACO—On the same day, in parley after vespers, in presence of the same, William Donnell, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the chantry for the soul of William de Thornake in the chapel of St. Mary in the cathedral, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Thomas Parker; and he took the oath of obedience and renunciation of the Bishop of Rome and his pretended authority according to the statute.

Folio 275d.

INDENTURES CONCERNING THE GRANT AND SALE OF THE MANORS OF WOOBURNE, BUGDEN, SLEAFORD, STOWE, ETC.—This Indenture made 21 August, in the firste yere of the Reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edward the Sixte by the grace of God kynge of Englande Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faithe, and in earthe supreme heade of the church off England and also of Irelande, betwene the Rev. Father in God Henry¹ byshoppe of Lincoln of the one partie, and the high and myghty prynce Edward duke of Somersete on the other partie, Wyt-nesseth that the sayd byshoppe for and in consideracion of certayne greate Sommes of money by the sayd duke at thensealyng and delyvery of these presents well and trewely contentyd and payd, the whiche sayd sommes of money the sayd byshoppe knowledgith and confessith hymselfe to have receyvyd, and thereof by these presents clerely acquyteth releaseth and dischargeth the sayd duke hys heyres and executors for ever, And for dyverse other causys and consideracions hym especially moveyng, hath gyven grauntyd bargayned and sold, and by these pre-

¹ This is the first mention here of the new bishop, Henry Holbech, as he was commonly called, though his family name retained by his brothers and continued by his sons, was Randes. He had begun life as a Benedictine monk of Croyland, and advanced thence to be first prior and later dean, of the cathedral of Worcester. Previously to this, 24 March, 1538, he had been consecrated as a suffragan of that see by the title of Bishop of Bristol. In 1544 he had been promoted to the diocese of Rochester, from which he was translated to Lincoln in 1547. He received the temporalities on August 16, and thus immediately bargained and sold the greater part of them to the protector Duke of Somerset on August 21. The Duke who no doubt had exacted them as the price of the bishopric, did not long enjoy them, for he was attainted of felony in December, 1551, and beheaded on Tower Hill the following 22 January.

sents doth gyve, etc., unto the sayd Edwarde, duke of Somersette, All those hys Manors of Woborne and Tynghurste, otherwyse called Tyngherste, and hys Rectory and parsonage of Wooborne, with all and syngler ther rights, membres, and appurtenances, in the countye of Buckingham, And also all those hys Manors of Thame, otherwyse callyd Tame, North-weston, Morton, Tettesworthe, otherwyse callyd Tettysworthe, Harde-wyk, Essenden, and Banburye, and also hys castell of Banburye and all that hys manor and Burghe of Banburye, and also hys hundreds of Banburye and also hys hundreds of Banburye and Dorchestre, with all and syngler ther rights, etc., in the countie of Oxon., And all that hys manor of Buckden, otherwyse callyd Bugden, with all ther rights, etc., in the countie of Huntynghdon., And also hys manors of Slyfford, otherwyse callyd Slyforde, and Stowe, with all ther rights, etc., in the countye of Lincoln, And also th' advousons, rights of patronage and patronages of the parsonages and churches of Croperedy, otherwyse callyd Croprie and Banbury, in the sayd countye of Oxon, And also th' advousons, fre disposicions, rightes of patronage and patronages of the prebends of Coprydy, otherwyse callyd Croprie, and Banbury founded in the Cathedrall church of Lincoln, and th' advowsons, fre disposicions, patronages, etc., of the prebends of Coprydy, otherwyse callyd Croprie, in the sayd county of Oxon, in the sayd church of Lincoln, And also all and syngler hys manors, parsonages, messuages, myllys, dove-houses, lands, tenements, medowes, leasues, pastures, woods, underwoods, rents, revercions, servyces, tithes, advousons of churches, parsonages, vicariages, chapellys and chauntryes, courtes, letes, viewes of francplegges, fayres, marketts, customworkes, libertyes, frauncheses, warrennes, parks, libertyes of parks and warren, commodityes, proffytts, advantages, and all other hys heredytaments whatsoever they be in the townes, feyldys and hamelettes or parishes of Woborne, Tynghurste and Tyngherste [*sic*] etc., in the sayd Countye of Buck, and in the townes, feldys, etc., of Thame, Tame, North-weston, Morton, Tettesworthe, Hardwyke, Essenden, and Banbury, and within the lymytts and precincte of the sayd hundred of [*folio 276*] Banbury, etc., in the sayd countie of Oxon, and in the townes, feyldys, etc., of Buckden and Bugden in the sayd countie of Hunt., and in the townes, feyldys, etc., of Slyfforde and Stowe, etc., in the sayd countye of Lincoln, And also all and all maner of hys Evidences, deeds, chartres, Corte rollys, rentallys, terrors, exemplyfications, and all other wrytyngs and munymments concernyng only the premysses or any parcell thereof, all wiche Evidences, etc., the sayd bishoppe covenanthis and grauntith by these presents to delyver or cause to be delyveryd to the sayd duke his heyres executors and assignes before the laste day of Novembre nexte comyng after the date of these presents, To have and to holde all and syngler the sayd Manors, etc., and all other the premysses to the sayd Edwarde duke of Somersette and his heyres to the onelye use and behoyff of the sayd duke and his heyres for ever. And the sayd bishoppe for hym and hys successors covenanthis and grauntith that he and hys successors before the feste of Ester nexte comyng shall make or cause to be made to the sayd duke or hys heyres, or to soche person or persons as the sayd duke, etc., shall name or appoynt at the costs and charges in the lawe of the sayd duke, etc., suche good suer sufficient and lawfull estate in fee symple of and in the sayd Manors, etc., and all other the premysses as shall be devysed or advysed by the sayd duke, hys executors or assignes, or by the lerned councell of

anye of them. And also the sayd byshoppe for hym and hys successors covenawntith and grauntith that the sayd Manors, etc., now be and at the makeyng of suche estate shalbe, clerely dischargyd of all former bargaynes, sales, joynters, statutes marchaunte, statutes of the staple, fynes for alienacions, recognizaunces, judgements, execucions, amercyaments, and of all other charges and encomberances whatsoever they be, had made knowleged or don by the sayd bishoppe, The yerely rente and rents from hensforthe to the due to the cheyff lorde and lordes of the fee or fees of the premysses, And also all those yerely rents pencions and sommes of money to be payd owt of or for the premysses or any parcell thereof to our Sovereigne Lorde the kynge, hys heyres and successors for and in the name of the tenths of the premysses onely excepted. And furder the sayd bishoppe, etc., covenawntith and grauntith that he and hys successors at all tymes from tyme to tyme within the space of too yeres nexte ensuyng shall do, make, knowlege and suffer all and every thyng [*folio 276d.*] and thyngs, acte and actes for the furder assurance and suer makeyng of the premysses to the sayd duke, etc., that shalbe reasonably devysed or advysed by the sayd duke, etc., or by hys or ther lernyd councell at the onely costs and charges in the lawe of the sayd duke, etc. And the sayd bishoppe and hys successors all and every the forsayd Manors, etc., to the sayd Edward, duke of Somersette hys heyres and assignes ayenst the sayd bishoppe of Lincoln and hys successors in manor and forme aforesayd by these presents shall warrante acquyte and discharge for ever. In wytnes whereof to the one parte of these Indentures remaynyng with the sayd duke the sayd bishoppe hathe sette hys seale, and to the other parte remaynyng with the sayd bishoppe the sayd duke hath sett hys seale the day and yere above rehersed.

[Signed] Henr' Lincoln.

Taken and acknowledged before John Godsalve, knight, one of the Masters of the Court of Chancery of our lord the King the day and year above-said,

by J. Seymor, Solicitor.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, Dated in their chapter-house, 4 September, 1547, 1 Edw. vi.

On Saturday, 17 September, 1547, in the chapter-house at the usual hour before Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, president of the chapter, and Christopher Massyngberd, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, appeared Master George Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, then being in minor residence, as he asserted, and as such openly and publicly reputed, and by word of mouth then and there stated as follows :—Whereas I am informyd that some of my worshipfull bretherne do murmur agaynste me sayng that I ought not to enjoye my pety Residence for this yere now endyd by reason that I have not, as they suppose, bene here personally presentte so many wekes and days within the sayd yere as thereunto by the statutes of this churche ar requyryd, that is to say, xvij wekes and iiij days, So yt is, my worshipfull bretherne, that (as I am credebly informyd by my trusty servants wiche have occasion to note myn abode at all and singler tymes and places throughout the whole yere) I have bene presente in this worshipfull churche so muche tyme within this yere as here above is specified and

somewhat more, wiche I of my conscience thynke to be trewe, and cannot by the muniments of this churche wherein suche [*folio 277*] thyngs are accostomyd to be notyd nor by eny other meanys perceyve the contrary. My requeste is that now yt may decreyd by you the president and chapitor here beyng present my sayd Residence to have be this year sufficiently on my behalf accomplished, consideryng specially that I was so allowyd by the knowlege and consente of all the hole chapitor as well in perceevyng my porcion of obytts *in manibus* as in bearyng charge of feydyng the mynisters of the churche accordyng to the custome ther, twyse within the xij days of Christenmes, and ons in the Esterweke, ons in Wytsonweke, and one of the eight festes, and also my proper weke when yt dyd fall. And that done accordyng to right, I do here openly proteste that from hensforthe (the Clerk of Re and Ve doyng his duetye in markyng my presence and absence to come) I wyl not requyre eny favor in that behalff further then my duety within the sayd churche concernyng my pety residence shall beyng perfectly done and performyd [*sic*].

And this petition the chapter, after considering it with mature deliberation and treating of it for somewhile among themselves, at length decreed and pronounced that it was reasonable and just, and that Master George Hennage's minor residence up to that time had been and was assured (*salvam*), a trustworthy relation having been first then and there publicly made to the chapter that Master John Pope, the chancellor, who was then absent, would approve and ratify, as far as he was concerned, the said pronouncement and decree.

[The chapter having received and allowed archdeacon Henneage's petition, then proceeded to the ordinary business at their annual meeting, of passing the accounts of the preceding, and electing officers for the following, year.]

APPENDIX I

NOTES ON THE FEASTS & SERVICES ACCORDING TO THE USE OF LINCOLN.¹

When, in the natural course of things, immoveable feasts (and even to some limited but important extent the moveable feasts) increased in number, and varied in estimation, it was found necessary to assign to each day some class or dignity of precedence and some order of liturgical rank, so that when two holy days occurred on the same day in any year, *e.g.* the Annunciation, or St. Mark's Day, or again St. George's, St. Alphege's, or St. Ambrose's occurred on Tuesday in Easter Week it might be settled which was 'to go to the wall,' or how far either or both were to give way.

The Use of Salisbury and the Use of York agreed in making 'Double Feasts' (*duplicia*) and 'Single' or 'Simple' Feasts (*simplicia*) their main divisions, but no two Uses agreed precisely as to the list of days to be included even in these main divisions.

In fact the classification of feasts and its nomenclature varied somewhat to the extent in which the names of the classes of boys in one of our public schools differs from that of another. There may have been a time in the middle of the ninth century, as Mgr. Batiffol points out (*Hist. Rom. Brev.*, ed. Baylay, 1898, p. 135) when there were but two classes recognised *maiores et minores dies festi*, the former being those of the 'principal' saints.

Still as has been said, at York and Salisbury by the latter part of the thirteenth century there were two principal classes of holy-days known respectively as 'Doubles' and (those of inferior rank) 'Simples.' Each of these classes was in course of time subdivided:—the 'Doubles' in Salisbury use into (1) Principal Doubles, (2) Major or Greater Doubles, (3) Minor or Lesser Doubles and (4) Inferior Doubles. One feature in common among all these *duplicia* was this, that on each of them the antiphons appointed to be used with certain portions of their psalmody were to be 'doubled' *i.e.* said or intoned *in full* not only when their psalms or canticles were ended but also as introductory thereto. On 'Simple' festivals the antiphons were not recited in full before the psalms to which they were attached, but at the end of them. *Simplicia* were subdivided into

- (a) Simple feasts of nine lessons (at mattins)—or of three lessons with rulers of the choir in Easter-tide, which extended to the eve of Pentecost,—during which period only three lessons were read even on principal days, and triple invitatory to *Venite*;
- (b) Simple feasts of nine lessons, or of three lessons with rulers, and double invitatory; and

¹ See *antea*, pp. 27, 28. For the material for these notes we are indebted to the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth, M.A., sub-dean of Salisbury Cathedral.

- (c) Simple feasts of three lessons with no rulers of the choir, and with double or simple invitatory.

There was yet another class which, occurring on some festival of superior importance, had no individual recognition in choir beyond a simple '*memoria*' or commemorative suffrage, subordinate to the 'collect for the day.' The chief reason for all this elaborate classification was to determine what should be done, and which of the two was 'to go to the wall,' when a moveable feast or holy day occurred on the same day as a fixed festival, or how far one was to make way for the other as a matter of precedence.

The different treatment of a double and a simple feast respectively in the Sarum custom cir. 1220 (and subsequently) is fully indicated by Dr. Walter H. Frere in his elaborate index to the *Use of Sarum*, tom. i, pp. 290-292 (Camb., 1898), under the word '*Duplex*' (cf. i, 309; word '*Simplex*'). Whatever may have given rise originally to the distinction of the terms *double* and *simple* as applied to holy days, it is clear that in the beginning of the fourteenth century there was distinction given to certain days of superior rank by 'doubling' the antiphon at *Magnificat*, i.e. by singing it in full, before the canticle was intoned, as well as after it was finished at first and second evensongs of the festival; but that already in the beginning of the thirteenth century insistence was made also on the ringing of the bells and more particularly on the doubling of the number and dignity of the rulers of the choir (see the word *Rector*, *ibid.*, i, pp. 306-7). Whereas on simple feasts there were only two rulers of the choir, and these were merely the same *hebdomadarii* two who happened to be charged with the fortnightly duty of chanting the invitatory to *Venite*; on double feasts the rulers of the choir were doubled in number, the two principal ones being moreover selected from the *gradus superior*, i.e., the upper stalls (one *decani* and one *cantoris*), and their secondaries or assistants were chosen in great churches from the second form, i.e., the middle row of seats which was allotted to junior canons and vicars (i, 13).

Durandus (bishop of Mende, d. 1296) is perhaps the first to mention three terms, *majora duplicia*, *minora duplicia* and *semi-duplicia*, as applied to holy-days, and to explain them on the supposition that they were so called because on a double feast singers and also antiphons were '*doubled*,' two singers (instead of only one) being employed to sing all responsories and verses, and the antiphons being '*doubled*' or sung throughout before (as well as after) the psalmody to which they were attached. On semi-doubles in his time only a selection of the responds to the lessons (the 3rd, 6th and 9th) were sung by two at mattins, and though two were to sing the 'short' verses and responses on these days the antiphons were neither begun by two singers nor '*doubled*' (or sung through) *before* their psalms (*Rationale Divinorum*, vii, i, 31).

It may have been due to the influence of the *Rationale Divinorum* of Durandus that not only at Rome itself but also in the English uses of Hereford and Lincoln a *threefold* main division was introduced about the xiii century or later. A class of holy-days which presumably had at one time been merely ranked as Simples were advanced to a superior rank intermediate between Simples and Doubles. These '*semi-doubles*' as they are called according to Gavantus are like Doubles in having nine lessons at mattins, while on the other hand they are like Simples in not having their antiphons doubled i.e. recited in full before their psalms as

well as when those psalms are finished. "On semi-doubles, half of the antiphon was repeated before, and the whole after the psalm : in other words it was half-doubled. The office for simple feasts differed little from that of the feria." *A Catholic Dictionary*, W. E. Addis and T. Arnold, ed. 2, 1884, p. 344.

No kalendar has as yet been identified as certainly representing the Use of the church of Lincoln, but there is this explicit evidence that in the fifteenth century it agreed in respect with those of Hereford and Rome, namely in recognising a class of semi-doubles ; but it differed from those two Uses in having no more than seven or eight festivals distinguished and assigned to that class in the fifteenth and sixteenth century—*Lincoln Cathedral Statutes* (ed. Bradshaw & Wordsworth) iii, pp. 327, 416, 576). These were

Invention of Holy Cross (3 May),
[Translation of St. Andrew (9 May)],
Mary Magdalene (22 July),
Exaltation of Holy Cross (14 Sept.),
St. Michael (29 Sept.),
St. Katharine (25 Nov.),
St. Andrew (30 Nov.),
St. Nicholas (6 Dec.).

Bishop Longland mentions in the document before us that of *semi-doubles* the number at Lincoln was eight.¹ We may assume that they are the same eight *semi-duplicia* as those mentioned a century earlier by Bishop Alnwick although the number seems to have fluctuated between 7 and 9 (see iii, p. 416 and an account of 1478). At Hereford (cir. 1505) there were from 24 to 35 holy-days of this class, whereas Durandus bishop of Mende (cir. 1284) reckoned 37. The Uses of Salisbury and York do not appear to have admitted the word *semi-duplex* into the terminology of their classification of days. Mgr. Batiffol assures us that the use of the term 'semi-double' must have originated at a time when the primary sense of the word 'double' was already obsolete and forgotten. He considers it to have arisen with the early custom mentioned by Amalarius (cir. 823) when "on the more solemn festivals of saints" it was "the custom of our holy mother the Roman church to celebrate two offices during the night. This double office is called 'the vigils,' the offices being (1) that proper to the holy-day and (2) later in the night, that of the feria or of the common of saints. Batiffol, *Hist. of the Roman Breviary*, (tr. A. M. Y. Baylay, 1898), pp. 137-8.

It is impossible to say with confidence which holy-days ranked liturgically as double-feasts in the days of Bishop Longland or at any earlier period. A list of whole holidays to be observed by the cathedral workmen (cir. 1523) is printed in Bradshaw & Wordsworth's *Lincoln Cathedral Statutes*, iii, pp. 545-7. It enumerates among

¹ Considering that seven of these eight days are styled ' *festa duplicia in Liber Niger* (p. 289), we may surmise that in the fourteenth century Lincoln had not as yet adopted the term 'semi-double.' Yet it may be maintained that all the chief feasts were called 'duplicia' in the *Liber Niger*; the great feasts being called '*majora festa duplicia*' (p. 281) and the others simply 'duplicia' (p. 289) or '*minora duplicia*' (p. 282). The term 'semi-duplicia' may be here equivalent to '*duplicia minora*,' see *Lincoln Statutes* ii, lv and iii, 246, where it will be noticed that the '*minora duplicia*' of archbishop Courtenay's monitions of 1390 are referred to, in the accounts, as sometimes 'duplicia' and sometimes 'semi-duplicia.'

the rest the 8 semi-doubles of Lincoln Use, with 30 other fixed feasts besides the movable feasts of Easter, Pentecost, Trinity and other Sundays of the year and Corpus Christi, and mentions incidentally the Saturday half-holiday. If we may draw an inference from the parallel case of Hereford, the names of the 30 fixed feasts which remain in the Lincoln list after eliminating the 8 semi-doubles may be assumed to supply us approximately with a list of Lincoln double feasts. Certain major-doubles are named in *Liber Niger*, p. 281.

At Lincoln Cathedral itself the word *duplex* came to have yet another signification applied to it, in connexion with the daily distribution or allowance of 'commons,' or the money equivalent for the daily loaves assigned to those who were resident and present at the prescribed services. A double allowance was assigned for certain holy days, as is shown on the old 'rolls of *re* and *ve*' (*recedendi et veniendi*). *Archæologia*, vol. 51 (C. Wordsworth, 1888); *Lincoln Statutes*, 1897, ii, pp. ccxlviii-ccxlix; iii, pp. 800-823. Similarly in the Obit Kalendar of Salisbury Cathedral the entry '*duplex communia cum vino, et dies sequelæ*' (i.e. when all members of the cathedral body, and certain chaplains, must 'follow the choir' for festal procession) is entered against certain holy days. *Salisbury Cathedral Statutes* (Wordsworth & Maclean, 1915) pp. 1-14.

The festivals, ranking below the Doubles and Semi-doubles, made no claim of any sort to double honour. They were called *Simplicia*. Some of them (like Sundays and other festivals of double rank) had nine lessons appointed to be read at mattins, while others had only three. We cannot supply a list of these as they were distinguished in Lincoln Use, but we chance to know from the *Black Book* (by comparing p. 289 with p. 388) that the days of SS. John and Paul, M.M. (26 June), Hippolyt (13 Aug.), and Brice (13 Nov.), and presumably the days within the octave of St. Martin (12-18 Nov.), St. Agnes (22-28 Jan.) and St. John the Baptist (25 Jun.-1 July) were 'feasts of three lessons having proper lauds.'

Judging from the *Customs of Divine Service*, committed to writing in the time of Bishop Richard de Gravesend who had been dean in 1254 and occupied the see in 1258-79 (and thus was nearly contemporary with Durandus) the classification of holy-days, etc., which then obtained at Lincoln included—besides *festæ principalia* mentioned in another part of the *Black Book*, pp. 288, 271, 292, or *principalia duplicia*, p. 282—*festæ duplicia majora*, *festæ duplicia minora*, p. 383, cp. 281; *semi-duplicia*, pp. 365, 367, 375, 381-2; also *festæ ix lectionum* p. 383, *festæ iii lectionum cum propriis laudibus* pp. 289, 388, *festæ cum regimine (chori)*, et *festæ sine regimine* pp. 374, 383, which elsewhere at least and not improbably at Lincoln would be reckoned and styled '*simplicia*'; but at Lincoln it is expressly laid down that the bells were to go merely '*simpliciter*' on feasts of ix lessons, p. 383. Also the word '*simplex*' was used in the sixteenth century in making entries on the record of residence and attendance at service on such days as did not allow of double commons (*Lincoln Statutes*, iii, 569). In Gravesend's *Customs octavae* and *vigiliae sanctorum* are likewise mentioned, *Black Book*, p. 372; also *dies feriati*, p. 372, cf. 289, 290, and *profesti*, pp. 369, 385. Another division, dealing mainly with moveable holy-days, indicates *dominicas (et alia festæ) quæ postulant processionem*, p. 375; Wednesdays and Fridays in Lent, pp. 374-5, and other *ferias*, p. 374, come in for passing mention.

[Dr. W. H. Frere tells us in his Index to the *Use of Sarum*, 1898, vol. i: *Customs*, pp. 306-7, under the word '*Rector*' that at Salisbury

"the ruling or direction of the choir was primarily the duty of the precentor. It was delegated to officers called *Rectores chori*—not at the little hours, but—at all the principal services on the principal days when the service was said to be *cum regimine chori*. But certain parts remained directly in the precentor's hands. The rulers were entered on the *tabula*. They stood whenever the choir sang the Alleluia, and at the beginning of chant at mass turned to the altar. Their place was on each side in the middle of the choir: their dress, always silk copes of the colour of the season with surplices (though if one of them had to read a lesson or to sing with another who had to wear the choir cope he might have to lay aside the silk cope for the while). The number of Rulers of the choir varied, as did also the dignity of those selected. There were four rulers on double feasts and two on simples. The chief ruler (or the chief pair of rulers when there were four) was called *principalis*: the other, *secundarius*. On double feasts the principals were, if possible, canons of the upper row of stalls (one *decani* and one *cantoris*). On simple feasts the hebdomadary priests (in their course of fortnightly duty) were rulers and thus might belong to the second form (the intermediate row of seats, *i.e.* above the boys' row or bench which at Salisbury was called '*prima*'). The '*principal*' of one week became the secondary for the remainder of their fortnight, and vice versa. They were mainly concerned with the precenting of the music, under directions from the precentor (who on occasions of greater doubles, served as one of their number), and with the discipline of the choir boys. They were blessed next after the officiant and received the kiss of peace the first of the choir. (It appears from the list of *baculi* in the inventory of 1214-22, *Ceremonies*, Wordsworth, 1901, p. 177, that besides the silken copes they were provided with staves or batons '*ad chorum regendum*')."]

APPENDIX II

DIGNITARIES & PREBENDARIES OF LINCOLN CATHEDRAL

A.D. 1536-1547.

DEANS.

George Heneage, LL.D., 7 October, 1528 ; resigned 1539.
John Taylor, S.T.B., 29 March, 1539.

PRECENTORS.

James Mallet, 21 March, 1532-3 ; resigned 1538.
Christopher Thamworth, 31 October, 1538 ; died 1546.
William Tailboys, 12 June, 1546.

CHANCELLORS.

Christopher Massingberd, 21 March, 1532-3 ; *Archdeacon of Stow, 1543.
John Pope, LL.B., 24 August, 1543.

TREASURER.

Henry Litherland, LL.B., 6 July, 1535 ; executed 2 August, 1538.

SUB-DEAN.

John Pryn, LL.D., 17 April, 1535 ; died 1558.

ARCHDEACON OF BEDFORD.

John Chambre, M.D., 15 January, 1524-5 ; died 1549.

ARCHDEACONS OF BUCKINGHAM.

Richard Layton, LL.D., 27 October, 1534 ; died 1544.
John Longland, B.A., 21 June, 1544.

ARCHDEACONS OF HUNTINGDON.

William Knight, LL.D., 17 September, 1523 ; Bishop of Bath and Wells,
1541.

Richard Gwent, LL.D., 5 April, 1542 ; died 1543.

Anthony Draycote, LL.D., 14 August, 1543.

ARCHDEACONS OF LEICESTER.

Edmund Bonner, LL.D., 17 October, 1535 ; Bishop of Hereford, 1539.

William More, Bishop of Colchester, 24 September, 1539, died 1541.

Thomas Robertson, M.A., 5 March, 1340-1 ; died 1547.

ARCHDEACONS OF LINCOLN.

Richard Pate, 22 June, 1528 ; attainted 1541.

George Heneage, LL.D., 8 April, 1542.

ARCHDEACON OF NORTHAMPTON.

Gilbert Smith, S.T.P., 26 August, 1506 ; transferred to Peterborough, 1541.

ARCHDEACON OF OXFORD.

Richard Coren, S.T.P., 18 January, 1534-5 ; transferred to Oxford, 1542.

ARCHDEACONS OF STOW.

Edward Derby, M.A., 14 December, 1507 ; died 1542.

Anthony Draycote, LL.D., 30 January, 1542-3 ; Archdeacon of Huntingdon, 1543.

Christopher Massingberd, 24 August, 1543.

PREBENDARIES :

ALL SAINTS, HUNGATE.

Sylvester Dario, LL.D., 10 March, 1525-6.

John Cottesford, S.T.P., 5 October, 1538 ; died 1540.

William Tailboys, clerk, 7 October, 1542 ; Nassington, 1546.

Henry Lokwoode, S.T.P., 8 May, 1546.

ASGARBY.

John Bell, LL.D., 2 October, 1528 ; Bishop of Worcester, 1537.

William Tresham, S.T.P., 16 July, 1541.

AYLESBURY.

Brian Higdon, LL.D., 1 July, 1523 ; died 1539.

Henry Malett, clerk, 3 September, 1539.

BANBURY.

Matthew Smith, 2 December, 1512 ; died 1548.

BEDFORD MAJOR.

William Chamber, 30 January, 1531-2 ; died 1539.

Anthony Draycote, LL.D., 16 February, 1538-9.

BEDFORD MINOR.

Richard Skryven, M.A., 20 May, 1536 ; Welton Ryvall, 1539.

John Taylor, S.T.P., 5 March, 1538-9.

BIGGLESWADE.

George Heneage, LL.B., 27 May, 1528 ; Thame, 1536.

Robert King, Bishop of Reon, 2 December, 1536 ; Bishop of Oxford, 1542.

John Man, 19 October, 1542.

ST. BOTULPH.

Rowland Messenger, 31 July, 1513 ; died 1546.

Henry Aglionby, 28 August, 1546.

BRAMPTON.

John Hawkes, S.T.B., 6 April, 1531 ; died 1544.

Richard Roberts, LL.B., 20 April, 2544 ; died 1545.

William Tyrwhit, scholar, 30 May, 1545.

BUCKDEN.

Oliver Coren, 23 December, 1514 ; died 1543.

Nicholas Smith, 26 March, 1543 ; died 1544.

Clement Parot, S.T.B., 7 November, 1544.

CARLTON KYME.

William Fleshmonger, LL.D., 4 October, 1519; died 1542.
 John Westons, 31 March, 1542; Decem Librarum, 1542.
 Hugh Mathewe, clerk, 7 October, 1542.

CARLTON *with* THURLBY.

Edward Higgens, LL.D., 13 May, 1533; died 1538.
 Arthur Lowe, clerk, 24 February, 1537-8; resigned 1540.
 William Webster, B.C.L., 31 July, 1540; died 1545.
 John Buttery, clerk, 30 March, 1545.

CAISTOR.

Roger Lupton, s.T.P., 18 July, 1528; died 1540.
 Anthony Barker, 4 March, 1539-40.

CENTUM SOLIDORUM.

John Brandesby, s.T.B., 6 May, 1529.
 John Sapcote, B.C.L., 21 August, 1546.

CLIFTON.

John Talbot, s.T.P., and M.D., 1 July, 1523; died 1550.

CORRINGHAM.

Thomas Magnus, 1 April, 1522; died 1550.

CRAKEPOLE ST. MARY.

Robert King, 15 April, 1535; Biggleswade, 1536.
 Henry Litherland, LL.B., 26 December, 1536; executed 1538.
 William Wright, s.T.B., 11 February, 1538-9; Decem Librarum, 1543.
 Simon Symonds, 15 March, 1543-4.

CROPREDY.

Richard Wolman, LL.D., 10 August, 1530; died 1537.
 Richard Coren, s.T.P., 7 October, 1537; died 1543.
 Thomas Robertson, 2 June, 1543; died 1547.

DECEM LIBRARUM.

Robert Aldrige, s.T.P., 6 May, 1529; Bishop of Carlisle, 1537.
 Gilbert Wykes, clerk, 31 March, 1538; died 1542.
 John Westons, M.A., 3 August, 1542; Gretton, 1543.
 William Wright, s.T.B., 16 June, 1543.

DUNHAM.

Roger Smith,¹ 29 May, 1507; died 1544.
 Christopher Tamworth, M.A., 20 October, 1544; died 1546.
 [John Seymor, 30 January, 1546.]

EMPINGHAM.

James Mallet, M.A., 21 March, 1532-3; executed 1542.
 Peter Assheton, 8 January, 1542-3.

FARENDON.

William Knight, D.C.L., 1516; Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1541.
 Richard Benese, B.C.L., 20 April, 1542; died 1547.
 Thomas Marshall, s.T.B., 23 April, 1547.

¹ Called George Smith in Le Neve's Fasti.

GRETTON.

Thomas Robertson, M.A., 6 May, 1536 ; Cropredy, 1543.
John Westons, 14 May, 1543.

HEYDOUR *with* WALTON.

William Franklin, 12 February, 1517-8.
[Thomas Westby, 20 November, 1540 ;] died 1543.
Anthony Belassis, LL.D., 16 January, 1543-4.

KETTON.

John Pryn, LL.D., 12 August, 1528.

KILDESBY.

William Woodward, 10 May, 1514 ; died 1542.
John Longland, B.A., 5 November, 1542.

LAFFORD.

Owen Ogleshorpe, S.T.B., 15 April, 1536 ; Bishop of Carlisle, 1557.

LANGFORD ECCLESIA.

Edward Walley, 8 September, 1536 ; attainted December, 1536.
William Petre, LL.D., 11 December, 1536 ; resigned 1537.
Robert Croham,¹ S.T.B., 18 April, 1537.
Robert Peterson,¹ S.T.B., — — — ; Milton Ecclesia, 1538.
Robert Hilles, clerk, 13 March, 1537-8 ; resigned 1538.
Thomas Barret, LL.D., 3 August, 1538 ; died 1544.
Barnabas Kirkbryde, clerk, 17 May, 1544.

LANGFORD MANOR.

William Walgrave, clerk, 26 September, 1526 ; died 1538.
Anthony Pigge, clerk, 15 June, 1538 ; died 1539.
John Eyre, clerk, 12 December, 1539.

LEICESTER ST. MARGARET.

Henry Morgan, LL.D., 10 June, 1536, Bishop of St. David's, 1554.

LEIGHTON BOSARD.

John Chambre, M.D., 4 July, 1509.
[Christopher Massingberd, 10 July, 1545.]

LEIGHTON ECCLESIA.

Richard Gwent, LL.D., 6 May, 1534 ; died 1544.
Richard Gill, M.A., 1 March, 1543-4.

LEIGHTON MANOR.

Gilbert Smith, 22 February, 1506-7 ; alienated it February, 1548-9.

LIDDINGTON.

William Bretton, LL.D., 12 August, 1532.

LOUTH.

Henry Williams, S.T.B., 10 November, 1535.

¹ Probably the same person, styled Peterson from his father, Croham from his native place. Robert Croham had been prior of St. Pancras, Lewes, which he surrendered to the king, 16 Nov., 1537.

CHAPTER ACTS

165

MARSTON ST. LAURENCE.

Thomas Brinknell, S.T.P., 7 January, 1510-1 ; died 1539.
William Blynkcoo, clerk, 26 June, 1539 ; died 1545.
John Pitt, S.T.B., 4 September, 1546.

ST. MARTIN'S, LINCOLN.

Henry White, M.A., 29 September, 1529 ; resigned 1538,
Christopher Tamworth, 31 October, 1538 ; died 1546.
Walter Ireland, clerk, 22 September, 1546.

MILTON ECCLESIA.

Thomas Bedyll, LL.B., 11 December, 1529 ; died 1537.
William Wellifed, clerk, 27 September, 1537 ; resigned 1538.
Robert Peterson, clerk, 13 March, 1537-8.

MILTON MANOR.

John London, LL.D., 18 December, 1532 ; died 1543.
James Courthorpe, M.A., 29 March, 1544.

NASSINGTON.

William Witter, — October, 1519 ; died 1542.
Thomas Lillilowe, 17 June, 1542 ; died 1546.
William Tailboys, clerk, 20 March, 1545-6.

NORTON EPISCOPI.

John Baker, 31 March, 1515.

NORTH KELSEY.

Nicholas Smale, M.A., 10 July, 1526.

ST. CRUCIS, SPALDWICK.

Richard Hays, chaplain, 11 June, 1536.

SCAMBLESBY.

William Horsey, LL.D., 29 October, 1513 ; died 1543.
Edward Williamson, 28 July, 1543.

SOUTH SCARLE.

Thomas Hunt, M.A., 11 December, 1529 ; died 1539.
Edward Longland, 12 December, 1539.

SEXAGINTA SOLIDORUM.

Nicholas Metcalf, S.T.B., 12 December, 1529 ; died 1540.
John Westons, M.A., 21 August, 1540 ; Carlton Kyme, 1542.
Henry Whyte, M.A., 7 June, 1542.

STOKE [annexed to Chancellorship].

STOW IN LINDSEY.

Nicholas Smith, 4 February, 1533-4 ; Buckden, 1543.
Thomas Swillington¹, 12 April, 1544 ; died 1546.
Richard Stokes, S.T.B., 26 September, 1546 ; died 1547.
John Green, S.T.B., 15 January, 1546-7.

¹ Bishop of Philadelphia, as suffragan of Lincoln, December, 1533.

STOW LONGA.

Francis Gascoigne, scholar, 31 December 1529.

SUTTON *cum* BUCK.

Richard Pate, 22 June, 1528 ; Attainted 1541.

Richard Cox, S.T.P., 6 June, 1542.

SUTTON IN MARISCO.

William More,¹ S.T.P., 6 March, 1534-5 ; died 1541.

John Brereton, M.A., 4 April, 1541.

George Sandford, clerk, 16 September, 1546.

THAME.

John Rayne, LL.D., 23 March, 1530-1 ; killed 1536.

George Heneage, 25 November, 1536 ; alienated it 1547.

THORNGATE.

Thomas Lililow, 3 May, 1531 ; Nassington, 1542.

Richard Warde, 26 August, 1542.

WELTON BECKHALL.

William Weldon, clerk, 6 March, 1534-5 ; died 1545.

Roger Weldon. clerk, 13 November, 1545.

WELTON BRINKHALL.

John Harden, 9 May, 1509 ; died 1541.

John Longland, B.A., 6 December, 1541 ; Kildesby, 1542.

John Russel, S.T.B., 14 November, 1542.

WELTON PAYNSHALL.

Richard Coren, S.T.B., 6 April, 1531 ; Cropredy, 1537.

John Raydon, clerk, 31 October, 1537.

John Pope, LL.B., 25 November, 1540 ; Stoke, 1543.

Christopher Massingberd, 24 August, 1543.

WELTON RYVALL.

Laurence Barbor, M.A., 3 February, 1525-6 ; died 1539.

Richard Skryven, M.A., 11 February, 1538-9.

WELTON WESTHALL.

Thomas Robertson, M.A., 8 June, 1531 ; Gretton, 1536.

Gilbert Mounson, B.A., 5 August, 1547.

¹ Bishop of Colchester, as suffragan of Ely, 22 October, 1536.

APPENDIX III

REVENUES OF THE DEAN & CHAPTER OF LINCOLN, From the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, 27 Henry VIII, [3 September, 1535]

Annual value of all and singular the septisms, pensions, tithes, portions of tithes, churches appropriate, manors, lands, tenements, rents of assise and at will, farms, oblations, pentecostals, obits, spiritual jurisdictions, profits of the common seal, vacancies of dignities and prebends, entries of canons into residence, and profits of woods and underwoods, belonging to the dean and chapter of the cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln.

I. SEPTISMS OF PREBENDARIES.

In the city of Lincoln :—

Silvester Daryus, All Saints, 14s. 4d. Robert Aldrege, X Librarum, £1 1s. 5d. Roland Messenger, St. Botolph's, 14s. 3d. Robert Kynge, Crakepole, £1 8s. 6d. Henry Morgan, St. Crucis, £1 8s. 6d. Nicholas Metcalf, LX Solidorum, 8s. 4d. John Braunceby, C Solidorum, 10s. 8d.	6 5 11
---	--------

In the county of Lincoln :—

Thos. Magnus, Corringham, £4 5s. 8d. Wm. Franklen, Haydor w. Walton, £4 5s. 8d. Edward Hygon, Carl- ton w. Thurlby, £2 17s. 1d. John Harden, Welton Brinkhall, £1 1s. 5d. Wm. Moore, Sutton in Marisco, £1 15s. 4d. John Elton, <i>al.</i> Baker, Norton Episcopi, £2 5s. 8d. John Bell, Asgarby, £1 8s. 6d. Wm. Bur- bank, Welton Westhall, £1 15s. 8d. Rich. Coren, Welton Paynshall, £1 1s. 5d. Wm. Weldon, Welton Bekhall, £1 1s. 5d. Robt. Shirton, Louth, £4 5s. 8d. Laurence Barbor, Welton Ryvall, £2 17s. 1d. Roger Smyth, Dunham, £2 17s. 1d. Wm. Horsey, Scam- elesby, £2 17s. 1d. Nicholas Smyth, Stow in Lindsey, 14s. 3d. Wm. Fleshmonger, Carlton Kyme, £1 1s. 5d. Nicholas Smale, North Kelsey, £3 11s. 5d. Thomas Robertson, Sleaford, £2 17s. 1d. Roger Lupton, Cais- tor, £3 11s. 5d.	46 10 4
---	---------

In the county of Rutland :—

James Mallet, Empingham, £3 11s. 5d. John Pryn, Ket- ton, £5. William Breton, Liddington, £2 2s. 10d. .	10 14 3
--	---------

In the county of Northampton :—

William Woodward, Kildesby, £2 17s. 1d. John Bruges, Gretton, £2 17s. 1d. Wm. Witter, Nassington, £4 5s. 8d.	9 19 10
--	---------

In the county of Leicester :—		£	s.	d.
Richard Dudley, Leicester, St. Margaret		2	17	1
In the county of Huntingdon :—				
Gilbert Smyth, Leighton Manor, £5 14s. 3d. Rich. Gwent, Leighton Ecclesia, £2 2s. 10d. John Hawkes, Bramp- ton, £2 2s. 10d. Fras. Gascoigne, Stow Longa, £2 10s. Oliver Coren, Bugden, £2 2s. 10d.		14	12	9
In the county of Bedford :—				
George Hennage, Biggleswade, £2 2s. 10d. Simon Green al. Foderby, Bedford Minor, 14s. 3d. Wm. Chawm- bre, Bedford Major, £1 1s. 5d.		3	18	6
In the county of Buckingham :—				
John Chawmbre, Leighton Bosard, £5 14s. 3d. Brian Hig- den, Aylesbury, £5. Rich. Pate, Sutton c. Buck., £5 14s. 3d.		16	8	6
In the county of Oxford :—				
Rich. Sampson, Langford Ecclesia, £2 10s. Wm. Wal- grave, Langford Manor, £2 2s. 10d. John Rayne, Thame, £5. John London, Milton Manor, £3 11s. 5d. Thos. Bedell, Milton Ecclesia, £2 17s. 1d. Matthew Smyth, Banbury, £3 11s. 5d. Rich. Wolman, Crop- redy, £5 14s. 3d. John Brynknell, Marston St. Laur- ence, £1 8s. 6d.		26	15	6
In the county of Nottingham :—				
Chris. Massingberd, Stoke, £4 5s. 8d. John Talbott, Clifton, £1 8s. 6d. Wm. Knyght, Farendon, 13s. 10d. ¹ Thomas Hunt, South Scarle, £2 2s. 10d.		9	19	10
Total, excluding septisms of St. Martin and Thorn- gate, not paid on account of their poverty .		£148	2	6

ALLOWANCES FOR OUT-GOINGS.

Commons and wines of Mr. Henry Litherland, keeper of St. Peter's Altar, who receives these yearly from the dean and chapter as a canon, £20. Commons of the vicars-choral, £9 2s. Payment to choristers for their robes, £1 10s. Obits of the common paid in hand (viz., Rich. Ravenser and Wm. Waltham, £5, Nich. Wymbish, £3 6s. 8d.), £8 6s. 8d. Obits of the common, paid at the year's end (viz., Wm. Hemingburgh and Nich. Hiche, £1 16s. 8d., Wm. de Thornaco, 2s., Roger de Insula, 7s., Rich. Mephram, etc., £1 16s. 8d., Peter de Hungaria, 6s. 8d., Rich. Gravesend, £1 16s. 8d., Simon Baumburgh, £1 6s. 8d., Robt. Hales, 2s., Rich. Rolleston and Rich. Stretton, £1 16s. 8d., Wm. Aveton and others, £1 18s. 6d., Leonard Dunwik and

¹ xliiis. xd. apparently a mistake for xliis. xd., which makes the total right.

others, £1 16s. 8d., John Maddeston, £1 16s. 8d.), £15 2s. 10d. Obits 'per unionem,' united by authority of the Ordinary, "ut vicariis et aliis recompensetur," viz., to the vicars £8 12s. 2d., to the choristers 5s. 4d., to the lay sacrist and his servant, 'garcioni suo,' 6s. 8d., £9 4s. 2d. To the deacon and subdeacon for the mass of B.V.M., 1d. a day each, £3 os. 8d. Annual burden and alms for clothing of 15 poor according to the rule and foundation of the church, £7 5s. 10d.

£ s. d.

Total deductions	.	73	12	10
Clear value	.	74	10	7

PENSIONS (OR ANNUAL PAYMENTS).

County of Lincoln.—From the rector of Brotolby 40s., the rector of Frysthorpe 5s., the abbot and convent of Barlings for Swaton 40s., the master of the Grammar Schools, Lincoln, 7s. 6d., the archdeacon of Lincoln, for synodals, 30s., the prior of Newburgh, dioc. York, for Oswton and Haxey 20s., the prioress of Nun-coton for Keleby 6s. 8d., the prioress of Stanefield for Quadring 20s., the master of Spilsby for Eresby 3s. 4d., the abbot of Louth Park for Fulstow 13s. 4d., the prior of Dinham for Frampton 13s. 4d., the prior of Torksey for the church there 2s., the prioress of Stixwould for Waynflete 6s. 8d., the abbot of Newhouse for Brocklesby 20d., the prior of Wroxton for Syston 3s. 4d., the prior of St. Katherine without Lincoln for Hackthorn 2s, for Meere 20d., and for Harmston 2s., Geo. Beaw-sire, chantry-priest at St. Giles without Lincoln, 20s., the abbot of Westminster for Swynshed 5s., the abbot of Bourne for Helpringham 10s., the abbot of Kirkstead for Woodhall 20d.

12 15 2

The prioress of Legbourne for mediety of church there 20d., the prior of Markby for Strubby church 66s. 8d., and for mediety of Stickford church 8d., the bishop of Carlisle for Horncastle church 6s. 8d., the abbot of Barlings for Reepham 12d., the abbot of Revesby for Frothingham 10s., the treasurer of Lincoln Cathedral 6s. 8d., the prior of the Carthusian house 'super Hull' for Hogsthorpe 2s., the abbot of Peterborough for Eston 6s. 8d., the prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England for Boston 10s., the prior of Alvingham for Garthorpe 2s.

5 14 0

County of Rutland.—The master of Manton for the church there

0 3 4

County of Northampton.—The abbot of Roucester for Woodford church 30s., the provost of Cotherstock for the church there 20s., the abbot of Pipewell for Geddington 13s. 4d., the prioress of Sewardsey for Est-neston 6s. 8d., the abbot of Sulby for Wistow and Lub-enham 3s. 4d., Thos. Palfreman, cantarist of bishop

Buckingham's chantry, for Lilford church 20 <i>d.</i> , the abbot of Peterborough for Oundle 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	£	s.	d.
	4	8	4
County of Leicester.—Leicester college for the churches of Erncestre 20 <i>s.</i> , Rands 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , Higham Ferys 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , and Cranesley 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> ; the prior of Kirkby Belers for the church there 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , and for Bukmynster 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , the abbot of Combe for Naseby 2 <i>s.</i> , the abbot of Osolveston for the church there 10 <i>s.</i> , the prioress of Langley for Little Dalby 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	4	8	8
County of Huntingdon.—The prior of Stoneley for Kymbalton 26 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , the abbess of Denney for Biddenham 20 <i>d.</i>	1	8	4
County of Bedford.—The abbot of Wardon for the church there 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , the prior of Caldwell for Ernesby 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , the abbess of Barking for Lillington 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	0	13	4
County of Buckingham.—The abbot of Wouborn for Sulbury church 2 <i>s.</i> , the college of Wyndesover for Northmers-ton 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , the rector of Asheruge for the church and manor of Hemelhamsted £4, for Pychaston 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , and the appropriated church of Ivengo 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , the abbot of Noteley for Chetwode 12 <i>d.</i> , the prior of Dunstable for church therè 20 <i>s.</i> , the abbot of Westminster for Aldenham 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , the abbot of Tukesbury for Great Marlow 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , and for Wyndesover 16 <i>s.</i>	7	2	4
County of Oxford.—Magdalen College, Oxford, for Brackley and Aynhoo 5 <i>s.</i> , King's College 66 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , All Souls College 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , Stodeley 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , the abbot of Ensham 10 <i>s.</i> , Ryding for Staynton Harcourt 5 <i>s.</i> , Lincoln College 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , Chepyng Norton 4 <i>s.</i> , and Taynton 4 <i>s.</i>	5	4	8
Total	£41	14	10
Allowed.—Fees of Barth. Halley, bailiff and collector of pensions for the southern parts, and Roger Pott for the northern parts, 35 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> each	3	11	4
Clear value	£38	3	6

PORTIONS OF TITHES (*Decimæ Partiales*).

From the rector of Fulbeck 10 <i>s.</i> , at Willoughby by Sleaford 10 <i>s.</i> , from the prior of Bullington for Ingham and Cotes 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , from the prebendary of Haydor 20 <i>s.</i> , from the prior of St. Katherine by Lincoln 46 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , from the abbot of Grimsby for Swallow, Howton and Riby 14 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , from the rector of Spridlington 10 <i>s.</i> , from the rector of Faldingworth 2 <i>s.</i> , from the abbot of Barlings for Scothorn 10 <i>s.</i> , from the abbot of Thornton for Barrow 5 <i>s.</i> , from the prioress of Nuncoton for Cokswold 10 <i>s.</i> , from the rectors of Grantham 10 <i>s.</i> , from 3 acres meadow in Lee Marsh 20 <i>d.</i> , from 2 acres meadow in Saxilby 12 <i>d.</i> , from the prior of Sempringham for Kirkby Lathorp 5 <i>s.</i> , from the abbot of Welbeck for Carberton Shorts 30 <i>s.</i>	9	12	8
--	---	----	---

CHAPTER ACTS

171

CHURCHES APPROPRIATE.			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Haynton, co. Linc.—Annual value			7	0	0			
Pension to St. Michael's College, Cambridge								
13s. 4d., rent paid to the church there			0	13	5	6	6	5
Glenthams, co. Linc.—Annual value			13	6	8			
Pension to prior and convent of Spalding								
20s., alms to the poor of the parish for								
the appropriation of the church			1	7	0	11	19	8
Scredington, co. Linc.—Annual value			7	6	8			
Pension to Thos. Smyth, vicar there, in								
augmentation of his vicarage ¹			1	6	8	6	0	0
Gosberkirke, co. Linc.—The church there with								
certain land beyond 25s., belonging to John								
Russell's chantry is worth yearly, with £9								
6s. 8d., for the stipend of the 2 chaplains								
there			44	1	8			
Pension to the prior and convent of St.								
Oswald, York			0	13	4	43	8	4
Severby (Searby) co. Linc.—Church with land								
in Ormesby			14	13	4			
Pension to Edw. Wymark, vicar in augmen-								
tation of his vicarage, 60s., rent paid the								
Earl of Northumberland for land in								
Ormesby 5s. 4d.			3	5	4	11	8	0
Bitham with Haliwell, co. Linc.—Church annual								
value						9	16	8
Wellingover, co. Linc.—Church annual value			14	13	4			
Annual pension to the nuns of Syon 24s.,								
procurations to the archdeacon of Lin-								
coln 7s. 6d., rent paid to the Duke of								
Lancaster 8d.			1	12	2	13	1	2
Nettleham, co. Linc.—Portion of the chapter there			12	13	4			
Pension to the prior of Shene for the same			2	0	0	10	13	4
Botnesford, co. Linc., w. Burringham, Chapel			12	0	0			
Procurations and Synodals to the arch-								
deacon of Stowe			0	10	1½	11	9	10½
Skillington, co. Linc., Church.—Annual value						3	6	8
Normanby, co. Linc., Church.—Annual value			10	0	0			
Procurations and synodals to the arch-								
deacon of Stowe 10s. 1½d., to the vicar of								
Normanby £5 6s. 8d., at the obit of								
Thomas de Luda 13s. 4d., and of bishop								
John Dalderby 33s. 4d.			8	3	5½	1	16	6½
Ailesby, co. Linc., Church, with £4 13s. 4d., for								
the curate's stipend.—Value			14	13	4			
Pension to the bishop 6s. 8d., to the arch-								
deacon of Lincoln 3s., for procurations								
and synodals 9s. 10d.			0	19	6	13	13	10

¹ 6d. to the churchwardens for sustentation of one lamp—disallowed.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Tathwell, co. Linc., Church.—Annual value	9	0	0			
Pension to Richard Smyth, vicar, in augmentation of his vicarage	2	13	4	6	6	8
St. Nicholas in Newport, in the suburbs of Lincoln, Church				1	13	4
Hameldon, co. Rutl.—Church there £20, with the chapel of Braunceton £7 13s. 4d.				27	13	4
Orston, co. Nott., with its members.—Orston church £19 1s. 8d., Stretton 40s., Colston £4, Thurmerton £8 17s. 4d., Kneeton 6s. 8d., Staunton 60s., Haverholm 16s. 8d.	38	2	4			
Pension to Robert Bird, vicar, in augmentation of his vicarage £4 6s. 8d., rent to the church there 18d.	4	8	2	33	14	2
Edwinstow, co. Nott.—Church there with 20s. tithes in Carberton	13	10	0			
Pension to Ralph Balguy, vicar in augmentation of his vicarage	3	13	4	9	16	8
Paxton, co. Hunt.—Church and Manor there, viz., the Rectory of Paxton Magna, with the Chapel of Tousland £17, tithes in Paxton Parva £9 6s. 8d., Rents of assise and at will there £7 9s. 3½d., Rents in Paxton Magna £7 1s. 9½d., Land called Bullok Land 13s. 3d., and Fishery 2s.	41	13	0½			
Allowed—Rent to the Honor of Huntingdon 12d., pension to Henry Coke, vicar in augmentation of his vicarage 66s. 8d., fee of Thomas Hall, seneschal, 13s. 4d., of Thos. Pish, bailiff 22s. 4d., to the archdeacon for Procurations 13s. 4d., to James Tutyll, chantry-priest of Hugh de Wells in Lincoln cathedral £13 6s. 8d.	19	3	4	22	9	8¾
Beirton, co. Buck., with its members, Church there with the Chapels of Broughton £20, Buckland £5, Stoke Maundeville with Stoke Halling £10, Qwarendon £6 13s. 4d., tenement in Beirton 20s. cottage there 4s.				42	17	4
Rushden, co. Hert.—Church there				1	6	8

MANORS IN LAY FEE.

Friesthorp, co. Linc.—Manor, with lands, tenements and perquisites of court	5	11	6			
Paid to the church there 6d., to the lord of Faldingworth 7s. 4d., fee of John Tenaunt, bailiff, 8s. 8d.	0	16	6	4	15	0
Navenby, co. Linc.—Manor, with rents of assise and at will, toll (16s. 8d.) and issues of court	20	13	6			

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Paid to Mr. John Talbot, prebendary of Clifton, for Thomas Hardall, chantry-priest for Queen Eleanor in Hardeby chapel, co. Nott. £6 13s. 4d., to the Chapter of Lincoln for the Oldmynster Fee 2s. 6d., to Lord Hussey for Marsney Fee 17s. 10d., to the prior of St. John of Jerusalem 5s. 5¼d., to Robert Sutton, esq., of Lincoln, 13s. 4d., fee of Lord Hussey, seneschal there, 26s. 8d., of John Wilson, bailiff there, 26s. 8d.	11	5	8¾	9	7	10
Normanby, co. Linc.—Manor, with rents of assise and at will, £7 6s. 8d., with perquisites and certain rents in Ormeby, £10 15s. 4d.	18	2	0			
Allowed.—Pension to the prior of Spalding 20s., rent to the Duke of Lancaster for Ormeby 8s., to Robert Dove, chantry-priest for Wm. Wynchcombe in Lincoln cathedral 10s., to the prior of Thurgarton 3s. 7½d., to the hospitallers of Willoughton 5s., fee of T. Lairk, bailiff, 6s. 8d.	2	13	3¾			
Paid to Th. Rosedale, chantry-priest for bishop John Dalderby in Dalderby church £4, to Ralph Bradbury, chantry-priest at Normanby £4 13s. 4d., and to the vicars-choral at Lincoln 66s. 8d.	12	0	0	3	8	8¼
Glenthams, co. Linc.—Manor £4, rents of assise and at will 53s. 8d.	6	13	8			
Paid.—Rent to the lord of Gretham fee 3s., to the sheriff of Lincs. 9s. 4d., fee of T. Lairk, bailiff, 8s. 8d.	1	1	0	5	12	8
Fillingham, co. Linc.—Manor, rents of assise and at will, with issues of court	5	0	8			
Paid.—Rent to Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knt., 12d., fee of Humfrey Ireland, bailiff there, 2s.	0	3	0	4	17	8
Marton, with South Willingham, Utterby, and Ormesby, co. Linc.—Manor of Marton with cottage there 61s. 6d., South Willingham 115s. 3d., Utterby and Ormesby 43s. 4d.	11	0	1			
Paid to John Jackson, chantry-priest for Oliver Sutton in Lincoln cathedral £4, and at his obit 33s. 4d., rent paid to the bishop of Lincoln for Marton 2s., to the sheriff of Lincolnshire for South Willingham 4d., to the lord of Tathwell 16d., to Thos. Heven, bailiff there and at Kynthorp 20s.	6	17	0	4	3	1
Ormesby, with Crokton.—Manor, with rents of assise and at will, with a manor in Crokton £4	15	17	1¾			

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Paid to Thos. Stapleton £4 13s. 4d., and to Robt. Dove, chantry-priest for Rich. Rothwell, &c., 66s. 8d., and at their obits 21s. 8d., to Robt. Clare, chantry-priest at Crokton, besides other rents 53s. 4d., rent paid to Sir Geo. Tailboys, knt., 12d., fee of Geo. Martyn, bailiff there, 10s.	12	6	0	3	11	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
Greetwell, co. Linc.—Manor there £10, rents of assise and at will, with perquisites of court £11 1s., rent of fishery there 26s. 8d.	22	7	8			
Paid to James Sill £5, and to Robert Awbray £5, chantry-priests for dean Rich. Flemyng in Lincoln cathedral, and at his obit 67s. 11d., rent paid to the fabric of the cathedral 13s. 4d., fee of Rich. Hunston, seneschal there and elsewhere 13s. 4d., and of Thos. Maltby, bailiff, 15s. 8d.	15	10	3	6	17	5
Scamlesby, Maltby, &c., co. Linc.—Manor of Scamlesby, with rents there £11, Maltby in the Marsh £4 13s. 4d., Waddingham 30s., and Gosberkirk 25s.	18	8	4			
Paid to Rich. Harryson, chantry-priest for bishop John Russell, £6 13s. 4d., to Robt. Smyth, keeper of the altar of St. Blaise, 66s. 8d., at the said bishop's obit 66s. 8d., and at the obit of Thos. Fitzwilliam, knt., 66s. 8d., rent paid to the lord of Gretham fee for Scamelesby 2s. 4d., to the abbot of Selby for Waddingham 14d., fee of Robt. Gray, bailiff there, 6s. 8d.	17	3	6	1	4	10
Merston, co. Oxon.—Manor there				12	0	0
Alford Chantry, ¹ cos. Linc. and Nott.—Rents in divers places in cos. Linc. and Nott.	17	0	4			
Paid to John Maynman, chantry-priest for Thos. [Alford], 106s. 8d., and for his obit 53s. 4d., fee of Roger Pott, bailiff there, 13s. 4d., rent to the king for land in Manby and Carlton 12s. 3d., to the earl of Richmond and the lord of Multon, fee for Saltfletby 9s. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d., to the chapter of Lincoln for Old Mynster fee for Skydbroke 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. to Wm. Skipwith, knt., for Calthorp, 6s. 8d., to the abbot of Kirkstead for Waddingworth 1d., to the duke of Lancaster 15s., to the abbot of Peterborough 12d., to the master of the Temple 8s. 8d., to the bishop of Lincoln 3s. 10d., to the churchwardens of Kellom 18d.	11	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	7	11 $\frac{1}{2}$

¹ Chantry of Thomas Alford, founded at the altar of St. Christopher in the cathedral, to which John Maynman had been admitted 5 May, 1526.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Old Mynster Fee, rents of assise and at will	24	17	1½			
Paid rent to the lord of Eresby 9s., fee of Roger Pott, bailiff, 53s. 4d.	3	2	4	21	14	9½
Within the city and suburbs of Lincoln, &c.						
Rents within the Close £27 13s., within the city called Boord-rent £26 12s., manor in Newport £5, mill in Lincoln fields 26s. 8d., close near 'lee Grewhound' 4s., Barnard's Inn, London, £2, rent in Louth 2s., rent in Newton 17s., issues of the Galilee Court 10s.				64	5	8
Paid to Wm. Freman, chantry priest for Geof. Pollard, etc., £4 13s. 4d., Wm. Harryson, chantry priest for Wm. Widington, etc., £4, Thomas Floure, vicar of the lord king, £4, H. Bullok, chantry priest for Simon Barton, etc., 66s. 8d.	16	0	0			
Paid Ric. Hatefeld £4 6s. 8d., and Roger Lawton, chantry priests for Henry Benyngworth and Richard Faldingworth, £4 6s. 8d., and Hugh Salmon, chantry priest for Wm. de Thornacke, 33s. 4d.	10	6	8			
And for obits of Adam Brampton and Robt. Cadney 26s. 8d., of H. Benyngworth and R. Faldingworth 26s. 8d., of John Flemyng and Godred 33s. 4d., of John Derby 13s. 4d., of Robert de Marisco 13s. 4d., of Thos. de Parys 13s. 4d., of Simon Barton and W. Ingham 31s. 8d.	7	18	4d.			
Rents paid to the bishop 6s. 6d., to the bailiffs of Lincoln 10s. 1d., to the churches of St. Peter in Eastgate 12d., St. John in Wikford 12d., St. Margaret in the Close 5s., to the chancellor of the cathedral 21s. 6d., to the prebendaries of Louth 3s., and Kelsey 5s., to the dean for Chesterfield 2s., to the prior of St. Katherine 27s. 8d., to the king for a garden in 'lee Est Bight' 8s., to the lepers without Lincoln 12d., to the vicars of the cathedral 29s. 6d., to the abbot of Bardney 6s., to the prioress of Fosse 3s., to the bishop of Durham 9s., to the hospitallers of Willoughton 3s., to the prior of Sixhill 2s. 6d., to the fabric of the cathedral £4 1s. 4d., to the prior of Thurgarton 12s., to the abbot of Crowland 5s., to the Black Monks without Lincoln 6s.	12	9	1			
Rents paid to the cantarist of Alex. Fitzmartyn 14s. 8d., to the prior of Drax 2s., to the prior of Hertesholm 12d., to the prior of Bullington 12d., to the precentor						

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
3s., to the heirs of John Blake 2s., to the Duke of Lancaster for the enlargement of the Close 6d., and for 'lee Angell' in the Bail, with 1 lb. of pepper, 2s. 8d.	1	6	10			
Fees of Rich. Hunston, seneschal of the Galilee Court, 22s. 4d., of Thos. Watson, bailiff of the liberties of the cathedral 35s. 10d., and of Thos. Wakleyn, bailiff of the Boord-rent, 49s.	5	7	2	53	8	1
Clear value				£10	17	7

THE CHORISTERS.

The dean and chapter have for the use of poor boys, choristers, viz :—

Churches.—Greitwell £11, Ashby Puerorum £4, Irby 26s. 8d., St. Bartholomew without Lincoln 13s. 4d., and a portion in Hibaldstow 40s.	19	0	0
Pensions.—From the abbot and convent of St. James, Northampton, 13s. 4d., the rector of Gumley 13s. 4d., the abbot and convent of Coventry 26s. 8d., the prior and convent of Haverholm 100s., the prior and convent of Malton, dioc. York 66s. 8d., the abbot and convent of Oselveston, co. Leic., 20s., the vicar of Hibaldstow, 6s. 8d., the prior and convent of Caldwell 26s. 8d.	15	13	4
For their obits at the end of the year 55s. 6d., for ministration of prebends 53s. 8d.	5	9	2
	40	2	6
Payments allowed.—Rent to the chapter 4s., procurations and synodals to the archdn. of Stowe for Greetwell church 10s. 1½d., for the prebend of St. Crucis for septisms 28s. 6d., for ministration 3s. 2d., fees of John Maynman, receiver and supervisor 53s. 4d., of Thos. Lillilowe, auditor, 6s. 8d., of Barth. Halley, bailiff, 3s. 4d.	5	9	1½
Clear value	£34	13	4½

[Claimed, but not allowed, £34 13s. 4½d., for providing the 12 choristers with commons, robes, instruction in singing, organ-playing and grammar, and all other necessities, etc.]

PENSIONS FOR CHANTRIES AND OBITS.

From the prior of Thornholm, for the chantry and obit of Walter Stanreth, 106s. 8d., and for the obit of Rich. Stretton 20s.	6	6	8
Paid to Roger Alys, celebrating for the soul of W. Stanreth, £4, and for the two obits 33s. 4d.	5	13	4
Clear value	£0	13	4

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
From the prior of St. Katherine's without Lincoln	5	0	0			
Paid to Leonard Lee, celebrating for the souls of Richard Stretton and Wm. Wulf	3	6	8			
Clear				1	13	4
From the prebendary of Scamelesby				1	13	4
From the prior of Shelford, co. Nott.	6	13	4			
Paid to Thos. Johnson, celebrating for the soul of Henry Edenstow, £4, and for his obit 33s. 4d.	5	13	4			
Clear				1	0	0
From the abbot of Bardney	5	0	0			
Paid to Wm. Baitman, celebrating for Robt. and John Lacy	4	0	0			
Clear				1	0	0
From the chantry-priest at Harrington	2	0	0			
Paid at the obit of John Harrington	1	0	0			
Clear				1	0	0
From the prebendary of Stow in Lindsey	1	0	0			
Paid at the obit of Wm. Ingham and Simon Barton	0	13	4			
Clear				0	6	8
From the chaplains of the Works				0	3	4
From the prioress of Legburn	12	0	0			
Paid to John Thorp and Humfrey Bradbury, celebrating for bishop Henry Lexington, £4 each, and at his obit £4	12	0	0			
Clear				0	0	0
From the prior of Launde, co. Rutld.	6	13	4			
Paid at the obit of bishop John Buckingham	6	13	4			
Clear				0	0	0
From the dean of Lincoln	1	6	8			
Paid at the obit of Wm. Lexington	1	6	8			
Clear				0	0	0
From the chantry-priest in St. Peter in Eastgate for the souls of Roger and Juliana Bennetson	1	0	0			
Paid at their obit	1	0	0			
Clear				0	0	0

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
From the vicars-choral, at the obits of Hervey de Luda, 5s., and of Henry Chichester 20s. Distributed.						
Clear				0	0	0
From the abbot and convent of Newbo, co. Linc.	19	10	6			
Paid to John West £6 13s. 4d., to Robt. Woodhouse, chantry-priests for bishop John Gynwell, £6 13s. 4d., at his obit 40s. 6d., and to the poor clerks £4 3s. 4d.				19	10	6
Clear				0	0	0
From the archdeacon of Lincoln at the obit of Gilbert Umfravile £2. Distributed.						
Clear				0	0	0
From the Sheriffs of Lincoln for the farm of the city	80	0	0			
Paid to the priests of the Burghersh chantry £41 6s. 4d., for the obits of Barth., Henry and Robt. Burghersh £7, and in alms to the poor, £8 9s. 8d., for the obit of Edw. III 40s., to the king's vicar 40s., and for the rent of the cantarists' houses 23s., to the prebendaries of Caistor £5, of C. Solidorum £5, of Welton Westhall 53s. 4d., of Welton Ryvall, Welton Brynkhall, Welton Bekhall and Welton Paynshall, 26s. 8d. each				80	0	0
Clear				0	0	0

OPENING¹ (OF BOXES FOR OFFERINGS).

Openings of the high altar, in oblations	20	0	0
Allowed.—Fee of the keeper of the high altar 26s. 8d., fee of John Colingrege, principal watchman and constable, 71s. 8d., of Wm. Kacher, keeper of the church at the dinner hour, 6s. 8d., and for lighting and putting out the wax candles 4s., and fee of Thos. Swan, sweeper, 5s., for wax £6, for making it up 13s. 4d., for two torches 6s. 8d., for 18lb. of white candles 2s. 3d., for slippers for the poor at the day Cene Domini 3s. 6d., pension paid to the treasurer of Lincoln 4s. 6d., and in alms to the poor parishioners of Nettleham 6s. 8d.	13	10	11
Clear value	£6	9	1

PENTECOSTALS.

A 4th part of the pentecostals paid by the abbot and convent of Ensham for the archdeaconry of Oxford	0	6	8
---	---	---	---

¹ 'Nullus proficiuus nunc inde pervenit.'

CHAPTER ACTS

179

OBITS.

£ s. d.

The canons have for their share of obits 'in manibus' £22 15s. 8½d., and for obits at the end of the year as well 'de communa' as 'extra communam' as appears by the rolls of Re and Ve, £22 5s. 4d. 45 1 0½

SPIRITUAL JURISDICTION, &c.

Profits of spiritual jurisdiction 30s., of the common seal 50s., of the entrance of canons into greater residence 66s. 8d., of vacancies of dignities and prebends 40s. 9 6 8
Profits of woods and underwoods 2 0 0

TOTALS.

1. Septisms £74 10s. 7d., pensions £38 3s. 6d., portions of tithes £9 12s. 8d.	126 6 9
2. Churches, viz., Haynton £6 6s. 7d., Glentham £11 19s. 8d., Screddington £5 19s. 6d., Gosberkirk £43 8s. 4d., Severby £11 8s., Bitham £9 16s. 8d., Wellingover £13 1s. 2d., Nettleham £10 13s. 4d., Botnesford £11 9s. 10½d., Skillington £3 6s. 8d., Normanby £1 17s. 6½d., Alesby £13 13s. 10d., Tathwell £6 6s. 8d., St. Nicholas in Newport £1 13s. 4d., Hameldon w. Braunceton £27 13s. 4d., Orston £33 14s. 2d., Edenstow £9 16s. 8d., Paxton £22 9s. 8½d., Beirton £42 17s. 4d., Rushden £1 6s. 8d.	288 18 0½
3. Manors, viz., Frysthorp £4 15s., Navenby £9 7s. 10d., Normanby £3 8s. 8½d., Glentham £5 12s. 8d., Fillingham £4 17s. 8d., Marton, S. Willingham w. Utterby and Ormesby £4 3s. 1d., Ormesby w. Crokton £3 11s. 1½d., Greetwell £6 17s. 5d., Scamlesby £1 4s. 10d., chantry of Thos. Alford £5 7s. 11½d., Merston £12, Old-mynster fee £21 14s. 9½d., rents in the city and suburbs of Lincoln £10 17s. 7d.	93 18 7½
4. Pensions for chantries and obits, viz., Thornholm 13s. 4d., St. Katherine 33s. 4d., Scamlesby 33s. 4d., Shelford 20s., Bardney 20s., Harrington 20s., Stow in Lindsey 6s. 8d., Works chantry, Lincoln, 3s. 4d.	7 10 0
5. Offerings £6 9s. 1d., pentecostals 6s. 8d., obits £45 1s. 0½d., spiritual jurisdiction, etc., £9 6s. 8d., woods and underwoods 40s.	63 3 5½
	<hr/> 579 16 10½

Payments allowed.—£12 9s. 1d., which they are bound to distribute to the ministers of the cathedral on 49 Sundays, viz., 5s. 1d. on each. 60s. 10d. for daily distribution at 2d. a day. 15s. 10d. in 38 masses of the vigils of St. Mary, called *Missa Salve*, and the obit of deans, viz., 5d. each mass. £4 1s. 2d. in feeding the junior vicars for 47 weeks at

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
2s. a week, and 54s. 10d. in feeding the other ministers for 47 weeks at 14d. a week	23	14	7			
For the sustentation of eleven lay poor clerks and their instruction in grammar	29	7	3			
Fees of Rich. Bevercote, receiver-general in temporals, £10 11s. 8d., and of Peter Effard, receiver-general in spirituals, £5 11s. 8d., and of Thos. Lililow, auditor, 78s. 4d.	20	1	8			
					73	6 3
Clear value				£506	13	4 $\frac{3}{4}$

Divided among the six canons residentiary, viz., George Hennage, dean, James Mallet, precentor, Christopher Massingberd, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, John Talbot, and Simon Green *als.* Foderby.

Share of each £83 11s. 1d.

And there remains 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ + $\frac{1}{8}$ d.

FABRIC OF THE CATHEDRAL.

Annual Value of the possessions of the Fabric of the Cathedral, and of the Chantries and Obits of John Welbourn and John Crosby, and of the Altar where the mass of the B.V.M. is celebrated daily.

The dean and chapter have in rents belonging to the Fabric.—Within the close, £4 5s. 4d., in the parishes of St. John, Newport, 33s. 4d., St. Nicholas, Newport, 37s., St. Paul in the Bail 44s. 8d., St. Mary Magdalene £15 16s. 8d., St. Margaret 115s. 8d., St. Peter in Eastgate 77s. 8d., St. Augustine 48s. 10d., St. Peter ad Fontes 11s. 4d., Trinity 16s. 8d., St. Swithun 2s., St. Michael on the Hill 14s., St. Stephen 11s., St. Cuthbert 10s. 8d., St. Martin 25s., St. Peter at Arches 12d., St. Andrew 34s. 4d., and in the garden of the Fabric 40s. 8d.	46	4	10
In co. Lincoln.—At Langton 20d., Glenthams 15s. Hemswell 4s., Lowth 58s. 8d., Carlton Paynel 40s.	5	19	4
In co. Nott.—Lands and tenements of the gift of Robert Browne, late of Newark, esquire, deceased	5	0	0
Allowed.—Paid to George Sandford, Robert Vyncent, Anthony Fasched, and Wm. Nutting, cantarists celebrating for the benefactors of the Fabric, £4 8s. 2d. each	17	12	8
Paid to the Treasurer 6s. 8d., to Henry Bullok, celebrating for the soul of Simon Barton, 13s. 4d., and at the obit of Henry, duke of Lancaster, 40s.	3	0	0
		57	4 2

[Disallowed.—Paid to Thos. Brigs, carpenter, 13s. 4d., Wm. Fels, stone-mason, 13s. 4d., Wm. Hyndeley, plumber, 10s., John Carter, glazier, 3s. 4d., Ralph Waleys, smith, 6s. 4d., John Hips, cleaning brazen vessels and candelabra, 8s., Thos. Smyth, supervisor of all things pertaining to the fabric and provider of its store, 70s. 8d., Robert Dove, playing the organ at the Mass B.V.M., 26s. 8d.] Thos. Watson, bailiff of its lands, 42s.¹ 2 2 0

[Paid to the Poor Clerks, Choristers, and other poor ministers of the church . . . £3 os. 7d.]

Rents paid.—To the prior of St. Katherine's 6s., to John Monson, esq., 13s. 8d., to the dean and chapter 118s., to the vicars-choral 59s. 4d., to the prioress of Stikkeswold 2s., to the prioress of Grimsby 10s., to the sheriffs of Lincoln 2s. 8d., to the Duke of Lancaster 20d., to the heirs of Disney and Dalylond 14s., to the church of St. Laurence, Lincoln, 6s. 8d., to the chamberlains of Lincoln 4d., to the bishop of Lincoln 17s. 1d., to John Tournay 3d., to the chancellor of the cathedral 8s. 4d., and to the sacrist 5s. 13 0 0 35 14 8

Clear 21 9 6

Chantry and Obit of John Welbourn.

Rents in the city of Lincoln £7 17s. 8d., in Welbourn 20s., and in Wellngover 38s. 8d. 10 16 4

Paid to Thos. Kichyn, chantry-priest for the said John Welbourn, at Welbourn £4 13s. 4d., and at his obit 40s. 6 13 4

Rents paid to the dean and chapter 25s., to the prior of Brigdike 6s. 8d., to the prior of St. Katherine's 7s., to the master of Burton-Lazars 3s., to the abbot of Bardney 4s., to the prior of Nocton 5s., to the Duke of Lancaster 6d., to the sheriffs of Lincoln 18d. 2 12 8 9 6 0

Clear 1 10 4

Chantry and Obit of John Crosby.

Rents in Grimolby 64s. 8d., South Somercotes 52s. 6d., Stanwath 46s. 8d., Welby, Navenby and Spittlegate. 8s. 10 6 8

¹ Only this last payment is allowed, in spite of a marginal note explaining that the preceding persons are servants retained in the service of the cathedral, 'sine quibus ecclesia Linc. (quod Deus avertat) quamcicuis poterit innutari ruinam.'

	£	s	d.	£	s	d.
Paid at obit of said John Crosby	3	0	0			
Rents paid to the lord of Grymolby 7s., to the prior of St. John of Jerusalem 2s., to the heir of the lord de Wells 2s. 2d., to Sir Brian Stapleton 12d., and to Brian Scupam 18d.	0	13	8	3	13	8
Clear				6	13	0

Altar of St. Mary.

Rents belonging to the altar where the mass of St. Mary is celebrated, viz., from the dean and chapter 37s., from the receiver of the fabric 9s., and in the city of Lincoln 23s. 10d.	3	9	10			
Paid to Robert Dove, George [Beausire], and Nicholas Hiblyn, singing at the mass of the B.V.M. 13s. 4d. each, and to Edm. Jakson clerk of the chapel 4s., in rent to the duke of Lancaster 3d.	2	4	3			
	1	5	7			

Totals.—From the fabric £10 16s. 10d., from the chantry and obit of John Welburn 30s. 4d., and of John Crosby £6 13s., and from the altar of St. Mary 25s. 7d.	20	5	9			
Added.—Fee of Humfrey Ireland, receiver general, clerk of the works and supervisor £8 6s. 8d., and of Thos. Lililow, auditor, 41s. 3d.	10	7	11			
Total remaining	575	7	2			
Divided among the six canons makes £95 17s. 10d. each. ¹						

Dignity of Dean, in possession of Mr. George Hennage.

Co. Derby.—Ashbourne and Wirksworth, farm of rectory, £64 13s. 4d., and pension of vicar, £13 6s. 8d. = £78; Chesterfield, farm of rectory, £40, and pension of vicar, £10 = £50; Derley, pension of rector 40s.; Bontishall, pension of rector 5s.; Carsing- ton, pension of rector 13s. 4d.	130	18	4			
Little Chester, Eyton, and Quarendon, rents of assise and at will	24	0	0			

¹ An alternative calculation makes the total £594 12s. 4d. and the share of each canon as £99 2s. But the tenth due to the king is reckoned on the above as £9 11s. 2d.

CHAPTER ACTS

183

Co. Nott.—Mansfield, farm of rectory, £27 ;	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
South Leverton, farm of rectory, £20 ;						
Thurgarton, pension of the prior for the church of Sutton Ashfield, 26s. 8d. ; Clayworth, pension of rector 7s.				48	13	8
Rent paid by the chapter of Lincoln 2s. ; profits of spiritual jurisdiction and procurations at decanal visitation of prebends, £5				5	2	0

Total value	208	14	0
-----------------------	-----	----	---

Deductions.—Fee of Sir Henry Sacheverell, knt., seneschal of the dean's demesnes 40s., of Rich. Burgh, bailiff of Eyton, Quarendon, and Little Chester, 53s. 4d., of John Hennage, receiver-general, £5, of John Hill, auditor, 40s.

Alms to the poor on All Souls' day at the dean's lodging at Lincoln	11	13	4
	0	10	0

Deductions	12	3	4
----------------------	----	---	---

Clear	196	10	8
-----------------	-----	----	---

[Claimed, but Disallowed.—Paid for the obit of William Lexington, dean of Lincoln 26s. 8d., and of Leonard Lee for celebrating morning masses in the cathedral, 20s. 46s. 8d.]

Sums which the dean, even if absent and not in residence, is bound to distribute to the ministers of the church, viz., on 15 principal feasts 8s. each . . . £6. On Ash Wednesday 15d., on Palm Sunday 15d., on the Cena Domini 15d., on Good Friday 15d., on the Holy Saturday of Easter 15d., on the Vigil of Pentecost 15d. = 7s. 6d., and for the obits of kings and bishops 2s. 4d. £6 9s. 10d.]

Dignity of Precentor (Mr. James Mallett).

Churches.—St. Peter in Eastgate £9, St. Swithun 26s. 8d., St. Michael on the Hill 6s. 8d., St. John in Wikeford 6s. 8d., St. Mark 6s. 8d., Sts. Peter and Michael by the Gowts Bridge 13s. 4d., Holy Trinity 4s., and St. Margaret 3s. 4d.

12	7	4
----	---	---

Rents.—From the Carmelite friars 17s., from the fuller in the parish of St. Michael 12d., from Robt. Rokisby for a tenement 4s., from John Dighton for a garden 4s., from the herbage of the churchyard of H. Trinity at the Stairs 2s., and from rent paid by the chapter 3s.

1	11	0
---	----	---

13	18	4
----	----	---

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Deductions.—Annual payment of Thomas Flower, succentor, 60s., in feeding the choir by reason of his dignity 56s.				5	16	0
Clear				8	2	4

Dignity of Chancellor (Mr. Christopher Massingberd).

(With prebend of Stoke annexed).

Church of Netilham, co. Linc., £11, church of Stoke, co. Nott., with portion in Elston and Syerston, £22 11s. 6d., portion in Newark, Farndon, Thorpe, and Balderton, £9 7s. 8d., portion in Coddington £6, and Rauceby, co. Linc., £10 13s. 4d.	59	12	6
Rents in Lincoln.—From the dean and chapter 21s. 6d., from Humfrey Irlonde 2s. 6d., from the Works chantry 16d., from Robt. Smyth, mercer, 12d., from the fabric of the cathedral 8s. 4d., tithes of corn in the fields of Lincoln, called chancellor's fee, 30s., rents of divers lands belonging to the same with the Grammar School 10s., payment by the dean and chapter for wines of the schoolmaster 7s. 6d.	4	2	2
	63	14	8
Deductions.—Paid to Mr. John Watkyns, vice-chancellor, 60s., to the archdeacon of Stow for procurations and synodals of the church of Nettleham 10s. 1d., to the dean and chapter for septisms of Stoke £4 5s. 8d., rents paid to the fabric 10s., to the dean and chapter 7s. 6d., fee of Thomas Wakelyn bailiff of the chancellor 20s.	9	13	3
Clear Value	54	1	5
[Claimed, but Disallowed.—For ministration 3s. 2d. Sums which he is bound to distribute to the ministers of the church by reason of his dignity, viz., 8s. on each of seven feasts=56s.]			

Dignity of Treasurer, vacant by the resignation of Mr. John Pryn.

Value in oblations in average years	10	13	4
(Note for first-fruits by reason of the resignation),			

Dignity of Subdean (Mr. John Pryn).

Fruits and profits of the church of Kirton in Lindsey	£35,	£	s.	d.
portion of the fruits of the church of Hibaldstow	£6,			
pension of the prior and convent of Elsham	22s.,			
pension of the abbot and convent of Thornton	5s.,			
profits of spiritual jurisdiction in Kirton and Hibaldstow				
3s. 4d., and issues of temporal jurisdiction	12d.	42	11	4
Deductions.—Paid to Mr. Laurence Barbor, prebendary of				
Welton Rivall, for partial tithes in the fields of Kirton				
and Hibaldstow, by composition		7	3	4
		<hr/>		
Clear Value		35	8	0

[Claimed, but Disallowed.—Sums which he is bound to distribute to ministers of the church at seven feasts, viz., 8s. at each = 56s.]

PREBENDS.

Clifton, co. Nott.—Mr. John Talbott, preb.,	£20, and from			
the dean and chapter for the priest of Queen Eleanor's				
chantry, celebrating at Harby in the par. of Clifton,				
£6 13s. 4d.		26	13	4
Deductions.—Paid to the dean and chapter for				
septisms	28s. 6d.,			
rent paid to the bishop of Lincoln				
at Clifton	8d.,			
to the dean and chapter for a fishery				
in Trent at Clifton	6s. 8d.,			
annual payment to Thos. Belyarde,				
chantry-priest of Q. Eleanor's chantry at				
Harby,	£5 3s. 4d.	6	19	2
		<hr/>		
Clear Value		£19	14	2

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. paid to the choristers and junior vicars for ministration of the said prebend.]

South Scarle, co. Nott.—Thomas Hunt, preb., in demesne				
lands and tithes of corn and hay, and fixed rents, with				
chapels of Gretton and Besthorpe, with tithes of				
Spalford, co. Nott.		15	11	0
Deductions.—£4 6s. 0d. paid by the prebendary to the				
ministers of the cathedral, and 5s. to the hospital of				
Newark		4	11	0
		<hr/>		
Clear Value		£11	0	0

Farndon, co. Nott.—Mr. William Knight, preb., for				
mansion and glebe lands in Farndon	58s. 4d.,			
for 3 bovates in Balderton	27s.,			
for tithes of corn and hay				
at Farndon and Balderton	£26 6s. 8d.,			
for tithes of				
lambs and wool at Balderton	105s.	35	17	0

Deductions.—Paid to the dean and chapter for septisms 42s. 10d., for vicar-stall in the choir at Lincoln 40s., to the archdeacon of Nottingham for procurations 15s., to the archbp. of York for synodals 8s.

5 5 10

Clear value . £30 11 2

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']*¹

Welton Bekhall, co. Linc.—William Weldon, preb., with 26s. 8d. for his share of the farm of the city of Lincoln, has

6 6 8

Deduction.—For septisms

1 1 5

Clear value . £5 5 3

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']*

Welton Brynkhall, co. Linc.—John Harden, preb., £5, with 26s. 8d. for his share of the farm of the city of Lincoln, has

6 6 8

Deduction.—For septisms

1 1 5

Clear value . £5 5 3

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']*

Welton Ryvall, co. Linc.—Mr. Laurence Barbor, preb., 74s. 6d. for farm, 26s. 8d. for his share of the farm of the city of Lincoln, and £7 3s. 4d. from Hibaldstow by composition

12 4 6

Deductions.—For septisms 57s. 1d., for vicar-stall 40s.

4 17 1

Clear value . £7 7 5

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']*

Welton Paynshall, co. Linc.—Mr. Richard Coren, preb., with 26s. 8d. for his share of the farm of the city of Lincoln, has

6 13 4

Deduction.—For septisms

1 1 5

Clear value . £5 11 11

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione ejusdem prebende.']*

¹ This sum of 3s. 2d. 'pro Ministracione' was a payment made to the junior vicars and choristers for their attendance at services taken by the senior vicars-choral for the absentee prebendaries. The claim is made in nearly all cases, but is uniformly disallowed, except in a few instances in which the prebend was taxed away from Lincoln, and the claim was not perhaps understood. It was probably thought to be covered by the allowance of 40s. paid as vicar-stall.

	£	s.	d.
Welton Westhall, co. Linc.—William Burbanke, preb., has in profits and emoluments £10 12s. 2d., and for his share of the farm of the city of Lincoln 53s. 4d.		13	5 6
Deductions.—For septisms 35s. 8d., for vicar-stall 40s.		3	15 6

Clear value . £9 10 0

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']

Corringham, co. Linc.—Mr. Thomas Magnus, preb., has with his portion in Stow	45	2	2
Deductions.—For septisms £4 5s. 8d., for vicar-stall 40s.	6	5	8

Clear value . £38 16 6

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione ejusdem prebende.']

Haydor, co. Linc.—Mr. William Frankelyn, preb., has with Walton, co. Buck. ¹	26	0	0
---	----	---	---

Carlton c. Thurlby, co. Linc.—Edward Higgyns, preb. with £9 6s. 8d. for the stipends of 2 chaplains at Carlton and Thurlby	22	6	11
Deductions.—For septisms 57s. 1d., for vicar-stall 40s.	4	17	1

Clear value . £17 9 10

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']

Carlton c. Dalby, co. Linc.—Mr. William Fleshemonger, preb. with £8 13s. 4d. for the stipends of 2 chaplains	14	0	0
Allowed.—For septisms 21s. 5d.	1	1	5

Clear value . £12 18 7

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']

Sutton in Marisco, co. Linc.—Mr. William More, preb. has in tithes, etc., as let to farm	19	0	0
--	----	---	---

Asgardby, co. Linc.—John Bell, preb.	12	10	0
--	----	----	---

Louth, co. Linc.—[Mr. John Shurton, preb. died 1535]. Mr. Henry Williams, preb.	42	8	11
Allowed.—For septisms £4 5s. 7d., to the vicars-choral 40s.	6	5	7

Clear value . £36 3 4

[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. to the choristers.]

¹ Taxed under Walton, co. Buck., where it is valued with the issues and profits of Hide (Haydor), co. Linc., at £26, no deductions being mentioned.

	£	s.	d.
Scamblesby, co. Linc.—Mr. William Horsey, preb. in all issues	28	14	11
Allowed.—Rent to the Earl of Rutland 3s., septisms 6os. 3d., annual payment to the prior of Spalding 5s., to the chaplain of Henry Mansfield's chantry in the cathedral 33s. 4d.	5	1	7
Clear value	£23	13	4
North Kelsey, co. Linc.—Mr. Nicholas Small, preb.	25	0	0
Allowed.—For septisms 71s. 5d., to the vicars-choral 4os., to the junior vicars 3s. 2d., to the vicar of North Kelsey 53s. 4d., to Lord Salisbury 23d.	8	9	10
Clear value	£16	10	2
Sleaford, <i>als.</i> New Lafford, co. Linc.—Mr. Thos. Robertson, preb. mansion with lands, etc., 33s. 4d., hay and corn £7 5s., lambs and wool £6 5s., pension from Quarrington 26s. 8d., from Evedon 3s. 4d.	17	0	0
Allowed.—Paid to the dean and chapter 57s. 1d., ¹ to the vicars-choral 4os., ² to the deacons, sub-deacons and choristers 3s. 2d., ³ to the burgesses of Sleaford for rent of assise 4d.	5	0	7
Clear value	£11	19	5
Caistor, co. Linc.—Mr. Roger Lupton, preb., in all issues	32	0	0
Stow in Lindsey, co. Linc.—Nicholas Smyth, preb. has with £4 13s. 4d., paid to the parochial chaplain	12	13	4
Allowed.—Paid to the dean and chapter 2os., and for septisms 14s. 3d.	1	14	3
Clear value	£10	19	1
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'pro ministracione.']			
Norton Episcopi, co. Linc.—Mr. John Elton <i>als.</i> Baker, preb.	10	2	2
Allowed.—For septisms 45s. 8d., for pension paid to the prebendary of All Saints, Lincoln, 13s. 4d.	2	19	0
Clear value	£7	3	2
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'ministracionibus.']			

¹ *I.e.* Septisms.² Vicar-stalls.³ *Pro ministracione*, generally disallowed.

	£	s.	d.
Dunham, co. Linc.—Roger Smyth, preb. has there, with Lincoln and Hougham	14	0	3
Allowed.—For septisms 57s. 1d., for stall of vicar- choral 40s.	4	17	1
Clear value	£9	3	2
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'ministracione.']			
Decem Librarum.—Mr. Robert Alderuge, preb.	10	0	0
Allowed.—For septisms 21s. 5d., for the stall of the vicar-choral of the said prebend 40s.	3	1	5
Clear value	£6	18	7
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'ministracione.']			
Sexaginta Solidorum.—Nicholas Metcalf, preb.	£3	0	0
Centum Solidorum.—Mr. John Braunceby, preb.	5	0	0
Allowed.—For septisms 10s. 8d.	0	10	8
Clear value	£4	9	4
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'ministracione ejusdem prebende.']			
City of Lincoln.—St. Mary Crakepole.—Mr. Robert Kyng, preb. with 13s. 4d. from the tithes of hay and corn in the fields of Lincoln, and 63s. 4d. from the tithes of hay and corn at Nettleham	3	16	8
Allowed.—For septisms 28s. 6d.	1	8	6
Clear value	£2	8	2
[Disallowed.—3s. 2d. 'ministracione.']			
All Saints [Hungate].—Mr. Silvester Darius, preb. has, paid by the abbot of Barlings 53s. 4d., by the prior of St. Katherine's 26s. 8d., by the prebendary of Norton Episcopi 13s. 4d., and in rent by John Turney 8s.	5	1	4
Allowed.—For septisms	0	14	3
Clear value	£4	7	1
[3s. 2d. 'ministracione.'—Disallowed.]			
St. Botolph's.—Mr. Rowland Messenger, preb.	1	0	0
Thorngate.—Mr. Thomas Lililow, preb.	0	0	0
St. Martin's.—Mr. Henry White, preb.	0	3	4
St. Crucis.—Mr. Henry Morgan, preb. with a portion in Spaldwick	4	0	0
Empingham, co. Rutland.—Mr. James Mallett, preb.	25	6	5
Ketton, co. Rutland.—Mr. John Pryn, preb.	29	10	2
Lidington, co. Rutland.—Mr. William Breton, preb.	20	0	8
Kildesby, co. Northampton.—Mr. William Woodward, preb.	14	0	0

Biggleswade, co. Bed.—Mr. George Hennage, preb. has	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	50	0	0			
Paid to the prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England 66s. 8d., to the 'sub decano et chorestall' Lincoln £4 6s.	7	12	8	42	7	4
Leighton Bosard, co. Bed.—Mr. John Chambre, preb. has rectory, value (beyond £7 17s. 5d. paid to the cathedral)				68	15	11
Aylesbury, co. Buck.—Mr. Brian Higdon, preb. has	43	0	0			
Paid.—For septisms £5, annual pension to the dean and chapter 40s.	7	0	0	36	0	0
Sutton, c. Buckingham, Horley and Horton, co. Buck.—Mr. Richard Pate, preb. has 'communibus annis'	123	0	0			
Paid.—For septisms £5 13s. 4d., to the vicars-choral £4, to the junior vicars 3s. 2d., to the vicar of Horley 20s., to Wyndesore, for quitrent 40s.	12	16	6	110	3	6
Langford Ecclesia, co. Oxon.—Mr. Rich. Sampson, preb. has	18	0	0			
Paid to church of Lincoln	4	13	2	13	6	10
Thame, co. Oxon.—Mr. John Rayne, preb. has	90	8	9			
Paid to chapter of Lincoln £7 3s. 2d., fee of Rich ^d . Crypps, his seneschal, 13s. 4d.	7	16	6	82	12	2½
Banbury, co. Oxon.—Mr. Matthew Smyth, preb. has	52	0	0			
Paid to 'mipistro Lincoln' £5, to the archdeacon of Oxford for synodals and procurations 13s. 4d.	5	13	4	46	6	8
Milton Manor, co. Oxon.—Mr. John London, preb. has	32	15	0			
Paid.—Septisms to dean and chapter	5	15	0	27	0	0
2nd inquis ⁿ .—Mr. James Courthorpe, preb.				24	0	0
Not including the prebend of Binbrook, part of this prebend but taxed in co. Linc.—Mr. Roger Lupton, preb.				10	0	0
Langford Manor, co. Oxon.—William Walgrave, preb. has	20	0	0			
Paid to ch. of Lincoln	4	6	0	15	14	0
Milton Ecclesia, co. Oxon.—Thomas Bedyll, preb. has	42	0	0			
Paid.—For septisms £6, to the vicar of Cholsey 40s., Item, ad chor ¹ 18d.	8	1	6	33	18	6
Cropredy, co. Oxon.—Mr. Richard Wolman, preb.				46	0	0 ¹

¹ The only entry of the value of the prebend of Cropredy in the *Valor* seems to be a note, v. ii, p. 163, that the tenths due from it were £4 12s. This would make its value £46, at which amount it had been assessed for the Subsidy of 1526.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Marston St. Laurence, co. Oxon.—Mr. John Brynknell, preb.				12	5	6
Leicester, St. Margaret, co. Leic.—Dr. Rich. Dudley, preb.	32	10	0			
Paid.—Syn. and proc. to the archdeacon of Leicester 7s., to Lincoln cathedral 57s., to the vicars-choral there 40s.	5	4	1	27	5	11

KEEPER OF THE ALTAR OF ST. PETER.

Henry Litherland as keeper receives yearly for commons and wines as a canon, by ordinance of the founder £20, and for obits 'in manibus' 10s. 10d.	20	10	10
--	----	----	----

COMMUNITY OF VICARS CHORAL.

Commons, wines, rents of assise and obits	£46	12s.	
Rents received.—From the clerk of the works 59s. 4d., annual pensions from the abbot and c. of Leicester £5, the prior and c. of Lewes £8 13s. 4d., the monastery of Daventry £6 13s. 4d., from the prior etc. of Sixhill 66s. 8d., the prior etc. of St. Katherine, Lincoln 2s., the prior of Nocton 3s., the vicar of Kirton in Holland 53s. 4d., the vicar of Ravensthorpe 26s. 8d., from tenements in Lincoln etc. £6 11s. 8d., for the stalls of 36 prebendaries, £2 each, £72	156	1	4
Deductions allowed.—Rent paid to the bp. of Lincoln for land in Newland 3s., to the chapter 42s. 10d., to the abbot of Bardney for land in Burton 12d., to the abbot of Swineshead 20d., to the sheriff and chamberlains of Lincoln 3s., to George Beawcher, cantarist of St. Giles without Lincoln 3s. 4d., to the bailiff of Beamon rent 2d., to the duchy of Lancaster 'pro ballio ejusdem' 18d., to the sacrist of the cathedral 6d., to the clerk of the hospital of St. Katherine 2d., to Rich. Horne for land in Lincoln 6s. 8d., for their bailiff's fee 34s. 4d., fee of Barth. Hanley, receiver of pensions, and for the prebendaries stalls, £4 12s., fee of Wm. Freman, auditor, 20s.	10	10	2

£145 11 2

Which sum is to be divided between 25 vicars-choral, viz., 116s. 5d. each, and 9d. over; 4 vicar-ships at present vacant.

VICARS CHORAL WITH THEIR CHANTRIES AND OFFICES.

Robert Dowffe, vicar-choral, for his vicarage	5	16	5
Chantry of R. Lacy, R. Rothwell, Hervey de Luda, and of Wm. Wynchcombe.—From the dean and chapter £4 2s. 8d., from certain tenements in Lincoln 60s., from the prior and conv. of St. Katherine 6s. 8d.	7	9	4

£ s. d.

Allowed.—20s. distributed to the poor according to the foundation of Wynchecombe's chantry, 3s. 4d. rent paid to the chapter, 8d. paid to the chamberlains of the city

1 4 0

6 5 4

[Also receives for playing the organs at the mass of B.V.M. at the hands of Humf. Ireland, clerk of the works, 40s., and for playing at the Jesus mass 26s. 8d.—Disallowed.]

Thomas Stapilton, vicar-choral
Chantry of R. Lacy, R. Rothwell, and Hervey de Luda.

5 16 5

4 13 4

Henry Bullok, vicar-choral
Chantry of Simon Barton.—From the D. and C. 67s. 8d.,
from the clerk of the works 13s. 4d., and from the
Whitewell chantry 10s.

5 16 5

4 10 0

Hugh Salmon, vicar-choral
Chantry of Wm. Thornake.—From dean and chapter
33s. 4d., abbot of Thornton Curtis 20s., tenements in
Scawbie 12s., chantry called Wittwell 10s., tenements
in Lincoln 5s., in the close 2s.
[Asks to be allowed for payment for wax in the chapel
of the B.V.M. 10s.—Disallowed.]

5 16 5

4 2 4

Richard Hadfeld, vicar-choral
Chantry of Henry Benyngworth, subdean.—From
the dean and chapter

5 16 5

4 6 8

William Bateman, vicar-choral
Chantry of Robt. and John Lacy.—From dean and
chapter

5 16 5

4 0 0

William Harrison, vicar-choral
Chantry of Nich. Hiche, John Widyngton, and Wm.
Hemingburgh

5 16 5

4 0 0

John Watkyns, vicar-choral
Chantry of William fil. Fulconis.—From certain
tenements in Lincoln, etc.

5 16 5

4 0 0

As vice-chancellor.—Receives from Mr. Massingberd,
chancellor

3 0 0

And from him and others for feeding the choir

0 18 9

[Also holds the office of clerk of Re and Ve, at the
pleasure of the dean and chapter, for which he receives
23s. a year.]

Thomas Floure, vicar-choral
Chantry of Edward II.—From d. and c. £4, from the
sheriffs of Lincoln 40s.

5 16 5

6 0 0

	£	s.	d.
As succentor.—Receives from Mr. Jas. Malet, precentor, 6os., for wines at the assumption of B.V.M., from the high altar by reason of that office 6s. 6d., from the chapter at the end of the year for wines 7s. 6d., for feeding the choir 18s. 9d.		4	12 9
John Parkyn, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Roger Benetson	6	19	4
Allowed.—Paid to the chapter at the anniversary obit of Roger Benetson 2os., rent to the heirs of Mr. Wymbisshe 3s., to the chamberlains of the city 6d., to the prior of St. Katherine 2s. 6d., to the collectors of the Bourderent 16d.	1	7	4
Clear value		5	12 0
Roger Ellys, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Walter Stanreth.—From dean and chapter		4	0 0
John Jackson, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Oliver Sutton.—From dean and chapter		4	0 0
William Freman, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Geof. Pollard, Wm. Aveton, and Wm. Hemingburgh		4	13 4
George Beawshire, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Gilbert Umfravile.—From the prior and conv. of Torksey	6	0	0
Allowed.—Pension to dean and chapter 2os., and to the senior vicars 13s. 4d.	1	13	4
As clerk of the hospital he receives from the prior and conv. of St. Katherine 24s. 2d., from the dean etc. 9s. for a gown, and 20d. for an obit.		4	6 8
[Also 13s. 4d. for the mass for the B.V.M., and 6s. 8d. for the Jesus mass.—2os.—Disallowed.]		1	14 10
James Tutill, vicar-choral		5	16 5
Chantry of Hugh de Wells.—From the dean and chapter £13 6s. 8d., from the prior and conv. of Markeby £5, from the rector of Asfordby £4	22	6	8
Allowed.—For 2 vicars chaplains £7 11s. 8d., paid to vicars of the 2nd form £4 11s., to ministers of the church and in alms at the founder's obit £4 4s.	16	6	8
As sacrist.—Receives from the treasurer £3, from oblations 'in apertura' 12s. 6d., for wines and obits 28s. 1d., from the clerk of the works 5s., from Mr. Litherland for a tenement belonging to the office 2os., for a garden in the bail also belonging to it 8d., from the vicars for the obit of Robt. Halis 6d., for feeding in choir 18s. 9d. (<i>pro pastu in choro</i>).	7	5	6
Allowed.—For rent paid to the fabric of the cathedral	0	8	0
		6	17 6

	£	s.	d.
William Halleday, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ with ministrations	0	13	5
Thomas Cartwright, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ etc.	0	13	5
Nicholas Hiblyn, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ etc.	0	13	5
William Whalley, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ etc.	0	13	5
Edmund Jakson, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ etc.	0	13	5
Robert Thomson, vicar-choral	5	16	5
For daily masses of the B.V.M. and feedings in choir, ¹ etc.	0	13	5

Note.—The vicars-choral have to answer to the King for the portions and shares of the 4 vicarages now vacant, amounting at £5 16s. 5d. each to £23 5s. 8d.

CHANTRIES IN THE CATHEDRAL BESIDES THOSE HELD BY
THE VICARS-CHORAL.

William Monke and John Coke, fellows of the college or chantry of Nicholas de Cantilupe.—Receive from the rectory of Leke £18, from tenements in Lincoln £3 14s., for obits 6s. 4d.	22	0	4
Allowed.—Pension to the bishop for the church of Leke 40s., to the archdeacon for procurations 7s. 6d., for synodals 18d., rent paid to the sheriffs of Lincoln 14d.	2	10	2
Clear value	£19	10	2
Richard Harrison.—Chantry of bishop John Russell £6 13s. 4d., and for obits 3s. 2d.	6	16	6
Allowed.—Payment for the celebration of 2 masses of St. Blaise according to the foundation	0	6	8
Clear value	£6	9	10
Thomas Pachett.—Chantry of bishop Wm. Smith £6 13s. 4d., and for obits 3s. 2d.	6	16	6
Robert Parsevall and William Moyeses.—Chantry of Henry [sic] Duke of Lancaster and Katherine his wife, and Anne countess of Westmorland within le Irons, from the church of Welton in Howden, dioc. York, £13 6s. 8d., and for obits 6s. 4d.	13	13	4[sic]

¹ 'Pro pastubus in choro cum ministracionibus.'

John Thorpe.—Chantry of bishop Henry Lexington, from the nunnery of Legburn £4, from the rent of a house in the close 3s. 4d., and for obits 3s. 2d.	£	s.	d.
		4	6 6
Humfrey Bredbery.—The same.		4	6 6
Leonard Lee.—Chantry of Wm. Wolff and Rich. Stretton, from the dean and chapter 66s. 8d., rent of a tenement in the hands of Thos. Benneth 13s. 4d., and for obits 3s. 2d.		4	3 2
William Stevenson and William Matyns.—Chantry of Rich. Ravenser and Wm. Waltham, from the monastery of Crowland, £13 6s. 8d., rent of a messuage and garden in par. of St. Blaise and St. Michael on the Mount 13s. 4d., for obits 6s. 4d.		14	6 4
Anthony Fasset, Robt. Vyncent, George Sandeford, and William Uttyng.—Works chantry £4 8s. 2d. each, and for obits 12s. 8d.		18	5 4
Robt. Awbray and James Sill.—Chantry of dean Robt. Fleming, from the dean and chapter £10, for obits 6s. 4d.		10	6 8
John Maynman.—Chantry of Thomas Alforth, from the dean and chapter £5 6s. 8d., for obits 3s. 2d.		5	9 10
Robt. Wodhouse and John West.—Chantry of bp. John Gynwell, from the dean and chapter £13 6s. 8d., for obits 6s. 4d.	13	13	4
Allowed.—Annual pension to the poor clerks	0	4	0
Clear value	£13	9	4
William Johnson.—Chantry of Hugh Walmesford, rents of tenements in Lincoln etc. £4 19s. 4d., for obits 3s. 2d.	5	2	6
Allowed.—Rent paid to the prior of St. Katherine 3s. 4d., to the vicars-choral 16d., to the prioress of Heyning 5s., to the sheriffs of Lincoln 12d.	0	10	8
Clear value	£4	11	10
Thomas Johnson.—Chantry of Henry Edinstow, from the prior and conv. of Shelford £4, for obits 3s. 2d.		4	3 2
John Lambe.—Chantry of William Cause £7, for obits 3s. 2d.	7	3	2
Allowed.—Rent paid to the bp. of Lincoln 19s. 10d., to the dean and chapter 16s. 2d.	1	16	0
Clear value	£5	7	2
Anthony Colton.—Chantry of Rich. Whitwell.—In Sutton 17s. 6d., and Launde, co. Nott., 17s. 6d., in Thorpe in the Fallows 30s.,			

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Gainsborough 68s., Osbournby £4 19s. 8½d., Lincoln 24s. 11d., Paxton, co. Hunt., 2s., for obits 3s. 2d.	13	2	9½			
Allowed.—Paid to the dean and chap. for the founder's obit 40s., to Henry Bullok 10s., and Hugh Salmon 10s., celebrating masses of the B.V.M., rents paid to Lord Burgh 3s., to Sir Gilbert Tailboys 12d., to the prior of Sempyngham 16d., to the prior of Nocton 1d., to John Parkyn cantarist of Roger Benetson 6s. 8d., to the dean and chap. 22d., to the sheriffs of Lincoln 4d., for fee of Wm. Twysoffday, bailiff at Gainsborough 5s.	3	19	2			
Clear value	£9	3	6½	[sic]		
Roger Laughton.—Chantry of Rich. Faldyngworth, formerly canon, from the dean and chapter		4	6	8		
John Roper.—Chantry of John Colynson, from rents in the bail, beyond 22s. paid to the Duke of Lancaster		4	17	0		
Thomas Paufreman.—Chantry of John Bukyng- ham, from fruits of the church of Lilford, Northants., £8, for obits 3s. 2d.	8	3	2			
Allowed.—Pension to the bishop 3s. 4d., to the dean and chapter 20d., to the Burgh- ersh chantry 6s. 8d., in alms to a poor boy 37s. 5d.	2	9	1			
Clear value	£5	14	1			
John Burton, Thos. Marshall, Thos. Chamber- leyn, Henry Norton, and Nich. Cusworth.— Chantry of Barth. Burghersh, from the farm of Lincoln, paid by the d. and c., £41 6s. 4d., from the manor of Haydor £6 13s. 4d., from a messuage there 10s., from a close in the fields of Lincoln 7s. 1d., and from obits 15s. 10d.	49	12	7			
Allowed.—Alms for 6 poor boys living there £10 4s., for instructor of the said boys 20s., for fee of John Talbott, canon-resi- dentiary, supervisor and receiver, 20s., for fee of Mr. Peter Efford, auditor, 3s. 4d.	12	7	4			
Clear value	£37	5	3			
Portion of each £7 9s. 0¾d.						

ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN.

Mr. Richard Pate, archdeacon.—

Fixed amounts.—'Certitudinalia.'—Procur-
ations £171 17s. 10d., synodals at Pentecost
£39 14s. 3d., synodals at Michaelmas,
£16 14s. 3d., pensions £5 17s.

234 2 4

Casual amounts.—‘Casualia.’—Inductions to benefices £7, moiety of fines of wills £4

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
11	0	0			

245 2 4

[Vacancies of benefices, a 3rd part 40s. cancelled, since there is no profit by reason of the Act of Parliament.]

Deductions.—Paid in prestations to the bishop £44, to Dr. Alderuge, preb. of Decem Librarum £10, to Wm. Fleshmonger, preb. of Carlton c. Dalby 50s., fee of Henry Sapcott, receiver general, £8 13s. 4d. [to John Galley, Arthur Bruges, and Richard Kynton, three vergers of the cathedral 58s.—Disallowed.]

65 3 4

Clear value £179 19 0

ARCHDEACONRY OF STOWE.

Mr. Edward Darby, archdeacon.—

‘Certitudinalia.’—Procurations £30 2s. 6½d., synodals at Pentecost £6 14s. 9d., at Michaelmas 65s. 10d., pensions 39s. 7d. 42 2 8½

‘Casualia.’—Inductions 40s., vacancies of benefices (a 3rd part) 20s., moiety of fines of wills 20s. 4 0 0

46 2 8½

Deductions.—Paid in prestations to the bishop £7, annual pension to the master and brethren of Burton Lazar, co. Leic., £13, fee of Henry Sapcott, receiver general, 40s. 22 0 0

Clear value £24 2 8½

Signed by Johannes Lincolās.
George Hennage.
Willelmus Palfreman.
John Mounsun.
Vincentt Grantham.
George Sayntpoll.

ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTINGDON.

Mr. William Knyght, archdeacon.—

‘Certitudinalia.’—Procurations £57 19s., synodals at Easter £18 0s. 2d., at Michaelmas £9 11s. 6d. 85 10 8

‘Casualia.’—Indempnities of churches 28s. 8d., inductions to benefices 53s. 4d., moiety of fines of wills 33s., third part of vacancies of benefices 5s. 6 0 0

91 10 8

Deductions.—Paid in prestations to the bishop	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
£28, fee of receiver-general, with livery, £5,						
procurations of Yaxley church being in						
decay 13s. 4d., synodals of St. Andrew,						
Huntingdon, being in decay, 3s. 2d.				33	16	6
Clear value					£57	14 2

ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD.

Mr. John Chamber, archdeacon.—

In money (<i>in pecuniis numeralis et in villis</i>)	59	19	7
Paid to the bishop for synodals and procurations	2	17	4
Clear value		£57	2 3

ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER.

Procurations and synodals £103 13s. 4d., pensions			
£8 15s. 8d., inductions into benefices 40s.,			
finer of wills 30s.	115	19	0
Pension paid to the bishop £29 6s. 8d., paid			
to Robt. Patchett, receiver, £6	35	6	8
Clear value		£80	12 4

ARCHDEACONRY OF NORTHAMPTON.

Procurations £106 8s., synodals £45 8s., pensions			
109s. 4d., inductions, moiety of fines of wills,			
and third part of vacancies, £10	167	10	4
Prestations paid to the bishop £54 10s., fee			
of Thomas Morgan, receiver-general, £5,			
fee of Henry Comber, auditor, 13s. 4d.	60	3	4
Clear value		£107	7 0

ARCHDEACONRY OF BUCKINGHAM.

Procurations, synodals, pensions and indemnities,			
£95 1s. 2d., inductions 66s. 8d., vacancies			
of benefices 40s., fines of wills 33s. 4d.,			
installations of abbots and priors £4	106	1	1
Paid to the bishop for prestations £20, to			
Robert Parrett, receiver-general, 66s. 8d.	23	6	8
Clear value		£82	14 5

ARCHDEACONRY OF OXFORD.

Synodals at Easter £15, procurations at Michael-			
mas £65, indemnities of churches £5 2s. 8d.,			
benefice of Istleye annexed to archdeaconry			
£17, fines of wills 20s., inductions 33s. 4d.,			
vacancies of benefices 10s., from the abbot			
and conv. of Gloucester for the location of			
Chipping Norton church 6s. 8d.	105	19	4

Paid to the bishop 'for a pension and
 prestacion' £20, to the vicar of Ysteleye
 by composition £8, to Dr. Morgan,
 steward of his courts there, for his fee
 £3 6s. 8d., to Wm. Walker, receiver, for
 his fee 66s. 8d.

34 13 4

Clear value £71 6 0

The same archdeacon desires to be allowed £4 10s. *od.*, which he
 pays yearly to his said receiver for his and the steward's expenses in
 horse meat and man's meat at the two yearly visitations.

GENERAL INDEX

A

Account of the Common, 1, 9, 16, 25,
39, 54, 68, 83, 93, 103, 127, 150
Acquittance, general, 129
Adams, William, 22
Adamson, William, 95
Administration of goods, 53, 54, 114
Aglionby, Henry, 162
Agnus Dei, 28
Alanson, William, 114
Aldenharn, co. Hert., 170
Aldresses of Lincoln, xxiii
Aldrige, Robert, 14, 14ⁿ, 163, 167,
189, 198
Alford, co. Linc., church of, 7, 124,
125
—, chantry in. *See* Chantries
Alford, Thomas, chantry of, 88, 174,
179, 196
Allenson, William, 124
All Saints, Hungate, prebend of, xii,
16, 17, 69, 118, 162, 167, 188, 189
Alnwick, William, bishop of Linc.,
Laudum of, 24, 25, 65, 118
Altar, exterior, of St. Mary, Driby,
55, 56
Altar, horn of the, 18, 24, 81, 128
Altars, Cathedral—
High Altar, xxiv, 18, 19, 24, 28, 30,
64, 145ⁿ, 178, 194
St. Blaise, 174, 195
St. Christopher, 174ⁿ
St. George, 101
St. Katherine, 128
St. Mary, xiv, 60, 62, 182
St. Michael, 5
St. Peter, x, xix, 82, 168, 192
Alvingham, prior of, 169
Alyn, John, 18
Alys, Roger, 176
Alyson, William, 44
Ancaster Heath, co. Linc., xv, 2ⁿ
Antilope, le, inn, Lincoln, 51
Apertura, xiii, 178, 194
Appilby, Thomas, xx, 14, 57
Archdeacons, royal letters to, xvii,
37
Armstrong, John, 43
Arnesby, Ernesby, co. Leic., 170
Arnold, Robert, 117

Articles, the Six, 69, 84, 84ⁿ, 95
Arundell, Sir Thomas, xviii, 94
Ascende superius, 24, 60, 61ⁿ, 72, 90
Asfordby, co. Leic., church of, 72
—, rector of, 194
Asgarby, prebend of, 52, 52ⁿ, 162,
167, 187
Ashbourne, co. Derby, farm of rec-
tory of, 182
—, pension of vicar of, 182
Ashby Puerorum, co. Linc., church
of, 176
—, lease of rectory of, 83
—, vicarage of, 46
Ashridge, rector of, 170
Ashton, Assheton, Peter, 72, 163
—, Richard, 131
—, Thomas, 79, 80, 131
Ash-trees at Glentharn, 86
Askyl, John, 121
Assumption of B.V.M., 194
Atwater, William, bishop of Linc.,
register of, 121ⁿ
Auditor of bishop, 39, 40
— of the Common, 8, 15, 24, 36,
53, 67, 80, 91, 101, 102, 126, 150
Auditor Causarum, xxix, 78, 80, 81,
81ⁿ
Auditorship of the Chapter, 10
Audley, sir Thomas, lord, 45, 46, 130
Augmentation of vicarages, 171, 172
Aveton, William, chantry of, 168,
194
Awbray, Robert, 174, 196
Awdes, John, 35, 97, 142
Aylesbury, prebend of, 24, 25, 25ⁿ,
27, 162, 168, 191
—, vicarage of, 77
Aylesby, co. Linc., church of, 171,
179
Aynho, co. Oxon, 170

B

Bailey, Baly, Bayly, Edward, 86
—, Geoffrey, 4
—, William, 73
Baker, John, 27, 28, 165, 167, 188
—, sir John, 82, 88, 140
Balderton, co. Nott., 92, 184, 185
—, manor of, 48, 49

- Balderton, prebend of, 75, 76
 —, vicar of, 75, 76
 Balguy, Ralph, 172
 Banbury, co. Oxon, castle and manor of, xxiii, 103, 104, 151
 —, Castell Orchard, 104
 —, lease of lands in, 103, 104, 131, 132
 —, local names in, 103, 131, 132
 —, prebend of, 26, 151, 152, 162, 168, 191
 —, Procession Way, 131
 —, vicarage of, 18
 Banester, William, 83
 Banks, John, 23
 Barbor, Laurence, 19, 166, 167, 185, 186
Barcary, 122, 123
 Bardney, co. Linc., abbot of, xv, 175, 177, 179, 181, 192
 Barker, Anthony, 34, 163
 —, John, 34
 —, Richard, 44, 71, 73, 75
 Barking, co. Essex, abbess of, 170
 Barlings, co. Linc., abbot of, xv, xvi, 4*n*, 169, 170, 189
 Barlowe, John, 14
 Barly Hill, Thame, 96
 Barnerd, Elizabeth, 58, 82
 Barnes, Thomas, 87, 131
 Barons, John, 70
 Barret, Thomas, 15, 90, 105*n*, 164
 Barrow, co. Linc., 170
 Barton, Simon, chantry of. *See* Chantries
 —, —, obit of, 175, 177
 Barwys, Randal, 63
 Basse, Robert, 34
 Bassingham, co. Linc., rectory of, xii
 Bate, Nicholas, 54, 90
 —, Robert, 34
 —, William, 90
 Bateman, William, 177, 193
 Bath and Wells, bishop of, 61, 61*n*, 161, 163
 Baumburgh, Simon, 168
 Baynes, Robert, 3
 Beaumont Fee, Lincoln, 192
 Beausire. *See* Bewsher
 Bedford, archdeacon of, 37, 161, 199
 —, archdeaconry of, x, xxi, xxiii, 2*n*, 21, 22, 64, 137, 199
 —, bailiffs of, 190
 —, county of, 63, 168, 170
 Bedford Major, prebend of, 19, 25, 57, 162, 168, 190
 Bedford Minor, prebend of, vii, 19, 23, 125, 126, 162, 168, 190
 Bedford, Richard, 4, 5
 Bedill, Thomas, 11, 165, 168, 191
 Beke, Thomas, 6*n*
 Belassis, Anthony, 86, 164
 Belfelde, Ralph, 18, 67
 Bell, John, bishop of Worcester, 52, 52*n*, 162, 167, 187
 Bell-ringers, xxi, 21, 27, 28, 51
 Belson, Richard, 11
 Belton, Isle of Axholme, co. Linc., x
 Belyarde, Thomas, 185
 Benese, Richard, 61, 62, 75, 76, 163
 Benetson, Roger and Juliana, chantry of. *See* Chantries
 Beningworth, Henry, chantry of. *See* Chantries
 —, obit of, 175
 Benneth, Thomas, 196
 Besthorpe, co. Nott., chapel of, 185
 Beston [*blank*], 190
 Bevercotes, Richard, xii, 1, 66, 112, 180
 Bewforeste, Alice and Richard, 108, 109, 110, 141
 —, Lucas and Richard, 108
 Bewsher, Beausire, George, 5, 8, 51, 103, 169, 182, 192, 194
 Bible-reader, Lincoln College, Oxford, 18
 Bicker, co. Linc., vicarage of, xi*n*, 37, 38, 74, 85
 Biddenham, co. Bed., 170
 Bierton, co. Buck., church of, 172, 179
 —, jurisdiction at, 55, 102
 —, vicar of, 55
 —, vicarage of, 97, 117, 131
 Biggleswade, co. Bed., 138
 —, local names in, 140
 —, manor of, 138
 —, mills, etc., xxiii, 139, 140, 141
 —, prebend of, xxiii, 2, 3, 63, 69, 132, 162, 163, 168, 191
 Bilcliff, Thurstan, 54, 57
 Bill, Thomas, xviii, 48, 48*n*
 —, William, 48*n*
 Billers, William, 71
 Billington, Richard, 54
 Binbrooke, co. Linc., prebend of, 191
 —, vicarage of, 124
 Bingham, Henry, 10, 10*n*, 11
 Bird, Robert, 172
 Bishop, William, 132
 Bishop's Norton. *See* Norton
 Blake, John, heirs of, 176
 Blynkcoo, John, 23
 —, William, 23, 165
 Bogge, Richard, 87
 Boker, Robert, 143
 Bolingbroke deanery, co. Linc., xiv
 Bolton, Barth., 34, 63, 64, 73

Bond, delivery of, 90
 Boniface, archbishop of Canterbury, 145, 147
 Bonner, Edmund, 26, 161
 Bonsall, Bontishall, co. Derby, 182
 Boothby, co. Linc., toft at, 125
 Borde rent, Lincoln, 21, 22*n*, 119, 129, 129*n*, 175, 176, 194
 Borowe, Robert, 88
 Borrell, Richard, 98
 Boston, co. Linc., 169
 Bottesford, co. Linc., 171, 179
 Bourne, co. Linc., abbot of, 169
 Brackley, co. North'ton, 170
 Bradbury, Humphrey, 73, 75, 177, 196
 —, Ralph, 173
 Brampton Cliff, 121
 —, prebend of, xviii, 89, 94, 99, 162, 168, 190
 Brampton, Adam, obit of, 175
 Brandesby, John, 163, 167, 189
 Brattleby, co. Linc., rector of, 169
 Braunston, co. Rutl., chapel of, 172, 179
 Breaking of Bread, 8, 16, 17, 82, 126
 Brereton, John, 45, 166
 Brether, Henry, 35, 36
 Bretton, William, 164, 167, 189
 Brettny, Humphrey, 4, 5, 63, 73, 74
 Bridgdyke [in Horbling], co. Linc., prior of, 181
 Brigs, Thomas, 181
 Bristol, bishop of, 150*n*
 Brocklesby, co. Linc., 169
 Brodbery, William, 97
 Bromhead, William, 90
 Broughton, co. Buck., 172
 Browne, Robert, of Newark, 48, 49, 180
 Bruges, Burges, Arthur, 198
 —, John, 167, 190
 Brynknell, Thomas (or John), 23, 165, 168, 192
 Buckden, co. Hunt., bailiff of, 141, 142
 —, manor of, xxi, xxiii, 26, 80, 85, 141, 150, 151
 — Park, keepership of, xxiii, 84, 84*n*, 85, 108
 —, prebend of, 73, 95, 162, 165, 168, 190
 —, vicar of, 190
 Buckingham, archdeacon of, 37, 161, 199
 —, archdeaconry of, 2*n*, 90, 199
 —, county of, 168, 170
 —, vicarage of, 14
 Buckingham, John, bishop of Lincoln, chantry of, 87, 117, 170, 177, 197

Buckland, co. Buck., 172
 Buckminster, co. Leic., 170
 Bullington, co. Linc., prior of, 170, 175
 Bullok, Henry, 175, 180, 193, 197
 Burbank, William, 167, 187
 Burges. *See* Bruges
 Burgh, Thomas, lord, x, xiv, 197
 —, Richard, 183
 Burghersh, Bartholomew, Henry, Robert, obits of, 178
 —, boys, 197
 Burghersh Chantry. *See* Chantries
 Burringham, co. Linc., chapel of, 171
 Burton by Lincoln, co. Linc., 128, 192
 —, chantry at, 65
 —, church of, 65
 — Lazars, co. Leic., master of, 181, 198
 Burton, John, 4, 5, 197
 —, William de, 65
 Bussy, John, 100
 —, Sir Miles, 100
 Buttery, John, 98, 163
 Byngley, Robert, 77, 131, 142
 Byrchwood, Laurence, 4
 Bytham, co. Linc., church of, 179
 —, rectory of, 98, 171
 — Magna, vicarage of, 1

C

Cadney, Robert, obit of, 175
 Caistor, co. Linc., xiv
 —, prebend of, xviii, xxiii, 6, 34, 94, 141, 163, 167, 178, 188
 —, vicarage of, 18
 Calais, merchant of the Staple, 26, 27, 137
 Caldwell, co. Bed., prior of, 170, 176
 Calfsoo Wood, co. Hunt., 141, 142
 Calowe, William and Edith, 99, 100
 Calthorpe, co. Linc., 174
 Calvarde, Leonard, 14, 15
 Cambridge University Colleges—
 St. John's, viii, 48*n*, 125
 King's, 170
 St. Michael's, 171
 Trinity, 48*n*
 Queens', viii
 Candles, 27, 178
 Canonical Farms, 1, 23, 29, 54, 90, 145
 Canons' revenues, 180, 182, 182*n*
 — residence, xxi, 29, 30
 Cantarists, xviii, xix
 —, houses of, 178
 —, monition to, 86, 89, 144

Canterbury, archbishop of. *See*
Boniface; Crammer
Cantilupe chantry, xviii, 3, 63, 119,
195
Canwick, co. Linc., lordship etc.,
viii
Carburton Shorts, co. Nott., 170, 172
Carlisle, co. Cumb., bishop of, 14,
163, 164, 169
Carlton, co. Linc., xxi, 174
— Paynel, co. Linc., 180
— w. Dalby, prebend of, 58, 59,
69, 163, 165, 167, 187, 198
— w. Thurlby, prebend of, xviii,
12, 36, 52, 53, 98, 163, 167, 187
Carmelite Friars, 183
Carre, Robert, 44, 58, 59, 71
—, William, 113, 114
Carsington, co. Derby, 182.
Carter, John, 181
Carthusian house super Hull, 169
Cartwright, Thomas, 4, 14, 15, 195
Castle Orchard, Banbury, 104
Catlyn, Thomas, 114, 115
Caux, Agnes, chantry of, 45
—, William, 196
Cena Domini, 178, 183
Centum Solidorum, prebend, 14n,
126, 127, 163, 167, 178, 189
Chalcedon, bishop of, xv
Chalfont, St. Giles, co. Buck.,
church of, xxiii, 144
Chamber, John, 46, 161, 164, 168,
191, 199
—, William, 19, 162, 168, 190
Chamberleyn, Thomas, 197
Chambers, John, bishop of Peter-
borough, xxiii, 83, 83n, 87
Chancellor of Lincoln, x, 32, 81, 161,
165, 175, 181, 184
—, fee of, 184
—, revenue of, 184
Chanters' aisle, ix, 116n
Chantries, cathedral, xviii, xix, 195-7
Alford, Thomas, 88, 174, 179, 196
Barton, Simon, 60, 175, 180, 193
Beningsworth and Faldingworth,
175, 193, 197
Buckingham, John, 87, 117, 170,
197
Burghersh, xii, xviii, 1, 4, 5, 9, 16,
17, 23, 26, 39, 54, 63, 68, 83,
94, 103, 127, 178, 197
Cantilupe, xviii, 3, 63, 119, 195
Caux, Agnes, 4, 5
—, William, 196
Colynson, 197
Crosby, J., xiv, 181, 182
Edenstow, H., 33, 177, 196
Edward II, 193

Chantries, cathedral,—
Fleming, Robert, 14, 15, 174, 196
Fulconis, William, 60, 67, 193
Gynwell, J., xix, 38, 129, 131, 142,
178, 196
Hiche, Wadyngton, Heming-
burgh, 100, 168, 193
Hungaria, Peter de, 60
Irons, in the, 64, 106, 175, 195
Lacy, Robert and John, 33, 177,
193
Lacy, Rowell and Luda, 5, 174,
192, 193
Lexington, 12, 15, 73, 75, 177, 196
Mansfield, H., 188
Pollard, Geoffrey, 175, 194
Ravenser, 45, 46, 68, 69, 84, 86, 95,
196
Russel, J., 114, 171, 174, 195
Smyth, W., 85, 195
Stanreth and Goldesburgh, 15,
176, 194
Stretton and Wolf, 57, 67, 177, 196
Sutton, O., 173, 194
Thornaco, W. de, xix, 7, 39, 45,
102, 150, 193
Walmsford, H., 196
Waltham, W., 68, 69, 84, 86, 95,
196
Wells, H. de, 72, 172, 194
Widington, W., 175
Witwell, 193, 196
Wolf, W., 57, 67, 177, 196
Works, xviii, 58, 94, 97, 127, 179,
180, 184, 196
Wynchcombe, W., 5, 51, 173, 192,
193
Chantries, Exterior—
Alford. *See* Tothby
Benetson, Roger, 113, 177, 194,
197
Burton by Lincoln, 65
Claypole, 18, 90
Crokton, 174
Dalderby, 6, 173
Driby, St. Mary, 55, 56
FitzMartin, Alexander, 175
Grantham, B.V.M., 34, 43
Harby, co. Nott., 116, 173, 185
Harrington, 177
Lafford, New, St. Mary, 44
Lincoln, Gt. Guild of St. Mary, 43
—, High Bridge, viii
Normanby, 173
Sleaford, B.V.M., 71
Spital on the Street, 116
Tothby, Alford, 7, 124, 125
Umfravile, 8, 74, 178, 192, 194
Waltham, 40, 86
Welbourn, J., xiv, 181

- Chantries and obits, pensions, 176, 180
 Chapels in the cathedral,—
 St. Blaise, 16, 112, 113, 114, 174, 195
 St. George the Martyr, 78
 St. John the Evangelist, 12, 15, 73
 St. Mary Magdalene, 38
 St. Mary the Virgin, 14, 150, 193
 Holy Trinity, 14, 15
 Chapter clerk, xiii, 1, 9, 16, 25, 39, 43, 44, 54, 68, 83, 93, 102, 127
 Charwell, fishing of, 103
 Chawner, Thomas, 117
 Chelmsford, co. Essex, ix
 Chester, Little, co. Derby, 182, 183
 Chesterfield, co. Derby, 175, 182
 Chetwode, co. Buck., 170
 Chichester, Henry, obit. of, 178
 Chipping Norton, co. Oxon, 170, 199
 Cholsey, vicar of, 191
 Choristers, 12, 15, 17, 18, 23, 25, 34, 35, 36, 38, 44, 46, 56, 57, 77, 93, 97, 100, 108, 113, 114, 127, 131, 144, 168, 169, 176, 181, 185, 187
 —, House of, xx, 1, 9, 17, 26, 39, 46, 54, 57, 63, 94, 97, 103
 —, Instructor of, xx, 14, 176, 197
 —, Master of, 27, 31, 46, 57, 68, 83, 127
 —, ministrations of, 176, 190, 195
 —, revenues, etc., of, 176
 Christofo, Stephen, 40, 41, 42, 119
 Churches, appropriate, xiii, 171, 172, 179
 Clare, Robert, 174
 Clarkson, James, 100
 Clavicordes, 31, 32
 Claxton, Edmund, 100
 Claypole, chantry of, 18, 90
 Clayworth, co. Nott., 183
 Clayton, Oliver, 72
 Clifton, co. Nott., fishery in Trent at, 185
 —, parsonage of, 116
 —, prebend of, xviii, 33, 53, 62, 116, 143, 163, 168, 173, 185
 —, rent at, 185
 Close, constable of the, 2, 44
 Cobham, Sir George, lord, xviii, 53
 Cockes, George, 63, 64
 Coddington, co. Nott., parsonage of, 92, 93
 —, portion in, 184
 Coghyn, Laurence, 64, 106
 Coke, Henry, 172
 —, John, 4, 119, 195
 Colchester, bishop of, 26, 26*n*, 45, 161, 166*n*
 Coleby, co. Linc., 136
 Coleyn stones, 140, 140*n*, 141
 Collingham, co. Nott., 116
 Collynrigge, John, 2, 178
 Collyngwoode, Robert, 98
 Colman, John, 86
 Colston, co. Nott., 172
 Colton, Anthony, 196
 Colyngham, Robert, 98
 Colynson, John, chantry of, 197
 Combe, co. Warw., abbot of, 170
 Comber, Henry, 199
 Commission, royal, xvi, 35
 Commissioners, King's, xiv, xiv*n*
 Common, Account of the, 1, 9, 16, 25, 39, 43, 44, 54, 68, 83, 93, 102, 127
 —, Auditors of the, 8, 15, 24, 36, 53, 66, 80, 91, 102, 126, 150
 —, Clerk of the, xii, 26, 29, 31, 66
 —, Provost of the, 1, 9, 17, 25, 39, 54, 68, 83, 94, 103, 127
 Commons, xix, 13, 26, 29, 36, 63, 66, 124, 168, 176, 192
 Constable of the Close, 2, 44
 — of the Galilee court, 124
 — of Sleaford Castle, 132, 133
 Constable, John, dean, xii, 118*n*
 Contemplacione, xviii, 33, 50, 47, 94
 Convocation, ix, xviii, 57, 60*n*, 98
 Conygarths, 98
 Cope bell, 28
 Coren, Oliver, 73, 162, 168, 190
 —, Richard, 11, 77, 162, 163, 166, 167, 186.
 Correction, 38, 118
 Corringham, prebend of, xxiii, 32, 129, 163, 167, 187
 Cotes, co. Linc., 142, 170
 Cotterstock, provost of, 169
 Cothorpe, Banbury, 103
 Cottesford House, Lincoln, xii, 16*n*
 Cottesford, John, vii, xii, 16, 17, 21, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36, 39, 162
 —, William, xii, 16*n*
 Courthorpe, James, 88, 165, 191
 Coventry, co. Warw., abbot of, 176
 Cox, Richard, 65, 166
 Crakepole St. Mary, prebend of, xi, 2*n*, 3, 8, 19, 25, 88, 163, 167, 189
 Cranesley, co. North'ton, 170
 Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, 10*n*, 84*n*, 98, 145-9
 Crawe, James, xx, 27, 31, 32, 57
 Croham, Robert, 5, 164, 164*n*
 Crokker, John, 104
 Crofton, Crokton [in Swarby], co. Linc., manor of, 52, 173, 174, 179
 Cromwell, Katherine, 50*n*
 —, Oliver, 50*n*

Cromwell, Thomas, lord, viii, xiv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxi, 11*n*, 19*n*, 22, 30, 50, 50*n*
 Cromwell *alias* Williams, Sir Richard, xvii, 22, 50, 50*n*
 Cropredy, co. Oxon, parsonage of, 151
 —, prebend of, 11, 77, 151, 163, 164, 166, 168, 191, 191*n*
 Crosby, J., chantry and obit. of, xiv, 180, 181, 182
 Croyland, co. Linc., Abbey of, xxv, 150*n*, 196
 —, Abbot of, 175
 Crykebride (Kirkbride) Barnaby, 89
 Crypps, Richard, 191
 Cuddesdon, co. Oxon, 142
 Curson, Richard, 106, 107
In Cursu, 29
 Cusworth, Nicholas, 197
 Cuxwold, co. Linc., 170

D

Dalby, Little, co. Leic., 170
 Dalderby, co. Linc., chantry of, 6, 173
 —, church of, 6, 173
 Dalderby, John, bishop of Lincoln, 6, 173
 —, —, shrine of, vii, xvii, 36*n*
 Dalysons' tomb, 36*n*
 Dannyell, William, 65
 Danvers, Anne, 104
 Darby, Edward, 72, 162, 198
 Dario, Silvester, 162, 167, 189
 Darley, Derley, co. Derby, 182
 Daventry, co. North'ton, monastery of, 192
 Day, Dr., viii, 20*n*
 Dean of Lincoln, 161, 175, 181, 182, 196
 —, election of, 20*n*
 —, induction of, 20, 20*n*, 23, 24
 —, revenue of, 180, 182, 183
 Dean's visitation, 77, 86, 183
 Deanery, 19*n*
 Decem Librarum, prebend of, 14, 65, 77, 163, 167, 189, 198
 Deer in Stow Park, 122
 Denney, co. Camb., abbess of, 170
 Derby, co. Derby, All Saints, prebend of, xii, 78, 79
 —, earl of, xxii
 Derby, John, obit. of, 175
 Dighton, John, 17, 43, 183
 —, William, 19
 Dinham, prior of, 169
 Disney and Delaland, heirs of, 181

Distribution, daily and festal, 179, 183, 184, 185
 Dobson, John, 114, 131
 Donington on Bain, co. Linc., 53
 Donnyll, William, 24, 61, 62, 63, 69, 73, 118, 142, 143, 150
 Dorchester, co. Oxon, bailiff of, xxiii, 133
 —, bishop's court in, 108
 —, demesnes at, xxiii, 108-110
 —, local names in, 109-111
 —, manor and hundred of, 151
 Dormer, Geoffrey, 96
 Doubles, semi-doubles, etc., 28, 155-9
 Dove, Dowfi, Robert, xx, 5, 173, 174, 181, 182, 192
 Dowse, John, 51
 Draper, Robert, 35
 Drax, co. York, prior of, 175
 Draycote, Anthony, x, 19, 25, 57, 60*n*, 72, 80, 81, 98, 111, 161, 162
 Driby, co. Linc., church of, 55, 56
 Drowry, Nicholas, 89
 Dudley, Richard, 168, 192
 Dugdale, *Monasticon*, xvi, xviii
 Duggilby, Thomas, 23
 Dunholme, co. Linc., prebend of, 95, 100, 101, 163, 167, 189
 —, bailiff of, 138
 —, vicar of, 95
 Dunstable, prior of, 170
 Dunwik, Leonard, 168
 Durham, bishop of, 175
 Dyggyd Moor, lease, 95, 96, 97
 Dynham, George, 27

E

Eales, Robert, 113
 Early English Text Society, xx
 Eastgate, tenement in, 89, 103, 113
Ecce, quam bonum, 17, 24, 25, 26, 43, 127, 129
 Edenstowe, Henry, chantry of, 33, 177, 196
 Edwinstowe, co. Nott., church of, 172, 179
 —, rectory of, 98
 Edward II, chantry of, 193
 — III, obit of, 178
 — VI, vii, viii, ix, xvi, xix, xxiv, xxv, 135, 137, 138, 141, 142, 143, 146, 148, 149, 150
 Effard, Jane, 44*n*
 —, Peter, xiii, 1, 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 25, 39, 44, 44*n*, 180, 197
 Efyngton Grange, Banbury, 103
 Ekonsfelde, William, 95, 96
 Eleanor, Queen, chantry, 173, 185
 Ellison, Richard, 4, 5, 89

Ellys, John, 23
 —, Roger, 15, 194
 Elsham, co. Linc., prior of, 185
 Elston, co. Nott., 92, 184
 Elton, co. Hunt., xiii, 43ⁿ
 Elton *alias* Baker, John, 167, 188
 Ely, co. Camb., archdeaconry of, 124
 —, suffragan bishop of, 166
 Empingham, co. Rutl., prebend of,
 ix, xviii, 72, 94, 163, 167, 189
 —, vicar of, 72
 Ensham, Great and Little, Banbury,
 132
 Eresby, co. Linc., 169, 175
 Erncestre, co. North'ton, church of,
 170
 Ernesby. *See* Arnesby
 Essenden, co. Oxon, 151
 Este, Thomas, 141, 142
 Eston, co. North'ton, 169
 Eston-Neston, co. North'ton, 169
 Eton, co. Buck., collegiate church,
 145ⁿ
 Evedon, co. Linc., 188
 Exaltation of the Holy Cross, vii,
 xiii, 1, 9, 10, 16, 39, 54, 68, 83, 93,
 102, 127
 Eynsham, co. Oxon, abbot of, 170,
 178
 Eyre, John, 33, 164
 Eyton, co. Derby, 182, 183

F

Fabric (*see* Works), 9, 9ⁿ, 174, 175,
 180, 181, 182, 184, 194
 —, Fund, xiv
 —, garden of, 180
 Faldingworth, co. Linc., lord of, 172
 —, rector of, 170
 Faldingworth, Richard, chantry of,
 175, 197
 —, —, obit of, 175
 Facet, Fasched, Anthony, 58, 82, 86,
 89, 94, 97, 180, 196
 Farm of Lincoln, 178, 186, 187
 Farms, Canonical, 23, 29, 54, 90, 145
 Farndon, Farendon, co. Nott., 48,
 49, 92, 184, 185
 —, prebend of, xxiii, 61, 62, 75,
 76, 130, 143, 163, 168, 185
 —, vicar of, 75, 76
 Feasts, 28, 29, 30, 31, 155-9, 183, 184,
 185
 Fee, grant of, 10
 Feedings, xi, 29, 153, 179, 180, 184,
 193, 194, 195
 Fees, payment of, 82, 170
 Felde, Richard, 13, 15
 Fels, William, 181

Fenton, co. Linc., 121
 Fillingham, co. Linc., manor of,
 173, 179
 First-fruits, xiii, xiv, xxi, 4, 9, 39,
 57, 60, 63, 82, 88, 89, 93, 124, 184
 Fisher, William, 18, 63, 83
 Fitzhugh, dean, 118ⁿ
 Fitz-Martin, Alexander, chantry of,
 175
 Fitzwilliam, sir Thomas, 173
 Flemyng, Robert, chantry of, 14, 15,
 174, 196
 —, John, obit of, 175
 Fleshmonger, William, 163, 167,
 187, 198
 Flowre, Thomas, 57, 175, 184, 193
 Folkingham, Thomas, 44, 71
 Ford, Robert, 34
 Form, first, vicars of, 7, 8, 15, 33, 38,
 39, 60, 62, 63, 74, 117, 143, 150
 —, second, vicars of, 4, 5, 19, 22,
 23, 34, 35, 36, 61, 62, 73, 74, 84, 88,
 89, 90, 93, 95, 97, 98, 112, 118, 142,
 143, 144, 194
Forprysed, 99, 99ⁿ
 Forster, Foster, Anthony, 48, 49, 50,
 92, 93, 119, 120, 121, 122, 132, 134,
 135, 136, 137, 141
 —, Eleanor, 48, 49, 50
 —, Giles, 136
 —, John, 34, 43, 48, 49, 50
 Fosse, the, 121
 —, prioress of, 175.
 Fotheringhay, co. North-ton, college,
 master of, 190
 Foxe, Alexander, 25
 Frampton, co. Linc., 169
 Franklin, William, 164, 167, 187
 Frankyshe, John, xiv, 26, 27, 68,
 103, 104, 111, 131, 137, 141
 Freman, Robert, 14, 34, 64, 73
 —, William, 175, 192, 194
 Friesthorpe, co. Linc., bailiff of, 144
 —, cottage in, 45, 84, 87, 88, 124
 —, manor of, 172, 179
 —, rector of, 90, 169
 —, rectory of, 54, 57
 Frieston, co. Linc., vicarage of, ix
 Frodingham, co. Linc., 169
 Fulbeck, co. Linc., rector of, 170
 Fulconis, William, chantry of, 60,
 62, 66, 193
 Fuller in St. Michael's, Lincoln, 183
 Fulstow, co. Linc., 169

G

Gainsborough, co. Linc., xiv, xxii,
 197
 —, bailiff at, 197

Galilee court, xvii, 2, 44, 124, 175, 176
 Galley, John, 41, 42, 74, 198
 Gallowdale close, Stow, 120
 Gardiner, Henry, 122
 Garnthorpe, co. Linc. *See* Grainthorpe
 Gascoigne, Fras., 166, 168, 190
 —, sir William, 190
 Gautby, co. Linc., ix
 Gild of St. Mary, Lincoln, 43
 —, graceman of, 43
 Gill, Peter, 132
 —, Richard, 87, 164
 Gillay, Hugh, 73, 113, 142
 Gillowe, John, 113
 Girton, Gretton, co. Nott., chapel of, 185
 Geddington, co. North'ton, 169
 Glentham, co. Linc., 23, 54, 86, 116, 180
 —, ash-trees at, 86
 —, church of, 171, 179
 —, manor of, 173, 179
 Gloucester, co. Glouc., abbot and convent of, 199
 Godred, obit of, 175
 Godsalue, John, 152
 Goldesburgh, Anthony, 15
 Goldson, Robert, 53
 Goodnape, Ralph, 43
 —, Thomas, 43
 Gosberton, co. Linc., 174
 —, church of, 171, 179
 Gostwick, Edmund, 39, 40
 —, sir John, 3*n*, 84, 84*n*, 85
 —, William, 84, 85
 Grainthorpe, Garnthorpe, co. Linc., 169
 Grammar school in close, xxi, 19, 63, 169, 184
 —, instruction in, 176, 180
 Grantham, co. Linc., alderman, etc., of, 34, 43
 —, chantry of B.V.M. of, 34, 43
 —, church of, 34, 43
 —, rectors of, 170
 Grantham, Vincent, xiv*n*, 198
 Gravesend, Richard, bishop of Lincoln, 168
 Gray, Robert, 174
 Green *alias* Foderby, Simon, xiv, xv*n*, 168, 180, 190
 Greetwell, co. Linc., church of, 176
 —, farm at, 1
 —, fishery at, 174
 —, manor of, 112, 174, 179
 —, rectory of, 31
 Grene, Nicholas, 73, 74
 —, John, 95, 111, 130, 165

Grene, Thomas, 18, 63
 Grenesay, Thomas, 41, 42
 Grenewoode, Henry, 12, 15, 86, 89, 144
 —, William, 138
 Gretham fee, lord of, 173, 174
 Gretton, co. North'ton, prebend of, 15, 76, 163, 164, 166, 167, 190
 —, co. Nott. *See* Girton
 Greves, William, 77
 Griffith, David, 138
 Grimoldby, Grimolby, co. Linc., lord of, 181, 182
 Grimsby, co. Linc., abbot of, 170
 —, prioress of, 181
 Gumley, co. Leic., rector of, 176
 Gwella, William, xix
 Gwent, Richard, 60, 60*n*, 80, 87, 161, 164, 168, 190
 Gybbon, John, 74, 127
 Gymlett, John, 44, 71
 Gynwell, John, bishop of Lincoln, chantry of, 38, 129, 131, 142, 178, 196

H

Hackthorn, co. Linc., 67, 169
 Hale, Hales, Robert, 14, 168, 194
 —, —, —, obit of, 194
 Hall, John, 116
 —, Robert, 132
 —, Thomas, 136, 172
 —, William, 145
 Halleley, Hugh, 17, 41, 42, 73
 —, John, 35
 Halyday, William, 33, 62, 195
 Hameldon, co. Rutl., 172, 179
 Hamerton field, co. Hunt., 79
 Hanley, Halley, Bartholomew, 170, 176, 192
 —, —, John, 4, 8, 14, 65
 Harby, par. of Clifton, co. Nott., 185
 —, chapel of, 173
 —, Queen Eleanor's chantry, 116, 173, 185
 Hardall, Thomas, 173
 Harden, John, 57, 166, 167, 186
 Harmston, co. Linc., 169
 Harpswell, co. Linc., 116
 Harrington, co. Linc., chantry of, 177, 179
 Harryson, James, 67
 —, Richard, 174, 195
 —, Thomas, 83
 —, William, 100, 114, 175, 190, 193
 Harteley, Robert, 79
 Hartsholm, co. Linc., prior of, 175
 Hasarde, William, 38, 129, 142

Hatfelde, Richard, 77, 118, 175, 193
 Hathow, near Lincoln, 128
 Hathowe Bridge, xxiii, 128
 Haughton, Newark, 48, 49
 Haverholm, co. Linc., 172
 —, prior of, 176
 Hawkes, John, 89, 162, 168, 190
 Hawmond, John, 116
 Hawton, Edward, 104
 Haxey, co. Linc., 169
 Haydor, co. Linc., manor of, 197
 —, prebendary of, 170, 197
 —, vicar of, 86
 — with Waltham, prebend of, 86, 164, 167, 187, 187ⁿ
 Hainton, co. Linc., 54, 127
 —, church of, 171, 179
 —, farm at, 74
 —, vicar of, 74, 177
 Hays, Richard, 165
 Helpingham, co. Linc., 169
 Hemel Hempsted, co. Hert., church and manor of, 170
 Hemswell, co. Linc., 116, 180
 Hemynburgh, W., chantry of, 100, 168, 193, 194
 Heneage, George, dean of Lincoln, vii, xiv, 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12, 13, 16-21, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 39, 53, 54, 55, 56, 61, 65, 66, 129, 152, 153, 161, 162, 166, 168, 180, 182, 191, 198
 —, John, vii, xiv, xvi, 6, 35, 125, 183
 —, Robert, 37, 74
 —, Thomas, 6, 125
 —, sir Thomas, xviii, 37, 52, 74
 Henry VIII, vii, xix, xxii, xxiv, 35, 41, 48ⁿ, 52ⁿ, 55, 57, 61, 61ⁿ, 64, 69, 70, 75, 77, 80, 82, 84, 91, 92, 94, 95, 101, 103, 105, 106, 136
 —, letters of, xvii, 37, 55, 56
 Hereford, bishop of, 26, 161
 Heven, Thomas, 173
 Heynings, co. Linc., prioress of, 196
 Hibaldstow, co. Linc., 176, 184, 186
 —, church of, 184
 —, vicar of, 176
 Hiblyn, Nicholas, 4, 8, 33, 74, 182, 195
 Hiche, Nicholas, chantry of, 100, 168, 193
 Higdon, Brian, xi, xin, 25, 25ⁿ, 162, 168, 191
 Higgins, Edward, 163, 167, 187
 Higham Ferrers college, co. N'ton, 53, 170
 Hill, John, 183
 Hilles, Robert, 13, 15, 164
 Hips, John, 181

Hobson, Richard, 94, 97
 —, Robert, 45, 84
 Hogsthorpe, co. Linc., 169
 Holbeach, co. Linc., rectory of, xxiii, 142, 143
 Holbeach St. Nicholas, co. Linc., ix
 Holbeach, Henry, bishop of Lincoln, vii, xx, xxiv, xxv, 150, 150ⁿ, 152
 Holden, Edward, 83
 Holdingham, co. Linc., Thorpe of, Sleaford, 59, 59ⁿ
 Holgate, Robert, archbishop of York, 143
 Holland, Robert, 96
 Holles, Gervase, *Notes* of, viii, xxii, 44ⁿ
 Holywell, co. Linc., 1, 171
 Hooke Norton, co. Oxon, 104
 Horley and Horton, co. Buck., 65, 191
 —, vicar of, 191
 Horn of the altar, 18, 24, 81, 128
 Horncastle, co. Linc., xiv, 2ⁿ, 14ⁿ, 169
 Horne, Richard, 192
 Horsey, William, 78, 165, 167, 188
 Horwode, William, 31ⁿ
 Hougham, co. Linc., 100, 189
 Howard, Charles, 53
 —, queen Katherine, xviii, xxii, 48, 48ⁿ
 Howdales, Louth, 106
 Howton, 170
 Hoys, Thomas, 63
 Hull, co. York, xxiii, 56
 —, Carthusian house at, 169
 Hungaria, Peter de, chantry of, 60, 62, 168
 Hunston, Richard, 174, 176
 Hunt, Thomas, 33, 165, 168, 185
 Huntingdon, co. Hunt., archdeacon of, x, 27, 37, 60, 60ⁿ, 61, 61ⁿ, 80, 81, 98, 161, 162, 172, 198
 —, archdeaconry of, 2ⁿ, 27, 60, 80, 81, 98, 198
 —, county of, 168, 170
 —, honour of, 172
 —, St. Andrew's, 199
 Hurst, William, 36, 61
 Hussey, John, lord, xv, xxii, 6, 173
 Hykeham, South, co. Linc., rectory of, xiii
 Hynde, John, 51
 Hyndley, Nicholas, 15
 —, William, 181

I

Ifley, Ifley, co. Oxon, church of, 199, 200

Indemnities of churches, 198, 199
 Indentures, xx, 25, 39, 54, 68, 83, 93,
 103, 127, 142
 Ashby Puerorum, rectory, 83
 Banbury, Castle Orchard, 104
 —, demesne lands, 103, 104, 131,
 132
 Biggleswade mills, etc., 139, 140,
 141
 —, prebend, 63, 64
 Bishop's Norton manor, 122, 123
 Bitham rectory, 98
 Boothby, toft at, 125
 Clifton prebend, 116
 Close, tenement in the, 111
 Conygarths, closes, 98
 Crockton, manor, 52
 —, Dorchester, demesnes, 108, 109
 Dunham prebend, 100, 101
 Dyggyd More, Thame, 95, 96
 Eastgate, tenement in, 89, 103, 113
 Edwinstowe rectory, 98
 Farendon prebend, 75, 76
 Friesthorpe, cottage, 84, 87, 88
 —, messuage, 124
 Greetwell, manor, 112
 Hathow, near Lincoln, 128
 Holbeach rectory, 142, 143
 Langford Ecclesia prebend, 105
 Leicester, bishop's manor, 114, 115
 Leighton Bosard prebend, 46, 47
 Leighton Bromswold, close, 79, 80
 Louth, tenement, 98
 Louth, watermills, etc., 106, 107
 Mumby rectory, 99
 Navenby, tenement, 83, 88
 Newark, town and castle, 48, 49,
 50
 Normanby, tenements, 87
 Normanby, windmill, 51
 North Weston, co. Oxon, 130
 Sleaford prebend, 58, 59, 60
 South Scarle prebend, 119, 120
 Spital in the Street, 116
 Staunton, Wadyngham, 105
 Stoke prebend, 92, 93
 Stow Park, demesnes, 120, 121
 Thame, sheep-leas, etc., 132
 Woburn, Buckden, Sleaford,
 Stow, etc., manors, 150-2
 Woburn, rectory, 139
 Wykford, St. Mary in, 127
 Inductions to benefices, 198, 199
 Ingham, co. Linc., 51, 170
 Ingham, William, obit of, 175, 177
 Ingoldsby, co. Linc., ix
 Injunctions to chantry-priests, 86,
 89, 144
 — to poor clerks, 63, 112

Injunctions to the rector of St. Mary
 Magdalene, 117
 — to vicars, 36, 58, 63, 82, 97, 98,
 112, 117, 118
 Insula, Roger de, 168
 Insurrection, Lincolnshire, xiv, xv,
 4ⁿ
 Invention of the Holy Cross, 92
 Inventory, Treasurer's, xvi, xviii,
 xxiv, 36ⁿ
 Irby, co. Linc., church of, 176
 Irchester, co. North'ton. *See*
 Erncestre
 Ireland, church of, xvii, 58
 Ireland, king of, 58, 58ⁿ, 75
 Ireland, Humfrey, xviii, 173, 182,
 184, 193
 —, Walter, 99, 128, 165
 Irons, chantry in the, 64, 106, 195
 Islington, viii
 Ivinghoe, co. Buck., church of, 170

J

Jackman, Thomas, 55
 Jackson, Edmund, xix, 14, 63, 100,
 182, 195
 —, John, xix, 173, 194
 —, Richard, 7
 —, Roger, 142
 Janitor of the Close, 21, 38, 42, 113,
 118
 Jenyver, William, 105, 105ⁿ
 Jewels, xvi, xvii, 9
 John of Gaunt's palace, 43, 43ⁿ
 Johnson, Richard, 74, 85
 —, Thomas, 33, 177, 196
 —, William, 46, 89, 196
 Jurisdiction at Beirton, 55, 102
 —, papal, xxi
 —, spiritual, xiv, 179, 183, 185
 —, temporal, 185
 Justes, George, 57, 61, 63, 73, 124,
 125

K

Kacher, William, 178
 Katharine of Aragon, queen, ix
 Katherine Howard, queen, xviii,
 xxii, 48, 48ⁿ
 — Parr, queen, xviii, 94, 94ⁿ
 Keelby, Keleby, co. Linc., 169
 Keeper of high altar, 178
 — of church at dinner hour, 178
 — of St. Peter's altar, xviii, 192
 Kellom, churchwardens of, 174
 Kelsey, North, co. Linc., prebend of,
 165, 167, 175, 188
 —, —, vicar of, 188

Kelsey, North, vicarage of, 15, 43
 Kelway, Robt., viii
 Kendal, Nicholas, 46
 —, Thomas, xvi, 4, 4ⁿ
 Kerkebayn, Robert, 46
 Kettlethorpe, co. Linc., church of, xxii, 118ⁿ
 Ketton, co. Rutl., prebend of, xi, 33, 164, 167, 189
 —, vicarage of, 15
 Kilsby, prebend of, 71, 90, 164, 166, 167, 189
 —, vicar of, 71
 Kimbolton, co. Hunt., 170
 King, Robert, bishop of Reon, etc., xxiii, 2, 2ⁿ, 3, 63, 69, 69ⁿ, 102, 163, 167, 168, 189
 —, William, 42, 106, 107
 King's vicar, 175, 178
 Kingthorpe, co. Linc., 173
 Kirkbryde, Barnaby, 105, 164
 Kirkby Belers, co. Leic., 170
 —, Laythorpe, co. Linc., 170
 —, Long, co. Linc., xx, 32
 Kirkstead, co. Linc., abbot of, xv, 169, 174
 Kirtton in Lindsey, co. Linc., church of, 185
 — in Holland, co. Linc., vicar of, 192
 Kneeton, co. Nott., 172
 Knight, Thomas, 98
 —, William, 61, 61ⁿ, 161, 163, 168, 185, 198
 Knighton, co. Leic., 73
 Knyvelt, Anthony, 33
 Kynton, Richard, 11, 198
 Kytchen, Robert, 5
 —, Thomas, 181
 —, William, 74

L

Lacy, Robert, 5, 192, 193
 —, Robert and John, chantry of, 33, 177, 193
 —, Rowell and Luda, chantry of, 5, 174, 192, 193
 Ladyngton, Richard, 65
 Lafford, New, co. Linc., chantry of, 44
 —, prebend of, 58, 59, 164, 167, 188
 Lambe, John, 3, 4, 5, 196
 Lambeth, co. Surrey, manor of, 146, 147, 149
 Lamp, sustentation of, 171ⁿ
 Lanam, Robert, 1
 Lancaster, duchess of, 64, 106, 106ⁿ, 195

Lancaster, duchy of, 192
 —, duke of, 171, 173, 174, 176, 181, 182, 197
 —, John (Henry), duke of, 106, 106ⁿ, 180, 195
 Langford Ecclesia, prebend of, xviii, 3, 5, 13, 15, 52, 89, 105, 164, 168, 191
 —, co. Oxon, church of, 105
 —, vicar of, 3
 Langford Manor, prebend of, xxiii, 15, 33, 135, 164, 168, 191
 Langley, co. Leic., prioress of, 170
 Langton, co. Linc., 180
 Larke, Richard, 51, 126, 144
 —, Thomas, 86, 126, 173, 175
 Lassels, John, 18
 Laughterton, co. Linc., 121
 Launde, co. Leic., 196
 —, prior of, 177
 Laverock, Elizabeth, 111
 —, Jane, 44ⁿ
 —, Richard, 44ⁿ
 Laverock Leys, Navenby, 88
 Lawkeland, Richard, 95
 Lawson, Henry, 139, 140, 141
 Lawton, Roger, 175, 197
 Layborne, Edward, 113
 Lay Fee, manors in, xiii, 172
 Lay Sacrist, 28, 169
 Layton, Richard, xviii, 22, 25ⁿ, 33, 50, 90, 161
 Leadenhall, co. Linc., rectory of, ix, 61ⁿ
 Lea Marsh, co. Linc., 170
 Lee, Edward, archbishop of York, 33, 79, 79ⁿ
 —, Leonard, 55, 56, 57, 177, 183, 196
 Leake, co. Linc., church and rectory of, ix, 195
 Leeke, Thomas, 21
 Legacies, pentecostals, etc., xxi, 62, 64
 Legbourne, co. Linc., prioress of, 169, 177
 —, nunnery of, xiv, 196
 Leicester, co. Leic., abbot and convent of, 192
 —, archdeacon of, 37, 57, 70, 71, 98, 161, 192, 199
 —, archdeaconry of, xxi, 26, 26ⁿ, 45, 62, 70, 71, 98, 199
 —, college, 170
 —, county of, 168, 170
 —, bishop's manor, lease of, xxiii, 114, 115
 —, St. Margaret's, prebend of, xviii, 94, 164, 168, 192
 —, —, vicarage of, 73

Leighs, Great, co. Essex, ix
 Leighton Bosard, co. Bed., lease of, 46, 47
 —, —, prebend of, 46, 47, 164, 168, 191
 Leighton Bromswold, co. Hunt., prebend of, 60n, 79, 80, 87, 164, 168, 190
 Leighton Manor, co. Hunt., prebend of, xvii, 22, 50, 164, 168, 190
 —, vicarage of, 70
 Leighton Ecclesia. *See* Leighton Bromswold
Le Lees, two, 51, 88
Lesues, 130, 130n
 Leverton, co. Linc., ix
 Leverton, South, co. Nott., 183
 Leveret, William. xiii
 Lewes, co. Sussex, prior of, 192
 — St. Pancras, 5, 164n
 Lexington, Henry, chantry of, 12, 15, 73, 75, 177, 196
 —, William, obit of, 177, 183
Liber Crassus, vii, xxvi, 103n
 Liddington, co. Rutl., xviii, xx, xxii, 6, 7, 40, 48n, 115, 134
 —, prebend of, 134, 164, 167, 189
 Ligh, John, 53
 Lilford, co. North'ton, church of, 170, 197
 —, rectory of, 87n, 117
 —, vicarage of, 87, 87n
 Lillilow, Lilylow, Thomas, 10, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 39, 53, 65, 67, 77, 78, 79, 83, 85, 93, 94, 115, 116, 117, 118, 118n, 165, 166, 176, 180, 182, 189
 Lillington, co. Bed., 170
 Lincoln, county of, 167, 169, 180
 —, —, commons of, xv., xvi
 —, —, sheriff of, 173, 181
 Lincoln, co. Linc., 6, 7, 11, 12, 22, 26, 27, 32, 33, 34, 38, 40, 42, 43, 47, 48, 50, 54, 55, 60, 63, 64, 65, 68, 71, 72, 76, 79, 83, 87, 91, 93, 97, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 108, 111, 115, 117, 120, 123, 125, 128, 129, 131, 167, 197
 Angel, le, in the Bail, 176
 Antelope, le, in the Bail, 51
 Bail, 57, 175, 180, 194, 197
 bailiffs of, 175, 192
 bailiff of Beaumont rent, 192
 Beaumont fee, 192
 Black Monks without, 175
 chamberlains of, 181, 192, 193, 194
 Corporation, vii
 East Bight, garden in, 175
 farm of city, 178, 186, 187, 197
 farthings, xxi, 62

Lincoln, co. Linc.—

fields of, 184, 189, 197
 St. Giles hospital, 8, 74, 169, 192
 St. Giles, poor men of, 3
 Grehound, le, 175
 High Bridge, chantry on, viii
 St. Katherine priory without, 170, 175, 177, 189, 194
 —, prior of, x, 169, 181, 192, 196
 Lepers, without, 175
 mayor of, xiii, xivn, xv, xxii, 44n
 mill in fields, 175
 Newland, land in, viii, 192
 parishes and churches—
 Holy Trinity at the Stairs, 180, 183
 St. Andrew in Wigford, 43, 43n, 180
 St. Augustine, 180
 St. Bartholomew without, 176
 St. Blaise, 196
 St. Cuthbert, 180
 St. John in Newport, 180
 — in Wigford, 175, 183
 St. Laurence, 181
 St. Margaret in the Close, xi, xix, 88, 103, 175, 180, 183
 St. Mark, 183
 St. Martin, 180
 St. Mary Magdalene, xiin, 88, 117, 180
 —, —, rector of, 117
 St. Mary in Wigford, 127
 St. Michael at Gowts, 183
 St. Michael on the Hill, 180, 183, 196
 St. Nicholas in Newport, 88, 91, 172, 179, 180
 St. Paul in the Bail, 180
 St. Peter in Eastgate, xiii, 44n, 89, 175, 177, 180, 183
 St. Peter ad Fontes, 180
 St. Peter at Gowts, 43n, 183
 St. Peter at Arches, x, xiii, 180
 St. Stephen, 180
 St. Swithin, 180, 183
 rents in, 179, 181, 182, 184
 sheriffs of, 178, 181, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197
 tenements in, 192, 193, 195, 196
 tithes of corn, 184
 —. *See also* Beaumont Fee; Eastgate; Gild; Newland; Newport.
 Lincoln:
 archdeacon of, vii, viii, 27, 32, 37, 61, 66, 72, 111, 129, 152, 161, 169, 171, 178, 195, 197
 archdeaconry of, vii, 61, 61n, 197

Lincoln—

- bishop of, xxiii, 173, 174, 175, 181, 185, 192, 195, 196, 197, 199
 —, palace at Lincoln, xv, xviii, xxii, 40, 48ⁿ, 106
 bishops of—
 Henry, xxiv, 150, 150ⁿ, 152
 William, 103, 120, 121. *See also* Alnwick; Buckingham, Dalderby; Gravesend; Gynwell; Holbeach; Longland; Smith; Sutton.
 Lincoln, cathedral church of, 35, 37
 Close, the, 2, 19, 38, 53, 78, 111, 176, 180, 196
 —, constable of, 2, 44
 dean of. *See* Constable, Heneage, Taylor.
 dean and chapter, x, 173, 177, 180, 181, 184, 192, 193, 196, 197
 spire, fall of, xxv
 treasurers of, 178
 — —. *See also* Altars; Chancellor; Chantries; Chapels; Choristers; Common; Dean; Farm; Grammar School; Obits; Prebends; Sacrist; Song-master; Subdean; Subprovost; Treasurer.
 Lincoln, Henry, earl of, 91
Lincoln Diocese Documents, xx, 46ⁿ, 80ⁿ, 92ⁿ, 105ⁿ, 121ⁿ
 Lincolnshire Insurrection, xiv, xv, xxii, 4ⁿ
 Lindsey, gentlemen of, xxii
 Litherland, Henry, ix, x, xin, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, 3, 8, 9, 13, 161, 163, 168, 192, 194
 —, —, articles against, xi, xin
 Litylowe, Thomas, 53
 Lockay, Alexander, 12
 Lokwood, Henry, 118, 162
 London, 5, 26, 27
 —, Barnard's Inn, 175
 —, the George in Brodestreet, 105
 —, Guildhall of, xvn, 4ⁿ
 —, Old Temple, xxi, 46-48, 51, 60, 72, 76, 82, 85, 117, 131, 134, 137
 —, —, keeper of, xxiii, 138
 —, St. Paul's, 47, 75, 98
 —, Tower of, xvii, 35
 London, John, xin, xviii, 70ⁿ, 88, 88ⁿ, 165, 168, 191
 Longland, Edward, 33, 119, 120, 165
 —, John, bishop of Lincoln, vii, viii, xv, xxi-xxiv, 6, 11, 12, 19, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 53, 55, 60, 61ⁿ, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68,

- 70, 72, 74, 76, 82, 84, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 111, 114, 115, 116, 120, 122, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 145ⁿ, 146, 159, 198
 —, John, 57, 71, 90, 161, 164, 166
 Longland, chapel of, xxi, xxiv, 145ⁿ
 —, *Memoranda* of, xx, 75ⁿ, 80ⁿ, 92, 99ⁿ, 100ⁿ, 105ⁿ
 Louth, co. Linc., xiv, 2ⁿ, 180
 —, bailiff of, 42
 —, church of, xvi, 4, 4ⁿ
 —, demesne lands in, 106, 107, 108
 —, prebend of, xviii, 53, 164, 167, 175, 187
 —, rent in, 175
 —, tenement at, 98
 —, vicarage of, xvi, 4, 4ⁿ
 —, water-mills, etc., in, xxiii, 106
 —. *See also* Luda.
 Louth Park, or wood, co. Linc., 42
 — — — — — abbey, xiv
 —, —, abbot of, 169
 Loveday, James, 51, 52
 —, Jerome, 131
 Lowe, Arthur, 12, 36, 163
 Lowkeland, Richard, 77, 95
 Lubenham, co. Leic., 169
 Luda, Hervey de, 5, 177, 192, 193
 —, Thomas de, 171
 Lunde, John, xix, 68, 82, 84
 —, Thomas, 60, 62, 117
 Lupton, Roger, 34, 163, 167, 188, 191
 Lushe, John, 77

M

- Mackerell, Matthew, xv, 4ⁿ
 Magnus, Thomas, 163, 167, 187
 Makerith, John, 98
 Malett, Henry, 24, 162
 Mallet, James, ix, xiv, xv, 1, 6, 18, 61ⁿ, 72, 161, 163, 166, 167, 180, 183, 189
 Maltby, Thomas, 174
 —, William, 1
 Maltby in the Marsh, co. Linc., 174
 Malton, co. York, prior of, 176
 Man, John, 69, 162
 Manby, co. Linc., 174
 Manors in Lay Fee, xiii, 172-6, 179
 Mansfield, co. Nott., 183
 Mansfield, H., chantry of, 188
 Manton, co. Rutl., master of, 169
 Manumission, xx, 6, 7, 32, 33, 134
Manure, to dwell, 139, 139ⁿ
 Mareham by Coningsby, co. Linc., 67

Marflete, William, 74, 127
 Marisco, Robert de, obit of, 175
 Markby, co. Linc., prior of, 169, 194
 Marlow, Great, co. Buck., 170
 —, Little, co. Buck., 139
 Marshall, John, xxi
 —, Richard, 11, 12, 41, 95
 —, Thomas, 23, 143, 163, 197
 Marriages of clerks, xix
 Marsney Fee, 173
 Marston, co. Linc., 100
 Marston St. Laurence, co. North'ton,
 prebend of, xxiii, 23, 126, 137, 165,
 168, 192
 —, North, co. Buck., 170
 Marton, co. Linc., manor of, 173,
 179
 Martyn, George, 174
 Mary, queen, ix, xix, xxv, 61n
 Marynel, Richard, 4
 Mass, high, xx, 30
 —, Daily, xix
 —, Jesus, the, 193, 194
 — of St. Mary, xx, 14, 28, 31, 169,
 179, 180, 181, 182, 193, 194, 195,
 197
 — of St. Blaise, 195
 Masses, Morning, 183
 Massingberd, Christopher, x, xiv,
 xv, 1, 4, 9, 13, 14, 16-17, 20, 21, 23,
 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 39, 58,
 71, 72, 73, 74, 78, 81, 83, 85, 91,
 93, 94, 127, 131, 134, 145, 146, 147,
 150, 152, 161, 162, 164, 166, 168,
 180, 184, 193
 —, Christopher, scholar, 18
 Masters of the Works, 1, 9, 17, 26,
 39, 54, 68, 83, 94, 97, 103, 127
 Mathewe, Hugh, 69, 163
 Mattens, William, 46, 196
 Mawdelyn, John, 132, 133
 Mawdes, Christopher, 52
 Maynman, John, 114, 118, 119, 174,
 176, 196
 Melton Ros w. Scamblesby, prebend
 of, 78
 Mephram, Richard, 168
 Mere, co. Linc., 169
 Mering, Francis, 116
 Merston Manor, co. Oxon, 174, 179
 Merton priory, co. Surrey, 61n
 Messenger, Rowland, 162, 167, 189
 Messengers of the Chapter, 21, 53
 Metcalf, Nicholas, 38, 165, 167, 189
 Meygote, John, 97, 117
 Milton Ecclesia, prebend of, 11, 13,
 47, 48, 164, 165, 168, 191
 Milton Manor, prebend of, 82, 88,
 165, 168, 184, 191

Ministration of prebends, 176, 184,
 185, 186, 186n, 187, 188, 189, 190,
 191
Missa Salve, 179
 Moigne, Thomas xvii
 Molynax, Edmund, 10
 Monke, John, 55, 56
 —, William, 195
 Monition to cantarists, 89
 — to vicars, 63
 More, William, 26, 26n, 45, 161,
 166, 167, 187
 Morgan, Dr., 200
 —, Henry, 164, 167, 189
 —, Thomas, 199
 Morryson, John, 106, 112
 Morton, Jerome, 134
 Mounson, Gilbert, 150, 166
 —, John, xivn, 181, 198
 Moyses, William, 24, 64, 195
 Multon, lord of, 174
 Mumby, co. Linc., church and rec-
 tory of, 99
 —, vicar of, 99
Muniti or *Fulciti*, xvii, 40, 55, 80, 82,
 93, 94, 97, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105,
 111, 114, 116, 120, 123, 125
 Musical Terms, 31, 31n
 Myllet, John, 103

N

Naseby, co. North'ton, 170
 Nassington, co. North'ton, prebend
 of, ix, xii, 17, 65, 118, 118n, 119,
 128, 162, 165, 166, 167, 190
 —, vicar of, 65, 118, 190
 —, vicarage of, 83
 Navenby, co. Linc., manor of, 11,
 112, 172, 179, 181
 —, seneschal at, 6, 125, 173
 —, tenement at, 83, 88
 Nayler, Richard, 84, 87, 124, 144
 Nettleham, co. Linc., 3, 22, 171, 178,
 189
 —, bailiff of, xxiii, 138
 —, church of, 179, 184
 —, keeper of manor of, xxiii, 134
 —, manor of, xv, xxiii, 134, 138
 —, poor of, 178
 Newark on Trent, co. Nott., x, xi,
 75, 92, 93, 119, 132, 180, 184
 —, bailiff of, xxiii, 135, 136
 —, Devyn, water of, 48, 49
 —, little tithe of, 92
 —, market-place of, 50
 —, Markulbridge, 48, 49
 —, mills, 48, 49, 50
 —, Northgate, 48, 49, 135, 136

Newark on Trent, co. Nott.—
 —, St. Leonard's Hospital, xxiii,
 137, 138, 185
 —, Tolney, 48, 49, 92
 —, town and castle of, 48, 49, 135,
 136
 —, vicarage of, x
 —, wapentake of, 48, 49, 135, 136
 Newbo, co. Linc., abbot of, 178
 Newburgh, co. York, prior of, 169
 Newhouse, co. Linc., abbot of, 169
 Newland, Lincoln, 192
 Newport, manor, Linc., 175
 —, St. Nicholas in, 91, 179
 Newthorpe, co. Oxon, 103
 Newton on Trent, co. Linc., 121, 175
 Newton, Robert, xx
 Nicols, Hugh, 68
 Nicolson, Henry, 19
 —, John, 85
 Nocton, co. Linc., prior of, 181, 192,
 197
Nonam, ante, 20n
 Normanby, co. Linc., bailiff of, 86,
 126
 —, church of, 171, 179
 —, farm at, 144
 —, manor of, 173, 179
 —, Rygarth in, 87
 —, vicar of, 72, 87, 171
 —, windmill in, 51
 Northampton, archdeacon of, xvii,
 xxiii, 37, 161, 199
 —, archdeaconry of, xxiii, 199
 —, county of, xxiii, 167, 169
 —, St. James, abbot of, 176
 North Kelsey. *See* Kelsey
 North Merston. *See* Marston
 Northumberland, earl of, 171
 North Weston. *See* Weston
 Norton Episcopi, co. Linc., bailiff of,
 138
 — — —, manor of, xxiii, 122, 123
 — — —, prebend of, xxiii, 141,
 165, 167, 188, 189
 — — —, vicarage of, 39
 Norton, Henry, 197
 Noteley, abbot of, 170
 Nottingham, archdeacon of, 186
 —, county of, 33, 92, 168
 Nun Coton, co. Linc., prioress of,
 169, 170
 Nutting, William, 180

O

Obits, xiii, 13, 29, 66, 168, 192, 194,
 197
 — at the year's end, 168, 176, 179
 — *in manibus*, 168, 179, 192
 Obits of kings and bishops, 183
 — *per unionem*, 169
 Obits, Alford, Thomas, 174, 174ⁿ,
 196
 Aveton, William, 168
 Barton, Simon, 175, 177
 Baumburgh, Simon, 168
 Beningworth, H., 175
 Benetson, R. and J., 177, 194
 Brampton, Adam, 175
 Burghersh, 178
 Cadney, Robert, 175
 Chichester, Henry, 178
 Crosby, J., xiv, 180, 181, 182
 Dalderby, J., 171
 Deans, 170
 Derby, John, 175
 Dunwik, Leonard, 168
 Edenstow, Henry, 177
 Edward III, 178
 Faldingworth, Richard, 175
 Fitzwilliam, sir Thomas, 174
 Flemyng, John, 175
 —, Richard, 174
 —, Robert, 196
 Godred, 175
 Gravesend, Richard, 168
 Gynwell, John, 178, 196
 Hales, Robert, 168, 194
 Harrington, John, 177, 179
 Hemingburgh, William, 168
 Hiche, Nicholas, 168
 Hungaria, Peter de, 168
 Ingham, William, 175, 177
 Insula, Roger de, 168
 Kings and Bishops, 183
 Lancaster, H., duke of, 180
 Lexington, Henry, 177
 Lexington, William, 177, 183, 196
 Luda, Hervey de, 178
 Luda, Thomas de, 171
 Maddeston, 169
 Marisco, Robert de, 175
 Mephram, Richard, 168
 Parys, Thomas de, 175
 Ravenser, Richard, 168, 196
 Rolleston, Richard, 168
 Rothwell, R., 174
 Russel, John, 174
 Stanreth, William, 176
 Stretton, Richard, 168, 176, 196
 Sutton, Oliver, 173
 Thornaco, William de, 168
 Umfravile, Gilbert, 178
 Waltham, William, 168, 196
 Welbourn, John, xiv, 180, 181
 Witwell, Richard, 197
 Wymbish, Nicholas, 168
 Offerings, 179
 Offices, grant of, 21

- Officers, election of, 1, 9, 16, 25, 39,
54, 68, 83, 93, 103, 127
Oglethorpe, Owen, 58, 59, 164
Old mynster fee, 173, 174, 175, 179
Old Temple. *See* London
Old Weston. *See* Weston
Openings (of oblations), xiii, 178,
179
Ordall, Thomas, 105
Orders, presentation for, 4, 8, 12, 14,
20, 23, 34, 61, 64, 73, 89, 93, 142
Organ-playing, Organist, xx, 14, 27,
31, 56, 57, 176, 181, 193
Ormsby, co. Linc., 171, 173
—, manor of, 173, 179
Orston, co. Nott., 90
—, church of, 172, 179
—, vicarage of, 79
Osbournby, co. Linc., 197
Osney Abbey, co. Oxon, xxiii, 69n
Osney, Robert, 15
Ostveston, co. Leic., 170, 176
Oundle, co. North'ton, 170
Owston, co. Linc., 169
Oxford, archdeacon of, 37, 162, 191,
199, 200
—, archdeaconry of, xxiii, 2n, 67,
68, 69n, 178, 199
—, bishop of, xxiii, 2n, 69, 69n,
162, 199
—, county of, xxiii, 168, 170
—, dean of, 70n
Oxford university, colleges—
All Souls, x, 170
Balliol, xxiii
Brasenose, xxiii
Lincoln, xii, xxiii, 16n, 18, 170
Oriel, xxiii
Magdalen, 170
—, chancellor of, xii
—, St. Frideswide's priory, xxiii

P

- Page, Robert, 12
Palace, keeper of the, 11
Palfreyman, Thomas, 87, 87n, 117,
169, 197
—, William, xivn, 198
Parke, Robert, 56
Parker, Thomas, 27, 84, 93, 97, 98,
102, 117, 118, 150
Parkyn, John, 113, 194, 197
Parliament, xvii, xviii, 57
Parr, queen Katherine, xviii, 94, 94n
Parot, Clement, 95, 162
Parrett, Robert, 199
Parrys, Geoffrey, 87
Parsevall, Robert, 195
Parys, Thomas de, obit, 175

- Patchett, Robert, 62, 64, 199
—, Thomas, 85, 195
Pate, Richard, vii, 27, 32, 61, 61n,
65, 111, 161, 166, 168, 191, 197
Paternoster, 28
Paxton Magna, co. Hunt., 172, 197
— Parva, co. Hunt., 172
—, bullock land in, 172
—, church of, 172, 179
—, fishery and rents in, 172
—, vicarage of, xii, 172
Peak-stones, 140, 140n
Pell, Henry, 65
Pensions, vii, x, xi, xin, 74, 81, 85,
169, 170, 171, 176, 179, 198, 199,
200
Pentecostals, xiii, xxi, 62, 64, 178,
179
Penven, John, 77
Pereson, William, 103, 104
Pernande, William, 131
Perquisites of court, 173, 174
Peterborough, co. North'ton, abbot
of, xxiii, 83, 169, 170, 174
—, diocese of, xxiii, 83, 83n, 87,
161.
—, bishop of. *See* Chambers
Peterson, Robert, 13, 164, 164n, 165
Petre, William, xviii, 3, 3n, 5, 34, 164
Philadelphia, bishop of. *See*
Swillington.
Pigge, Anthony, 15, 33, 164
—, George, 108
Pipewell, co. North'ton, abbot of,
169
Pish, Thomas, 172
Pitt, John, 18, 126, 165
Polhill, Thomas, 73
Pollard, Geoffrey, chantry of, 175,
194
Pollerd, William, 71
Poor, alms and clothing of, 169, 171,
178, 183, 193
Poor Boys, 197
Poor clerks, xviii, 4, 5, 7, 8, 12, 14,
17, 18, 19, 24, 26, 34, 35, 36, 38,
39, 43, 54, 57, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66,
69, 73, 74, 77, 78, 82, 83, 90,
97, 100, 103, 106, 112, 113, 127,
129, 143, 145, 146, 147, 178, 180,
181, 196
Poor men of St. Giles, 3
Pope, John, x, xvn, xix, 3, 18, 20, 34,
43, 45, 57, 60, 61, 73, 76, 78, 80, 81,
81n, 82, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 98, 103,
113, 127, 129, 134, 135, 137, 141,
142, 145, 146, 147, 153, 161, 166
Portions of tithes, xiii, 170, 179
Pott, Roger, 53, 54, 170, 174, 175
—, —, children of, 54

Potts, Ralph, 64
 Potterhanworth, co. Linc., 98
 Powdrell, Thomas, 119
 Powlens, Thame, co. Oxon, 96
 Prebend of All Saints, Derby, xii, 78,
 79
 Prebends, 162-6, 185-91
 —, *see under*—
 All Saints; Asgarby; Aylesbury;
 Banbury; Bedford; Biggles-
 wade; Brampton; Buckden;
 Caistor; Carlton; Centum
 Solidorum; Clifton; Corring-
 ham; Crakepole St. Mary;
 Cropredy; Decem Librarum;
 Dunholme; Empingham; Faren-
 don; Gretton; Haydor; Kelsey,
 North; Ketton; Kilsby; Lafford;
 Langford; Leicester, St. Mar-
 garet; Leighton; Liddington;
 Louth; Marston St. Laurence;
 Milton; Nassington; Norton
 Episcopi; St. Botolph; St.
 Martin's; Sanctæ Crucis; Scam-
 blesby; Scarle, South; Sexa-
 ginta Solidorum; Stoke; Stow;
 Sutton; Thame; Thorngate;
 Welton
 —, ministration of, 176
 Prebendaries, royal letters to, 37
 — stalls, 192
 Precentor of Lincoln, ix, xii, 18, 113,
 116, 116n, 119, 128, 161, 175, 183,
 194
 Presents to the king, xxiii
 Prestations, 198, 199, 200
 Prestley, Prysley, William, 6, 7
 Preston, John, 90
 Prisoners, 117
 Probate Act, xx, 9n
 Procession Way, Banbury, 131
 Proctor, James, 124
 Proctors for parliament, 57, 98
 Procurations, 198, 199
Propria sua, in, 29
 Protestations of residence, 7, 8
 Provost of the Common, 1, 9, 17, 25,
 31, 54, 68, 83, 85, 94, 103, 115, 116,
 127
 — of poor clerks, 69, 97, 113
 — of vicars, 69, 95
 Pryde, Robert, 19, 79
 Pryn, Erasmus, 17
 —, John, xi, xiv, xv, 1, 3, 5, 9, 13,
 16, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30,
 39, 75, 83, 87, 93, 94, 127, 145, 146,
 147, 152, 161, 164, 167, 180, 184,
 185, 189
Pulpitum, 31
 Pychaston, co. Buck., 170

Pyckering, John, 75, 76
 Purfey, Richard, 190

Q

Quadring, co. Linc., 169
 Quarrendon, co. Buck., 172, 182, 183
 Quarrington, co. Linc., 188
 Quartermayne, Richard, 130

R

Randes, *alias* Holbeach, xxiv, 150n
 Raunds, co. North'ton, 170
 Rauceby, co. Linc., 184
 —, church of 93
 —, parsonage of, 92, 93
 Ravenser chantry, 45, 46, 68, 69, 77,
 84, 86, 95, 196
 Ravenser, Richard, 45, 46, 168
 Ravensthorpe, co. North'ton, vicar
 of, 192
 Raydon, John, 11, 166
 Rayne, John, xiv, xvi, 2, 2n, 166,
 168, 191
 Rayner, Thomas, 64
 Red Chest, keeper of, 9, 9n
 Redde, Thomas, 38, 97
 Redferne, [blank], 36
 Redman, Cuthbert, 74, 142
 Reepham, co. Linc., 169
 Reid, Robert, 44
 Regardant, xx, 7, 7n
 Registrar of archdeaconry of Bed-
 ford, 21, 22
 — — Leicester, 70, 71
 — — Oxford, 67, 68
 Reon, bishop of. *See* King
 Residence, Major, xii, xxi, 7, 9, 13,
 16, 17, 29, 81, 82, 125, 126, 179
 —, Minor, xxi, 29, 66, 152, 153
 Re and Ve, clerk of, 60, 62, 153, 179,
 193
 Revenues of dean and chapter, 167-
 180
 Revesby, co. Linc., abbot of, 169
 Rey, Richard, 133
 Reynolde, William, 7
 Reyson, John, 144
 Riby, co. Linc., 170
 Ricarde, William, 144
 Richardson, John, 144
 Richmond, earl of, 174
 Rigges, William, 112
 Rilay, Agnes, 53
 —, Henry, 53
 Robe, gown, 10, 31, 40, 108, 138,
 142, 168, 176, 194
 Roberts, Richard, 89, 162

- Robertson, Thomas, 15, 45, 57, 70,
71, 76, 77, 98, 161, 163, 164, 166,
167, 188
Robyns, William, 26, 27, 131, 132,
137, 141
—, —, father and son, 122, 123,
131, 132, 133
—, —, the younger, 131, 132,
144
Rochester, co. Kent, bishop of, xxiv,
150*n*
Rokisby, Robert, 183
Rolleston, Richard, 168
Rome, renunciation of, xvii, xxi,
xxiv, 45, 73, 77, 84, 90, 95, 97,
100, 102, 119, 125, 129, 142, 143,
144, 145, 147, 150
Roper, John, 9, 197
Rosedale, Thomas, 6, 173
Rothwell, R., chantry of, 5, 174,
192, 193
Roucester, abbot of, 169
Rowthe, Roger, 78, 112
Royal commission, xvi, 35
— letters, xvii, 37
— Supremacy, ix, xvii, xxi
Roydon, John, 142, 143
Rule of Choir, 28, 159
Rushden, co. Hert., 172, 179
—, vicarage of, 65
Russell, John, 71, 166
Russel, John, chantry of, 114, 171,
174, 195
Rutland, county of, 6, 167, 169
—, earl of, 188
Rycote, co. Oxon, 130
Rydyng, 170
Rygarth, Normanby, co. Linc., 87

S

- Sacheverell, sir Henry, 183
Sacrist, xi, 21, 28, 114, 169, 181,
192, 194
St. Bartholomew's day, 8
St. Botolph, prebend of, 162, 167,
189
St. David's, bishop of, 6*n*, 164
St. Hugh, head and shrine of, xvi,
1, 9, 17, 17*n*, 35, 36*n*
— —, translation of, 6, 6*n*, 125
St. John of Jerusalem, prior of, 169,
173, 182, 191
St. Katherine's day, 17
— —, prior of. *See* Lincoln, St.
Katherine's
St. Martin, prebend of, 17, 18, 99,
128, 165, 168, 189
St. Mary, mass of, 14
St. Matthew's day, 25
St. Oswald, co. York, prior and
convent of, 171
St. John, sir John, xviii, 53
Sakevill, Richard, 27
Salisbury, lord, 188
Salmon, Hugh, 7, 175, 193, 197
Salome wood, 79
Saltfleetby, co. Linc., 174
Salvarde, Thomas, 142
Sampson, Richard, 168, 191
—, Robert, 35, 38, 63, 142
Sanctæ Crucis, prebend of, 165, 167,
176, 189
Sancto Laudo, Thomas de, 18
Sanderson's *Survey*, viii, ix, 116*n*
Sandes, lord, 72
Sandford, George, 34, 36, 43, 126,
127, 166, 180, 196
Sandiforthe, Bernard, 124
Sapcote, Edward, 98
—, Henry, xiii, 11, 19, 38, 43,
43*n*, 44, 52, 54, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69,
77, 83, 88, 89, 90, 93, 97, 102, 103,
127, 135, 198
—, John, 126, 127, 163
—, William, xiii
Savel, Leonard, 5
Saxby, Edward, 43
Saxilby, co. Linc., 170
Say, Robert, 79
Sayntpoll, George, xiv*n*, 198
—, Richard, 84, 144
Scamblesby, co. Linc., manor of,
174, 179
—, prebend of, 78, 165, 167, 177,
179, 188, 190
Scarle, South, prebend of, 33, 119-
20, 165, 168, 185
Scatcher, William, 52
Scawby, co. Linc., tenements in, 193
Schools, grammar, 19, 169
Scolay, Thomas, 3
Scophyn, Robert, 87
Scothorn, co. Linc., 170
Scredington, co. Linc., church of,
171, 179
—, vicarage of, 45, 46
Screven, [blank], 12
Scupham, Bryan, 182
Scysmer, Richard, 134
Seal, common, 1, 2, 6, 11, 12, 18, 20,
32, 36, 57, 63, 65, 117, 129, 179
Searby, Sewerby, co. Linc., 23, 179
—, church of, 171, 179
Selby, co. York, abbot of, 174
Sempringham, co. Linc., prior of,
170, 197
Seneschal of Galilee Court, 44
— of Navenby, 6, 125
— of Sleaford, 137

- Septisms, xiii, 13, 29, 93, 167, 168,
176, 179, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188,
189, 190, 191, 192, 198
- Setrington, John, 4, 7, 39, 45
- Seward, Thomas, 8, 12, 14
- Sewardsley, co. North'ton, prioress
of, 169
- Sexaginta Solidorum*, prebend of,
38, 64, 165, 167, 189
- Seymor, John, 152, 163
- Seyntjohn, sir John, xviii, 53
- Shelford, co. Nott., prior of, 177,
179, 196
- Sheen, co. Surrey, prior of, 171
- Sherborne, co. Dorset, 99
- Sherman*, *Shearman*, 98, 98ⁿ
- Shirton, Robert (John), 167, 187
- Shitlington, co. Bed., 131
- Shrine of St. Hugh, vii, xvi, xvii, 1,
9, 17, 17ⁿ, 35, 36ⁿ
- of St. John Dalderby, vii, xvii,
36ⁿ
- Shrines, removal of, xxiiin, 56
- Sill, James, 174, 196
- Sir, title of, xix
- Six Articles, the, 46, 69, 84, 84ⁿ, 95
- Sixle, co. Linc., prior of, 175, 192
- Skidbrooke, co. Linc., 174
- Skillington, co. Linc., church of,
171, 179
- Skipwith, sir William, 4, 5, 174
- Skriven, Richard, 19, 20, 26, 162,
166
- Skyunner, John, 32
- , Thomas, 32
- Sleaford, co. Linc., bailiff of, 120
- , burgesses of, 188
- castle, xx, xxi, xxin, 32, 33, 56,
132, 133
- , church of, 59, 71
- , constable of, xxiii, 132, 133
- , chantry of B.V.M., 71
- , manor of, xxii, 133, 150, 151
- , prebend of, 58, 59, 164, 167,
188
- , seneschal of, 137
- , vicar of, 72
- , vicarage of, 34, 58
- , *See also* Lafford
- Slippers for poor, 178
- Small, Nicholas, 165, 167, 188
- Smith, Smyth, Gilbert, xvii, 79, 80,
161, 164, 168, 190
- , George, 78, 79, 163ⁿ
- , Jane, 43ⁿ
- , John, 78, 79, 88
- , Matthew, 162, 168, 191
- , Mr., 96
- , Nicholas, 25, 73, 89, 95, 162,
165, 167, 188
- Smith, Richard, 172
- , Robert, 16, 18, 43ⁿ, 90, 174,
184
- , Roger, 14, 95, 163, 167, 189
- , Thomas, 45, 120, 121, 171, 181
- , William, 12, 88, 90, 95, 112,
118
- , —, archdeacon, 43ⁿ
- , —, bishop, chantry of, 85
- Snarford, Snerford, co. Linc., 84,
87, 144
- Snawdun, William, 71, 111, 126
- Somercotes Ynges, co. Linc., 106,
108
- , South, co. Linc., 181
- Somerset, Edward, duke of, 150,
150ⁿ, 151, 152
- Somerset, Thomas, 121
- Song-master, xx, 14, 27, 31, 56, 57
- Southwell, co. Nott, xxi
- Sowthall, William, 108, 133, 137,
139, 144
- Spalding, John, 95
- Spalding, co. Linc., prior of, 171,
173, 188
- Spaldwick, co. Hunt., 141, 142, 189
- Spalford, co. Nott., tithes of, 185
- Spilsby, co. Linc., master of, 169
- Splents, splints, 140, 140ⁿ
- Spital on the Street, co. Linc., 116
- , chantry of, 116
- Spittlegate, co. Linc., 181
- Spridlington, co. Linc., rector of,
170
- Sprynge, Thomas, 78, 79
- Stainfield, co. Linc., prioress of, 169
- , *Query see* Stanwath
- Stanton Harcourt, co. Oxon, 170
- Stainton Waddingham, co. Linc.,
105
- Stamford, co. Linc., 10
- Stampe, Joan, 67
- , John, 67
- Stanreth, Walter, chantry of, 15,
176, 194
- Stanwath, co. Linc., 181
- Staple, merchant of the, 26, 27, 122,
131, 132, 133, 137
- Stapleton, sir Bryan, 182
- , Thomas, xix, 174, 193
- Staunton, co. Nott., 142, 172
- Staunton Waddingham. *See*
Stainton Waddingham
- Stevenson, William, 45, 196
- Stickford, co. Linc., church of, 169
- Stixwold, co. Linc., prioress of, 169,
181
- Stoke, co. Notts., church of, 184
- , prebend of, x, 81, 92, 93, 165,
166, 168, 184, 191

- Stoke, co. Notts, vicarage of, 92
 — Halling, co. Buck., 172
 — Mandeville, co. Buck., 172
 Stokes, Richard, 129, 130, 165
 Stone, Stonys, Thomas, 1, 40
 Stonely, co. Hunt., prior of, 170
 Story, John, 14
 Stow, archdeacon of, x, 13, 37, 81,
 91, 113, 114, 145, 161, 162, 171,
 176, 184, 198
 —, archdeaconry of, xiin, xxiii,
 72, 81, 91, 131, 171, 198
 —, clerk of court of, 136
 —, fairs in, 121
 —, manor of, 150, 151
 —, portion in, 187
 Stow Grove, co. Hunt., 141, 142
 Stow in Lindsey, co. Linc., prebend
 of, 25, 89, 128, 129, 130, 165, 177,
 179, 188
 Stow Longa, prebend of, 166, 168,
 190
 Stow Park, co. Linc., deer in, 122
 —, demesnes at, xxiii, 120, 121,
 122
 —, herbage of, 121
 —, keeper of, 136
 —, local names in, 120
 —, site of manor of, 120
 Stowe, John, 121
 Stretton, co. Nott., 172
 Stretton, Richard, 168, 176
 Stretton and Wolf, chantry of, 57,
 177, 196
 Strewton, John, 7
 Strubby, co. Linc., church of, 169
 Studley, co. Oxon, 170
 Subdean, xi, 116, 161, 184
 —, grace to, 5, 10
 —, revenues, 184
 Subprovost's clerk, 21, 119
 Subsidy, king's, 10
 — of 1526, xiii, 191n
 Succentor, 184, 194
 Sulby, co. North'ton, abbot of, 169
 Sulbury, co. Buck., church of, 170
 Supreme Head, xin, xvii, 22, 35, 41,
 55, 58, 69, 70, 75, 77, 80, 82, 84,
 91, 92, 94, 95, 102, 103, 122, 130,
 135, 137, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144,
 146, 148, 149, 150
 Suffolk, Charles, duke of, xv, xvn,
 91
 —, —, Charles, son of, 91
 Sutterton, co. Linc., vicarage of, x
 Sutton, co. Nott., 196
 — in Ashfield, co. Nott., 183
 —, co. Buck., prebend of, 65, 166,
 168, 191
 Sutton in Marisco, co. Linc., prebend
 of, 26, 45, 126, 127, 166, 167, 187
 —, vicarage of, 83
 Sutton, Charles, 128
 —, Oliver, bishop, chantry of,
 173, 194
 —, Robert, 173
 Swallow, co. Linc., 170
 Swan, John, 21
 —, Thomas, 178
 Swaton, co. Linc., 169
 Sweepers, 21, 28, 178
 Suppression of monasteries, xiv, xvi
 Swillington, Thomas, bishop of
 Philadelphia, 89, 89n, 129n, 165n
 Swineshead, co. Linc., 169
 —, abbot of, 192
 Syerston, co. Nott., 92, 93, 184
 Symonds, Simon, 88, 163
 Syon, nuns of, 171
 Syssyson, Thomas, 129, 142
 Syston, co. Linc., 169

T

- Tailboys, sir George and lady, ix, x,
 128n
 —, Gilbert, lord, ix, 128n, 197
 —, William, ix, xii, 69, 118, 119,
 128, 128n, 161, 162, 165
 Talbot, John, xi, xiv, 13, 33, 61, 116,
 163, 168, 173, 180, 185, 197
 Tamworth, Christopher, ix, 17, 18,
 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 39,
 46, 57, 64, 83, 87, 93, 95, 99, 100,
 101, 116, 116n, 161, 163, 165
 Tasard, William, 89
 Tathwell, co. Linc., church of, 172,
 179
 —, lord of, 173
 Tattershall, co. Linc., college of
 Holy Trinity of, viii, xv, 55, 56
 Taunton, archdeacon of, vii, xvi,
 xxiin, 35
 Taylor, John, dean, vii, viii, xxi, 19,
 20, 23, 78, 91, 124, 125, 126, 128,
 129, 130, 131, 132, 137, 141, 143,
 144, 145, 147, 161, 162
 —, Ralph, 78, 79
 —, Richard, 3, 119
 Taynton, co. Oxon, 170
 Temple, master of the, 174
 Temple Bruer, co. Linc., xxii
 Tenaunt, John, 172
 Tennande, John, 124
 Tenth, the kings, xiii, xxi, 19, 182n
 Tetsworth, co. Oxon, 151
 Tewkesbury, co. Glouc., abbot of,
 170

Thame, co. Oxon, 1, 2, 4, 95, 96,
130, 151
—, abbot of, 2, 63, 64, 69ⁿ
—, bishop's weir, 130
—, bailiff of, 133
—, Dyggdyd Moor, 95, 96
—, manor of, 133, 151
—, prebend of, viii, xvi, 1, 2, 162,
166, 168, 191
—, Sheep Leas, 132
—, stream, 130
—, Trendle meadow, 132
—, vicar of, 2
—, vicarage of, 45, 113
Thames side, 139
Thewe, Edmund, 83
Thimolby, Gilbert, 45, 77
Thomas, Morgan, 138
Thomlynson, Thomas, 94
—, —, 96
Thomson, Robert, 24, 34, 195
Thornaco, William de, chantry of, 7,
39, 45, 102, 150, 175, 193
Thorngate, prebend of, xii, 16, 67,
118ⁿ, 166, 168, 189
Thornholm, co. Linc., prior of, 176,
179
Thornton, co. Linc., abbot of, 170,
185, 193
Thorold, William, 100, 101
Thoroton, Thurmerton, co. Nott.,
172
Thorpe, co. Nott., 92, 184
— in the Fallows, co. Linc., 196
— on the Hill, co. Linc., 3
— of Holdingham, Sleaford, co.
Linc., 59, 59ⁿ
Thorpe, John, 12, 15, 106, 177, 180,
196
Thurgarton, prior of, 173, 175, 183
Thurible, 144
Thurleby, Robert, 79
—, William, 33, 144
Thynne, sir John, viii
Tinnacio, 27, 28
Tithes, portions of, xiii, 170
Todde, John, 131
Torches, 178
Torksey, co. Linc., prior of, 169, 194
Toseland chapel, co. Hunt., 172
Tothby chantry, Alford, co. Linc., 7,
124, 125
Tourney, John, 181, 189
Trasham, William, 52, 162
Treasurer, x, xi, xvi, 7, 9, 36, 36ⁿ,
161, 169, 180, 184, 194
— of Lincoln, 178
Trent, council of, 61ⁿ
Trent, fishing in, 121
Turner, George, 17, 20, 34

Tuttyl, James, 114, 130, 172, 194
Twisoffday, William, 197
Tynghurst, co. Buck., 151
Tyrwhit, sir Robert, xvii, xviii, 94,
99ⁿ, 125, 137, 173
—, William, xviii, 99, 99ⁿ, 162
Tyson, Richard, 39

U

Umfravile, chantry of, 8, 74, 194
—, Gilbert, obit of, 178, 194
Use of Hereford, 156, 157
— Lincoln, 155-159
— Sarum, 155, 157, 159
— York, 155
Utterby, co. Linc., 173, 179
Uttyng, William, 89, 144, 196

V

Vacancies of dignities, etc., 179, 198,
199
— of Bishopric, 145-9
Valor Ecclesiasticus, xiii, xviii, 87ⁿ,
167-200, 191ⁿ
Vergers, xxi, 11, 12, 17, 30, 40, 41,
42, 73, 74, 95, 198
—, dean's, 2, 30, 31, 124
—, deputy, 95
Vicars-choral, xviii, 14, 19, 22, 23,
34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 45, 60, 61, 62,
63, 69, 73, 74, 84, 88, 89, 90, 93,
95, 97, 98, 112, 114, 117, 118, 143,
144, 168, 169, 173, 175, 178, 181,
187, 188, 190, 191, 192-5, 196
—, community of, xviii, 192
Vicars, junior, 4, 5, 63, 179, 185,
186ⁿ, 188, 191
—, senior, 4, 7, 8, 186ⁿ, 194
—, house of, 36, 63, 112
—, king's, 175, 178
— stalls, xviii, 185, 186, 186ⁿ, 187,
189, 190, 191, 192
—, provost of, 69
Vicarages, augmentation of, 171,
172
Vice-chancellor, 60, 62, 184, 193
Visitation, bishop's, xxi, 24, 27, 52,
73
— of chantries, 85, 86
— of churches, 88, 200
—, dean's, 77, 86, 183
—, royal, Edward VI, 148, 149
Vyncent, Robert, 180, 196

W

Waddingham, co. Linc., 105, 174
Waddington, co. Linc., xiii

- Waddingworth, co. Linc., 174
 Wadham, Nicholas, 3*n*
 Wadyngton, J., chantry of, 100
 Wainfleet, co. Linc., 169
 Wakelyn, Isabella, 129
 —, Thomas, 119, 129, 129*n*, 176, 184
 Walden, lord of, 45, 46, 130
 Waleys, Ralph, 181
 Walgrave, William, 164, 168, 191
 Walker, William, 67, 68, 200
 Walkwood, Robert, 71
 Walley, Edward, 3, 3*n*, 164
 Walmesford, Hugh, chantry of, 196
 Waltham by Grimsby, co. Linc., chantry of, 40, 86
 — and Ravenser, chantry of, 68, 77, 84, 86, 95, 196
 Waltham, William, 168
 Walton, co. Buck., 187, 187*n*
 — on Trentham, co. Derby, 78
 Warde, Bartholomew, 129, 142
 —, John, 6
 —, Richard, 67, 166
 Wardon, co. Bed., abbot of, 170
 Wardrope, Thomas, 40, 86
 Watchman, 2, 21, 26, 28, 44, 124, 178
 Watkins, John, 60, 62, 184, 193
 Watson, Christopher, 35, 143
 —, Guy, 22, 23, 38, 39, 45, 97, 102
 —, James, 144
 —, Thomas, 42, 125, 176, 181
 Watts, Robert, 190
 Wax candles, etc., 178, 193
 Wayle, John, 4
 Waynwright, John, 39
 Webster, John, 19, 34
 —, Robert, 43
 —, Thomas, 70
 —, William, 36, 52, 163
 Welbeck, co. Nott., abbot of, 170
 Welbourn, co. Linc., 181
 —, J., chantry and obit of, 180, 181
 Welby, co. Linc., 181
 Welche, Robert, 87, 87*n*
 Welcom, Elizabeth, 127
 Welden, co. Essex, 78
 Weldon, Roger, 111, 166
 —, William, 111, 166, 167, 186
 Wellifed, Christopher, 11*n*
 —, Elizabeth, 11*n*
 —, William, 11, 11*n*, 13, 165
 Wellingore, co. Linc., 23, 145, 181
 —, church of, 171, 179
 Wells, Hugh de, chantry of, 72, 172, 194
 —, lord de, 182
 Wells, co. Som., 132
 Wellys, Thomas, 53, 67
 Welton Bekhall, prebend of, 79*n*, 111, 166, 167, 178, 186
 — Brinkhall, prebend of, 57, 71, 166, 167, 178, 186
 — Paynshall, prebend of, x, 11, 43, 81, 166, 167, 178, 186
 — Kyvall, prebend of, 19, 26, 162, 166, 167, 178, 185, 186
 — Westhall, prebend of, 150, 166, 167, 178, 187
 —, vicar of, 43, 57, 71, 111, 150
 Welton in Howden, co. York, 195
 West, John, 131, 142, 178, 196
 Westby, Thomas, 86, 164
 Westminster, 57
 —, abbot of, 169, 170
 —, dean of, 48*n*
 —, palace, 36, 37
 Westmoreland, countess of, 64, 106, 195
 Westmorland, Thomas, 14, 15
 Weston, William, 132
 Weston field, co. Hunt., 79
 —, North, co. Oxon, xxiii, 130, 151
 —, Old, co. Hunt., 79, 131
 Westons, John, 38, 58, 64, 65, 69, 76, 77, 163, 164, 165
 Whalley, William, 60, 61, 62, 66, 195
 Wherpole, 49, 49*n*
 Wheathampstead, co. Hert., church of, xxiii, 111
 White, Henry, 18, 64, 165, 189
 Whitegift, Robert, 15
 Widington, W., chantry of, 175, 193
 Wilkes, Richard, 20, 24
 Wilkinson, Robert, 16, 113, 114
 Willanton, Robert, 38, 45, 113
 Williams, Henry, 164, 187
 —, sir John, 130
 —, Morgan, 50*n*
 Williams *alias* Cromwell, Richard, 22, 50, 50*n*
 Williamson, Edward, 78, 165
 —, Thomas, 141
 Willingham, South, co. Linc., 173, 179
 Willoughby by Sleaford, co. Linc., 170
 Willoughton, co. Linc., hospitallers of, 173, 175
 Wills, fees for proving, xx, 9
 —, fines of, 198, 199
 Wilson, Alexander, 51
 —, John, 173
 Willys, Thomas, 57
 Windmill, Normanby, co. Linc., 51
 Windsor, co. Berk., 170
 —, college, 170, 191

Wines, xix, 13, 29, 66, 168, 184, 192, 194
 Winwick, dioc. Pet., xxiii, 137
 Wirksworth, co. Derby, vicarage of, 91, 182
 —, farm of rectory of, 182
 Wistow, co. Leic., 169
 Witter, William, 65, 165, 167, 190
 Wittwell, chantry of, 193, 196
 Woburn, co. Bedf., abbot of, 170
 —, Episcopi, church of, 41, 42
 —, local names in, 139
 —, manor of, xxi, 22, 42, 52, 93, 94, 101, 105, 108, 129, 130, 135, 137, 141, 142, 144, 145ⁿ, 150, 151
 —, rectory, lease of, xxiii, 139, 151
 —, vicarage of, 139
 Wolf and Stretton, chantry of, 57, 67, 177, 196
 Wollarton, Robert, 113
 Wolman, Richard, 163, 168, 191
 Woodford, co. North'ton, church of, 169
 Woodhall, co. Linc., 169
 Woodhouse, Robert, 178, 196
 Woods and underwoods, 179
 Woodward, Richard, 90, 142
 —, William, 71, 164, 167, 189
 Worcester, co. Worc., bishop of, 52, 52ⁿ, 61ⁿ, 162
 —, dean and prior of, 150ⁿ
 Wordsworth, Rev. Christopher, xviii, 155-159
 Works chantry, xviii, 58, 63, 82, 94, 97, 127, 177, 179, 184, 189, 196

Works, clerk of the, 192, 193, 194
 —, masters of the, 1, 9, 17, 26, 39, 54, 68, 83, 94, 97, 103, 127
 Wright, John, 100, 124, 142
 —, Roger, 43, 61, 63, 69, 73, 89, 118
 —, William, 19, 25, 77, 88, 163
 Wriothsley, Thomas, lord, xviii, 53, 98
 Wroxton, co. Oxon, prior of, 169
 Wyet, John, 72
 Wykes, Gilbert, 14, 65, 163
 Wylde, Edmund, 82, 142
 Wymark, Edward, 171
 Wymbish, Nicholas, 168
 —, Mr., heirs of, 194
 Wynchcombe, chantry of, 5, 51, 173, 192, 193
 Wynde, Le, 38, 113, 118
 Wyndell, Thomas, 142
 Wyndsore, John, 73
 Wyse, John, 131

Y

Yates, Thomas, xi, 45, 46
 Yawthorpe, Yolthorpe in Magilmore, co. Linc., 121
 Yaxley, co. Hunt., church of, 199
 York, xi
 York, archbishop of, 61ⁿ, 81, 186.
See also Holgate, Lea.
 York, deanery of, xi, xviii, 25ⁿ
 —, diocese of, 33, 62, 79, 79ⁿ

DA
670
L69L5
v.13

Lincoln Record Society,
Lincoln, Eng.
Publications

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
